



ANCIENT GODLY MONARCH

BOOK 14

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Godly Monarch

(太古神王)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Synopsis

Within the Province of the Nine Skies, far above the heavens, there exists nine galaxies of astral rivers. Each of these astral rivers is made up of the combination of countless constellations interwoven together. These nine galaxies can also be collectively known as the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Legend has it that the strongest cultivators in the Province of the Nine Skies were beings that could open an astral gate every time they advanced into a new realm. Their talent in cultivation was such that they could even establish innate links with constellations that existed on a higher layer than the Nine Layers of Heaven, eventually transforming into the heaven-defying and earth-shattering powers known as the War Gods within the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Qin Wentian is the MC of this story. How can a guy, who has a broken set of meridians, successfully cultivate? There are countless Stellar Martial Cultivators, the same as there are countless constellations within the vast starry skies. Yet, what he wants to be, is the brightest constellation of all, the one which shines the most dazzlingly within the vast and starry skies.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by kurodreamer @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Milkbiscuit @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1301: Identity of the Priestess

It's only natural that the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, the place of faith for all devils of the Myriad Devil Islands, would have prejudice towards immortal cultivators.

The countenance of the Child of Darkness was extremely ugly to behold. As the one of the nine children of darkness, at the devil-foundation realm, he would become one of the successors of the Dark King. But today outside the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, he actually lost to an immortal realm cultivator. He knew this would undoubtedly affect his future.

His cold and dark eyes surveyed Qin Wentian, wanting nothing more than to tear him apart. Even if the Judiciary Hall's ruling was on his side, some things once happened, can never be reversed.

"My Myriad Ancient Devil Hall naturally wouldn't oppose the judgement if it is fair. We want to personally see a priest of the Judiciary Hall administering the judgement." An expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall icily spoke. There was naturally a need for rules on the Devil Mountain, and the Judiciary Hall was in charge of all of this. Once a conflict happens, the Judiciary Devil Hall would step in. Their words were judgement, no one could defy them.

Even for other devil halls situated at the peak, they still had to comply with the will of the Judiciary Devil Hall. During judgement, their will equates to the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

"Fine." The eyes of that expert from the Judiciary Hall turned cold as he glanced at the people from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. Right now from afar, another group of experts from the Judiciary Devil Hall was rushing here.

"A conflict erupted in the sacred ground, and two priests both rushed here at the same time. Well done." That expert from the

Judiciary Hall coldly stared at the people from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. It has been a very long time since anyone dared to create a conflict here in the Saint Devil Hall.

The people of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall coldly snorted. If one was to look at the true cause, everything happened because of the Child of Darkness's arrogance. He felt that Qin Wentian, this immortal realm cultivator, was making a futile attempt to enter the Saint Devil Hall and should be killed for that. He also believed he would be able to kill Qin Wentian easily, yet he didn't expect that he would be defeated, causing this commotion.

There were seven great priests of the Judiciary Devil Hall and each of them possessed immense authority. Their cultivation base were different but they were all inheritors of the Judiciary Hall and might become the successor in the future.

These two from the Judiciary Hall were extremely conspicuous in the crowd. They wore long robes and blood-colored armor, exuding an incomparable imposingness.

In addition, one was a priest while the other was a priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The priestess was also clad in priest garb, her lanky body and alluring curves were especially evident. Her long hair draped her shoulders and there was a blood-red laurel on her head, yet no body dared to have any profane thoughts towards her.

This priestess was none other than the priestess Qin Wentian met before in the sacred academy. Also, she had once helped Qingcheng. The collar of her robes extended upwards, forming a visor over her face, obscuring her features, preventing probes by immortal sense. Only those beautiful eyes of hers, that was gleaming with light, could be seen.

"We pay our respect to priest and priestess." Those experts from the Judiciary Devil Hall bowed. The priest walked over, his expression was like ice as he stared at the crowd. "Why are you all

creating trouble here in the sacred ground?"

"The Child of Darkness had a conflict with the immortal realm cultivator. The Child of Darkness was defeated and the immortal cultivator sought to kill him, and eventually ended up being blocked and injured by experts from the Darkness Hall. Your subordinate did a judgement, my judgement is that the Child of Darkness will not be able to enter the Saint Devil Hall within a year while this immortal cultivator, although he ascended the mountain, he disregarded the rules, and ought to be judged and killed." That subordinate bowed.

"Since this is the case, we will just follow your judgement. What's all the ruckus about?" The voice of the priest was filled with certainty, like it was a forgone conclusion. The expressions of those from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall turned unsightly. Although Qin Wentian was only the good friend of Bujie and had nothing to do with them, the founder of their hall was from the immortal realms after all. Hence, they weren't so dead set in their attitude towards immortal realm cultivators. They felt that since Qin Wentian could ascend the mountain, he should be equal to everyone else.

"It was the Child of Darkness who first said he wanted to kill this cultivator from the immortal realms, causing the immortal realm cultivator to defend against him. If you want to judge, everyone should be punished together isn't that right?" The expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall continued.

"When did the people of your hall have the power to judge?" That young man swept his gaze over to the expert of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall as he coldly asked.

"The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall naturally doesn't have the power to provide judgement, but they have an obligation to tell the truth of what happened, to allow us to have a better idea on how to judge." At this moment, when everyone thought that the dust has already settled, a different voice rang out. This voice was glacial, as

though there was no emotions within.

Everyone inclined their heads and turned over. The person who spoke was actually the priestess. This couldn't help but cause the eyes of everyone to flash. Could it be both of the priest and priestess have different opinions?

"Tell me the complete story." The priestess stated.

"Right." The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall's expert spoke. He pointed to Qin Wentian, "This man is a cultivator from the immortal realms but since he ascended the mountain, it means that he has obtained the approval of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. He intends to take a look at the Saint Devil Hall but was obstructed by the Child of Darkness. This man was unwilling to accept that and wished to continue proceeding forward. The Child of Darkness said that he would kill him and used an ultimate art from the Darkness Hall, yet it was insufficient to take the immortal cultivator's life. He was eventually defeated instead and under anger, this immortal cultivator might have acted a little too heavily. I don't know if he had the intention to kill the Child of Darkness, but he was blocked by a devil king from the Darkness Hall before his strike could land. The devil king directly injured this cultivator and wanted him to die. That devil king was blocked by me and after that, that person from the Judiciary Devil Hall arrived. This is the summary of events, Priestess."

"Is this true?" The priestess turned her gaze to the crowd. "Outside the sacred ground, under the radiant light of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, if there's someone who dares to lie to the Judiciary Hall, you best be prepared for the consequences."

Nobody replied. Evidently, the summary of what happened was pretty accurate.

"The judgement earlier, do you think that it should be overruled?" The priestess asked the priest.

"For what? The Darkness Devil Hall is a hall which co-existed

with the Saint Devil Hall right at the start, and the Child of Darkness did what he did only to prevent the immortal realm cultivator from entering the sacred ground. There's nothing wrong with his action." The priest replied. Clearly, it was impossible for him to overrule his own judgement.

"As a priest of the Judiciary Hall, we should only take orders from the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and forget everything else. Even for someone with a status like the Child of Darkness, he shouldn't influence our judgement at all. This is then the essence of our Judiciary Hall. Have you forgotten it?" The priestess coldly spoke, causing the priest's expression to turn heavy.

He naturally understood this, however on one side was a Child of Darkness while on the other side was an immortal realm cultivator. When they made the judgement, how could they have not considered everything? It was just that he didn't expect that the opinion of this priestess was completely different from his.

"So what do you think the judgement should be?" The priest asked.

"The Child of Darkness intended to use the influence of his status to betray the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. The right to enter the Saint Devil Hall will henceforth, be removed from him for all his life. This immortal cultivator only reacted in such a manner because he was being forced to, hence he is not guilty of everything. The devil king from the Darkness Hall actually sought to kill this immortal cultivator after the Child of Darkness was defeated. His actions are clearly shielding the Child of Darkness despite knowing that he was wrong, betraying the will of the sovereign. He should be severely punished, his cultivation base shall be striped from him."

The cold voice of the priestess rang out, causing everyone to tremble in shock. Even the experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall couldn't help but to feel their hearts shuddering, as all of them stared at the priestess.

Although such a judgement was iron-handed and fair, the person she wanted to judge was an expert of the Darkness Hall, as well as a Child of Darkness. Wasn't this person being too forceful? If Qin Wentian was someone with a cultivator from the devil mountain with a status equal to the Child of Darkness, it was possible for this judgement to appear. But he was someone from the immortal realms and the priestess actually still made such a judgement.

The expressions of the experts from the Darkness Hall and the Child of Darkness himself, all changed, becoming extremely cold. As part of the three original halls guarding the Saint Devil Hall, the status of the Darkness Hall was equal to the Judiciary Hall. The position of Judgement Priests and Children of Darkness were the same as well. However at this moment, this female priestess actually made such a judgement.

"You are truly very impudent." The eyes of the Child of Darkness was like ice. The Judiciary Devil Hall has the power to administer judgement, if the judgement was effective, he would instantly be barred from entering the Saint Devil Hall for the rest of his life. That, in combination with his defeat, his position as the Child of Darkness was already destined to be thrown into the trash.

"As a priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, I will naturally obey the will of the sovereign. When I make my judgement, I will do my best to ensure its fairness and nothing can stop me." The priestess icily replied. She then turned to the priest, "If you feel that my judgement is erroneous, we can go back and seek the opinion of a Grand Priest."

The eyes of the priest flickered, the status of a Grand Priest was transcendent and was something for those priests and priestesses of the Judiciary Devil Hall, who managed to reach the devil emperor realm, can be promoted to in the future. The Grand Priests of the Judiciary Hall only reported to one man who was above them, the king priest, which was none other than the absolute authority on all judgements.

"Since you believe your judgement is accurate, I'm naturally willing to step out. You can make the judgement for this case." The eyes of the priest flashed as he retreated. His subordinates stepped back with him, causing the eyes of everyone to flash. They all understood how sinister this priest was. Even for places like the Judiciary Devil Hall, there would also be competition between its members. There's a total of seven priests and three Grand Priests. As for the position of the king priest, there can only be one person with that rank.

This priest clearly wants to cause the priestess offend the entire Darkness Devil Hall.

"Since this is the case, my judgement is this. Bring the Child of Darkness back to the Darkness Hall immediately. He shall be barred from entering the Saint Devil Hall for life and as for that devil king who acted earlier, his cultivation base will be crippled." The priestess calmly spoke, her voice could even sever iron, causing the hearts of everyone here to tremble ceaselessly.

"YOU DARE?" The Child of Darkness roared. An extremely terrifying devil might erupted forth from that devil king.

"As devil cultivators, you should know what the consequences are if you disobey my judgement." The priestess waved her hand. An instant later, the experts behind her all stepped out. The Child of Darkness naturally didn't want to obey, and at this moment a devil king tried to make a move, but how could he succeed? He was instantly suppressed.

As for that devil king who was pronounced judgement, he was extremely enraged. Three devil kings from the Judiciary Hall all acted against him at this exact moment, and when a judgement scepter pierced into his body, that devil king roared in pain, shocking the hearts of everyone who heard it.

The Judiciary Devil Hall was as expected of their reputation, using iron-handed methods with no fear of consequences. In their

eyes, there's only judgement.

"Bai Qing, you will definitely regret if you act against my Darkness Devil Hall!" The Child of Darkness howled in anger.

Chapter 1302: Meeting Each Other Again

"BAI QING!"

The voice of the Child of Darkness was like a thunderbolt from the clear skies, ringing out loud in Qin Wentian's mind. His eyes instantly turned towards the priestess as great waves rose in his heart.

How could he ever forget this name? This familiar name.

Although Qin Wentian was already a peak-level genius of the immortal realms, he would never forget those innocent times he spent during his youth with her. How could he ever forget that lovely lass who always loved to cling on him and call him Wentian gege?

Even when the Bai Clan betrayed him, annulling the marriage engagement, that innocent young girl always stood beside him. In fact, she even became a devil cultivator for the sake of helping him.

"The Judiciary Priestess is that little lass Bai Qing?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. He actually moved towards her, he has already forgotten where he was and what situation he was in now.

Given Qin Wentian's cultivation realm, he should be able to control the waves buffeting his state of heart. But Bai Qing was too important to him. When he returned to his particle world, he did try and look for her but to no avail. Now that he suddenly received news of her, and the fact that she was just standing right in front of him, how could he not be agitated? In fact, all sanity and logic has already been pushed to the back of his mind.

The priestess also turned her gaze to Qin Wentian, her originally cold eyes flashed with a trace of panic, which was coincidentally seen by Qin Wentian.

"Little lass Qing`er, is that you?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled as

he called out.

As his voice faded, the entire space faded to silence. Initially, the attention of everyone was focused on the Child of Darkness but at this moment, everyone was paying attention to the priestess as well as Qin Wentian who seemed to have somewhat lost control.

Right now, Qin Wentian's gaze was filled with heat, he was extremely agitated.

Little lass Qing`er?

On the Devil Mountain, only a grand priest had the qualifications to refer to Bai Qing as Little lass Qing`er

An immortal realms cultivator actually referred to Bai Qing as such?

"They seem to be acquainted with each other." The eyes of everyone flashed. The panic in Bai Qing's eyes grew even stronger, showing hints of evasion.

"The priestess of the Judiciary Hall truly did give a 'fair' judgement." At this moment, Mo Xie who had been silent, suddenly spoke. His eyes were incomparably cold. Back then in the sacred academy, it was this priestess which caused him to lose so much face, failing in his mission to devour Little Rascal. Now, he finally understood the reason why the priestess acted to stop him back then.

"Back then in the sacred academy, you brought experts of the Judiciary Hall to deal with me, someone similarly from the Devil Mountain. What judgement was that? To think you actually have private dealings with this man. And now on the Devil Mountain, you proclaim others as shielding the Child of Darkness while you falsely pretended to be the face of justice. Who could have thought that..."

Mo Xie coldly laughed, no longer speaking. The countenances of everyone here changed. The Child of Darkness also laughed

uproariously. "What a good priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall. So it turns out to be like this, because of a private connection with this man, you actually sought to act against my Darkness Hall, and cripple a devil king from my faction, expelling me from here. Now, the person who should be judged instead is you."

The experts beside the priestess all frowned as they berated, "Stop talking nonsense, the priestess has always been cultivating in our Judiciary Devil Hall, what private connection would she have with this man?"

As the priestess of the Judiciary Hall, she was prohibited from allowing personal matters to affect her judgement or her position would be taken away. As a judge, she has to scrupulously abide by the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, not allowing other emotions to cloud her judgement. Hence, the words 'private connection' was especially damning and ruthless.

"He even calls you little lass Qing`er. Also, from what Mo Xie has said, Bai Qing also helped this man during the sacred academy. Is there even a need for more proof?" The reaction of the Child of Darkness was extremely fast as he denounced Bai Qing.

"Priestess." Those experts turned their gaze onto the judiciary priestess only to see that there she was still staring at Qin Wentian's face which was filled with anticipation.

The priestess stretched her hand out and slowly removed her visor, revealing a face of supreme beauty, noble-like and cold. When her features matched with that judiciary robes and blood-colored laurel, she exuded an imposing elegance, resembling the daughter of a devil god.

However when he saw her face, Qin Wentian's heart pounded even more rapidly. At this moment, a wild joy could be seen in his eyes.

Although the face before him had some changes due to passing time, the innocent looks now changed to a noble-like cold beauty,

increasing her alluringness, no matter how much time passed, she was still her. In Qin Wentian's eyes, Bai Qing was still the young girl who didn't mind sacrificing so much for him.

At this moment, that cold and noble-looking face suddenly changed as a radiant smile appeared. In that instant, the scene before his eyes and the scenes in his mind superimposed on each other. Qin Wentian smiled as well, an extremely brilliant smile.

"Wentian gege." A melodious voice sounded out from the priestess. Time seemed to have reversed and this woman before him was no longer the lofty and cold judiciary priestess but was the young girl who always loved to hang out around him, that naive and innocent little lass Bai Qing.

As the sound of her voice faded, the expressions of the devil experts beside Bai Qing all changed. The eyes of that judiciary priest had hints of laughter, while a cold light flashed through the eyes of Mo Xie and the Child of Darkness. Yulong Shengtu started in astonishment, while the experts of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall were all filled with shock. As for Bujie, he could only blink dumbfoundedly. Being able to meet his little lover here on the Devil Mountain? Wasn't this Qin Wentian a little too awesome?

As a priestess of one of the three great devil halls which were the protectors of the Saint Devil Hall, Bai Qing actually termed this man as Wentian gege. One could very well imagine what sort of commotion this would cause on the Devil Mountain.

Yet, Qin Wentian actually laughed. Bai Qing was still Bai Qing, she didn't change at all. To think that back then in the sacred academy, the one who silently protected Little Rascal and Qingcheng, and even going so far to get her subordinates to block Huang Shatian, was none other than her.

However, Qin Wentian was truly very happy. He always thought that something disastrous happened to Bai Qing and was very afraid that he would never be able to see her again. But now, Bai

Qing actually appeared before his eyes. How could he not be happy?

"Priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, well done." The cold voice of the Child of Darkness rang out but it did nothing to mar the happiness of both Bai Qing and Qin Wentian from reacquainting with each other. Qin Wentian was still smiling. He stared at Bai Qing, "Little lass, why did you intentionally not meet with me when we were both in the sacred academy?"

"Wentian gege, I..." Bai Qing lowered her head, like she was a young girl who did something wrong, she didn't know how to explain.

"It's fine. Seeing that you are safe, your Wentian gege is already very satisfied." Qin Wentian walked over to her, he then stretched out his hand and cradle her gently on her head, exuding the manner of a doting elder sibling. This scene caused immense shock to everyone, yet Bai Qing didn't seem to mind. She inclined her head slightly and rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian, before starting to smile again.

So it turned out that being reacquainted with Wentian gege was such a happy matter. Despite so many years, he still remembered her. In addition, he was still so close with her.

In that case, she was also already very satisfied.

From afar, more and more experts were rushing over.

"What happened?" An expert from the Darkness Devil Hall coldly asked. A devil king from his hall was actually sentenced to a crippled cultivation base and the Child of Darkness was being captured.

"The priestess banned me from entering the Saint Devil Hall, crippled one of our devil kings because of her own private connection with this man. Clearly, she intends to shield him all the way." The voice of the Child of Darkness was extremely cold. Right

now, he wanted to blow this matter up as huge as possible to mask the humiliation of his defeat today. When all arrows pointed at Bai Qing, he would have a chance to retreat with his reputation intact.

"Bai Qing, are you willing to give up the position of the priestess?" At this moment, even the priest was staring at her, as he coldly asked. How could he miss out on such an opportunity?

Qin Wentian's expression changed. He didn't understand the situation in the Judiciary Hall, and it was because he heard Bai Qing's name which made him so agitated earlier, causing him to go all out to recognize her in front of everyone. Bai Qing didn't deny it either. Now, from that reckless behavior of his, it seemed that he caused Bai Qing to be in an extremely disadvantageous position.

"Although I'm long acquainted with him, the judgement I gave today was fair and above board, with no hints of biasness at all. You want me to resign as the priestess? What do you mean by that?" Bai Qing's countenance instantly grew cold as she stared at that priest.

In the blink of an eye, Bai Qing seemed to become another person entirely, transformed back into that noble-like and high up priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

Her beautiful eyes swept over to the Child of Darkness, "You defied the will of the sovereign, selfishly obstructing people from entering the Saint Devil Hall and even had the intention to kill. What's so sad is that you were actually defeated. It's fine that you lost, but as the Child of Darkness, you don't even know shame, allowing your devil king protector to act to kill the opponent who defeated you, I expelled you from here, barring you from entering the Saint Devil Hall ever again. What is the problem with my judgement? Where did you get the courage to talk so much nonsense?"

The expression of the Child of Darkness changed. This Bai Qing was simply ruthless.

"You are not simply acquainted with this man, right? See how intimate both of you are, he is most probably your secret lover. As a priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, how dare you claim your judgement is fair in this scenario?"

When Qin Wentian heard that, he couldn't help but to coldly look at the Child of Darkness. "I received the approval from the Myriad Devil Sovereign after passing through the test to ascend the mountain, bringing with me a heart filled with reverence for him. Yet I encountered countless obstacles blocking me from going up the peak. Is this the true attitude of the Devil Mountain? Do you guys, experts of the Devil Mountain, show any respect to the will of the sovereign at all? The Child of Darkness even dared to say such bullshit, wanting to slander others to save his own reputation. How pitiful is this? The Darkness Devil Hall is one of the four original halls. It's truly a shame that they confer upon you the title of a Child of Darkness."

"Wu. From today onwards, you are no longer a Child of Darkness." At this moment, a voice rang out from afar, extremely calm-sounding, announcing the final judgement for the Child of Darkness!

Chapter 1303: Entering the Saint Devil Hall

As the sound of this voice faded, the countenance of the Child of Darkness instantly turned pale. An instant later, a group of figures sped over. The man in the lead was clad in darkness, he was clearly in plain sight yet his features couldn't be seen clearly at all.

This expert who was clad in darkness, gave off an extremely dangerous feeling. His gaze turned to Bai Qing as he spoke, "Wu is stripped from his position as a Child of Darkness, he shall be barred from entering the Saint Devil Hall for the rest of his life. In addition, the devil king of my Darkness Hall has already received his punishment. Your judgement is completed."

"Thank you senior, for understanding." Bai Qing replied.

"However, even if your judgement is fair, as the judiciary priestess, you are clearly acquainted with this man, yet you chose not to avoid arousing suspicion, directly pronouncing judgement on the child of darkness. In fact, you two even got reacquainted so boldly in public, not fearing any damage to the Devil Mountain's reputation at all. Tell me, what judgement should our Judiciary Hall give you?" That figure cloaked in darkness asked.

Qin Wentian's countenance changed. The Darkness Hall had equal status to the Judiciary Hall. They were naturally unhappy with Bai Qing's judgement, and even a major character of that hall had stood out now. This was extremely disadvantageous to Bai Qing.

His acquaintance with Bai Qing actually became the thing others used to target her with.

This made Qin Wentian curse himself. Why was he so impulsive earlier, he shouldn't have gotten reacquainted with Bai Qing immediately at that situation.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was much calmer than before. In

that scenario earlier, where would he have the time to think so much? Also, Bai Qing also didn't pretend not to know him, and her words publicly acknowledged their relationship. Given her status, she could pretend not to know him but clearly, she couldn't bear to do that.

"Since the Devil Mountain doesn't tolerate the existence of immortal realms cultivator, I can leave the mountain immediately. Senior is an expert from the Darkness Devil Hall, why must you make things difficult for a mere junior? Although I'm acquainted with Bai Qing, Bai Qing's earlier judgement completely complied with the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, she did no wrong at all." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Now that you say you want to leave the mountain, are you hinting that our Devil Mountain isn't magnanimous and broad-minded?" That expert clad in darkness spoke to Qin Wentian. "Wu, is arrogant. Yet since he lost to you, that was his mistake. And since you have already ascended the mountain, you naturally can enter the Saint Devil Hall. My Darkness Hall wouldn't make things difficult for you because of this incident. You can enter the Saint Devil Hall any time you want to. Also, this seat didn't say that there's a problem with Bai Qing's judgement. It's just that making that judgement under the scenario of getting reacquainted with you, is already breaking the rules of the Judiciary Devil Hall by itself."

"Bai Qing will be imprisoned in the Blood Devil Cliff. You cannot exit there for three years." From afar, an imposing voice echoed out. Bai Qing's beautiful eyes flashed as she stared in the direction of the voice. "Yes, Grand Priest."

There weren't too much fluctuations in her eyes, as though the Blood Devil Cliff was just an ordinary place to her. However, the expressions of her devil king protectors all changed. They were all very clear on what sort of place the Blood Devil Cliff was.

"Since the Grand Priest has already made the judgement, this

matter shall be at an end. Wu, let's go back." The expert clad in darkness spoke. After that, his silhouette flashed as he melded with the darkness and completely disappeared.

The hearts of many were in shock. To think that this matter would even attract the attention of the Darkness Devil Lord and a Grand Priest of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The people in the surroundings cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. They were somewhat astonished that this immortal realm cultivator actually seemed to have quite a deep relationship with the priestess. Also, their actions were quite intimate.

The Child of Darkness left with those from the Darkness Hall. Bai Qing turned her eyes onto Qin Wentian and spoke gently, "Wentian gege, I didn't expect you to ascend the Devil Mountain. The Saint Devil Hall is a sacred ground formed entirely from the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. After you enter, you have to do your best to comprehend the energy there. I won't have a chance to meet with Wentian gege anytime soon."

"Little lass Qing, what sort of place is the Blood Devil Cliff?" Qin Wentian's expression changed as he asked.

"It's a normal place where one goes into close-door seclusion. Wentian gege, don't worry about me." Bai Qing gently smiled. "Wentian gege, I will be leaving now. You have to be more careful here."

After that, Bai Qing turned and walked towards the direction of the Judiciary Hall. Those experts who came with her coldly glanced at Qin Wentian, as though they were very unhappy with him.

"Little lass Qing, I will definitely still be on the Devil Mountain for the three years you are imprisoned." Qin Wentian stared at Bai Qing and spoke.

Bai Qing's figure trembled a little. Her figure continued ahead,

but a smile appeared in her eyes. When she saw Qin Wentian, wasn't there also happiness in her heart as well? It was just that she has been suppressing it. It was only when Qin Wentian heard the Child of Darkness roaring her name, did he lose control. In truth, she could have not reacquainted herself with Qin Wentian but the her at that moment also lost control of her reasoning. She wanted to let her Wentian gege take a look at her.

As the people here dispersed, Bai Qing arrived back at the Judiciary Devil Hall. Her expression suddenly turned cold again as a chill emanated from her, transformed back into the Judiciary Priestess from earlier.

Qin Wentian stared at in the direction where Bai Qing left. He then turned to the expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and asked, "Senior, what sort of place is the Blood Devil Cliff?"

Although Bai Qing spoke very casually, Qin Wentian wouldn't be so naive as to believe her words completely. Even if that place is extremely dangerous, she would be afraid that he would worry, and hence, would keep it from him.

And as expected, the countenance of that expert changed. He replied in a soft tone, "It's an extremely dangerous place. The priestess really treats you very well."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. As expected, as the priestess of the Judiciary Hall who crippled a devil king from the Darkness Hall, as well as stripping a Child of Darkness of his title, the Grand Priest of the Judiciary Hall would definitely give her a heavy punishment or how could the other experts from the Darkness Devil Hall accept the ruling?

The years passed by so quickly, it has already been hundred plus years. Meeting Bai Qing here on the Devil Mountain didn't change anything between them. Bai Qing was still the innocent little girl who loved to follow him around. She didn't change at all.

Naturally, this was only when she was interacting with him.

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian smiled. No matter what, he received news of Bai Qing at the very least, and knew that she was well.

Turning about and lifting his feet, Qin Wentian walked into the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, the Saint Devil Hall.

This Saint Devil Hall was something established by the Myriad Devil Sovereign, a supreme sacred ground of the Devil Mountain. The Child of Darkness didn't want him to enter, but before Bai Qing left, she told him to properly comprehend the energy there after he entered. The founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall only founded the hall after he entered and came out of the Saint Devil Hall.

In that case, he naturally had to go and see what sort of wondrous place this Saint Devil Hall is.

Mo Xie, Yulong Shengtu and the others all stared at Qin Wentian's back. The life of this fellow was truly extremely tough. Even the Darkness Devil Lord appeared, the judiciary priestess suffered his anger and displeasure in his stead, and nothing happened to him.

"Qin Wentian, to think that you can actually set your heart at ease and enter the Saint Devil Hall. In the past if it wasn't for Bai Qing, your demonic beast would have long been devoured by me, and your woman would surely fall into danger. Also as for you, if it wasn't for her sending her subordinates to obstruct Huang Shatian in the sacred academy, you and those of your alliance, would have long died there."

Mo Xie's voice rang out, he wanted a heart demon to form in Qin Wentian's heart. However, Qin Wentian merely calmly step forward, he didn't bother with Mo Xie at all.

"Just earlier, the priestess suffered such a heavy punishment from the Grand Priest because of you. The Blood Devil Cliff is a place with only 10% chance of survival. Three years of

imprisonment, I'm afraid you would no longer be able to see her. Given your personality, shouldn't you barge into the Judiciary Devil Hall and demand them to free Bai Qing?" Mo Xie continued to tempt him.

Qin Wentian knew Mo Xie's tactics, and understood Mo Xie intentionally wanted to waver his heart. Mo Xie would always accomplish his goals, using whatever methods necessary.

"Don't listen to his nonsense. Although the Blood Devil Cliff is dangerous, the priestess is an inheritor of the Judiciary Devil Hall, she would definitely have the means to protect her life." The experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spoke. They didn't want Qin Wentian's state of heart to waver when he entered the Saint Devil Hall.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, he has implicated Bai Qing. Firstly, it was because he was unclear of the rules here on the Devil Mountain. And secondly, it was because he was too emotional when he learned that Bai Qing was right before his eyes.

Now, what happened has already happened, regrets were useless. In that case, he can only do his very best to change the ending.

With regards to Qin Wentian, the only thing that has hope of changing the ending, was the Saint Devil Hall.

Lifting his feet, Qin Wentian's gaze was filled with an incomparable resolution as he entered the tattered-looking devil hall. This scene caused Mo Xie's countenance to turn extremely unsightly. He was very clear of Qin Wentian's talent. Regardless of being in the City of Ancient Emperors of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, Qin Wentian had always displayed immense potential. In addition, he also passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign when he attempted to ascend the Devil Mountain. Mo Xie truly didn't wish for Qin Wentian to enter the Saint Devil Hall.

But those major characters at the upper echelons wouldn't act to stop him, and they, also had no way to stop him. They could only

watch as Qin Wentian entered the Saint Devil Hall.

Those experts who were already in the Saint Devil Hall, continued what they were doing. It was as though no matter what happened in the outside world, they wouldn't be affected.

Qin Wentian quickly understood why this was so. At the moment he entered the Saint Devil Hall, with him at the center, there seemed to be countless lines of law all around him. The lines of law were interweaving, restricting and binding his body, causing him to be unable to move at all.

"This..." Qin Wentian wanted to move yet he discovered he couldn't move. He only took a step and entered the Saint Devil Hall and was instantly restricted by the laws.

The people outside didn't feel strange when they saw this. All of them knew what sort of place the Saint Devil Hall was. After all, this was the sacred ground of their Devil Mountain.

The Saint Devil Hall in Qin Wentian's eyes changed. It was no longer a dilapidated and tattered building. Within these walls, there seemed to be perfect law energy of the Great Dao, fusing as one entity with the Saint Devil Hall, incredibly resplendent.

If he wasn't able to comprehend this law energy, he wouldn't be able to take another step forward, and would forever remain stuck on the first step.

"How can it be so easy to enter the Saint Devil Hall? You will soon learn how terrifying this place can be." Yulong Shengtu coldly spoke. He had never entered the Saint Devil Hall before because he didn't dare to attempt it. The prestige of the sacred ground was already sufficient to scare off geniuses who stood on the highest peak!

Chapter 1304: Within the Saint Devil Hall

Qin Wentian naturally didn't know of what the others were thinking. Right now, he was fully immersed in this world before his eyes. There were boundless lines formed from law, interweaving into runes of the Great Dao.

Every rune of law was of a different kind of energy, and manifested different types of innate techniques. These, were the daos of heaven and earth.

The dao of runes originated from here. When in his particle world, Qin Wentian had once researched and analysed divine inscriptions. At that time, he already sensed that there was a connection between divine inscriptions and innate techniques. All sorts of techniques were linked at the base, when one grows closer and closer to the intrinsic quality, they would discover how marvelous that was.

With regards to immortal and devil, there was originally no difference. For this point, Qin Wentian was already very clear during the test he experienced when he ascended the Devil Mountain.

He quietly closed his eyes and released his immortal sense, causing the scene in the surroundings to appear incredibly clearly in his mind.

When the streams of laws transformed into rune inscriptions and bound his body, he could see that there were a countless number of runes interweaving, giving rise to different energy. Many of these energy streams had terrifying destructive power, and if he came into contact them, he would definitely die here.

Hence because of this, even for peak-level geniuses like Yulong Shengtu, he wouldn't dare to casually enter the Saint Devil Hall.

The reputation of this place was well known to everyone on the

Devil Mountain. They also knew what benefits this place would bring them, and even knew why the other six devil halls they were from, could be able to last for so long. They also knew of a truth...that the powerful inheritance arts and techniques had all originated from this Saint Devil Hall where the supreme lofty Myriad Devil Sovereign was said to reside in.

Streams of law energy also began to radiate from Qin Wentian, gradually seeping into the law energy of the Saint Devil Hall, colliding with it. After that, the people outside only saw that Qin Wentian moved. His movements were extremely slow, and he now was lifting his foot to take a step forward. At the instant he attempted to do so, a destructive attack was launched his way. Qin Wentian twisted his body, landed that step he took, evading the powerful attack.

His actions were very smooth, as though he was very lucky. But only Qin Wentian himself knew that if it wasn't because he had sufficient comprehension with regards to the law energy here, how could he be so lucky?

Although it was only a simple step, it caused the eyes of the people who were watching outside to narrow. Yulong Shengtu's eyes gleamed coldly. This Qin Wentian actually managed to advance a step inside the Saint Devil Hall.

Advancing a single step was definitely not an easy task within the Saint Devil Hall.

"What a lucky person." Yulong Shengtu spoke in a glacial tone. That terrifying burst of light earlier actually failed to kill Qin Wentian.

But was he really only lucky?

Qin Wentian who was in the Saint Devil Hall, rested for an instant before he took another step forward. Although his movements were very slow, it didn't seem that the Saint Devil Hall was able to fully restrict his movements. This scene caused the

Yulong Shengtu's countenance to change.

Qin Wentian continued forward, and in fact, he has already surpassed an expert who was inside the Saint Devil Hall, walking past him.

The eyes of many outside gleamed with sharpness, the looks of disdain earlier now all turned heavy as they watched.

The personality of the Child of Darkness was very tyrannical, he didn't allow Qin Wentian to enter the Saint Devil Hall, feeling that it would be a form of blasphemy for an immortal realm cultivator to enter. The others might not feel as strongly as him, but they were still unhappy in their hearts. But since even the Darkness Devil Lord didn't say anything and allowed Qin Wentian to enter the Saint Devil Hall, they couldn't stop it even if they wanted to.

But even so, they didn't really mind it. From their perspectives, even if an immortal realm cultivator entered their sacred ground, he would also be in a very miserable state. How could he last for long in there?

But at this moment, their confidence was somewhat shaken. There was only very few people who could accomplish what Qin Wentian did, moving forward during the first time they entered the Saint Devil Hall. Despite the difficulty, he still could advance. One has to know that there are many people who were forced to remain unmoving the moment they entered.

"Could he really enter the depths of the hall?" A ludicrous thought appeared in the minds of many. If this was the case, an immortal realm cultivator succeeding, leaving aside the problem of face for these devil cultivators, if another existence like the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall appeared, would this Devil Mountain, still be the Devil Mountain of the devil cultivators?

However, this thought merely flashed by. This is only the beginning. The founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was

definitely a character that could shock the past and present since he was able to establish a devil hall at the peak. How could a casual immortal realm cultivator be comparable to him?

Qin Wentian gradually advanced through the hall. After evading some streams of law energy, he saw a devil pillar before him. This devil pillar was extremely terrifying, exuding boundless devil's path law energy. All of a sudden, the shadow of a true devil appeared on the pillar, as the power of his will gushed straight into the mind of Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!"

This will was tyrannical to the extreme and was judging Qin Wentian like a devil lord, wanting to destroy his will.

"BOOM, BOOM....!" Qin Wentian's aura erupted forth involuntarily. However, the attack of will had no connection to defenses of the fleshly body. Qin Wentian could only react to it and guard his mind, while he involuntarily took a few steps back.

A swishing sound rang out as an intense sense of danger bore down on him. Qin Wentian summoned the entirety of his strength and dodged to the side. That attack sliced past his shoulder, leaving behind a line of blood, as well as extreme pain and misery.

However, Qin Wentian didn't have the time to care about such pain. The terrifying will was like a tyrannical devil staring at him in judgement, unceasingly launching attacks at him, wanting to shatter his will. The attack of the devil will was like bolts of lightning, containing countless might. They were terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian's will turned corporeal in his mind. A fearsome palm imprint augmented by God's Hand manifested, blotting out the sky, wanting to extinguish the devil will.

However, the devil will seeped even deeper in. The devil lord in his mind was like a devil god, causing black lightning bolts to rain

down, shattering his palm imprint. An apocalyptic scene appeared in Qin Wentian's mind as everything shattered and collapsed. Qin Wentian felt as though his head was about to explode from the intense pain. He was on the verge of giving up.

"Saint Devil Hall." Three words appeared in his mind. When he thought of Bai Qing being imprisoned in the Blood Devil Cliff, his own will grew stronger and more resolute. Manifestations of supreme greater demons appeared in his mind; god dragons soaring through the air, vermillion birds crying shrilly, divine elephants suppressing the heavens, great rocs slicing through the clouds... The atmosphere in the scene within his mind kept churning and shaking from the impact, alongside with his body.

The collision of his will against the devil will caused Qin Wentian to moan in pain as blood seeped out of the corners of his mouth. His countenance had turned completely pale. Gritting his teeth, he did his best to endure. The collisions in his mind grew increasingly violent. That devil lord stared at him, roaring angrily wanting him to give up defending but how could Qin Wentian give up so easily? He continued fighting madly and finally, his will managed to eradicate the devil will from the pillar.

When he opened his eyes, a brilliant burst of light flashed past as the last of the devil will was eradicated. He then stared at the towering devil pillar before him as shock filled his heart.

Was this place the Saint Devil Hall? As expected of the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, it was actually so hard to proceed forward. He then closed his eyes and cultivated quietly, his will was wavering and right now, he felt a little muddleheaded. If he continued advancing, he would die nine out of ten times.

He finally understood why there were so many people standing in their original positions, unwilling to advance forward after they stepped into the Saint Devil Hall. This place was filled with incredible danger.

"He shouldn't be able to continue forward, right?" From outside, Yulong Shengtu's expression was extremely cold. Qin Wentian finally stopped, clearly, he was obstructed by the attack from the devil pillar.

This time, Qin Wentian stopped there for quite a period of time. And just when many thought that it was impossible for him to continue moving forward, he began to lift his foot and advanced deeper into the depths of the Saint Devil Hall.

"Interesting." Bujie laughed. This fellow created such a huge commotion in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, now that he is here on the Devil Mountain, would he give a similarly deep impression to these devil experts here as well?

Qin Wentian directly walked past that stone pillar and continued ahead, encountering numerous dangers. He had already surpassed numerous experts who were in the Saint Devil Hall. Also for each of the stone pillars, all of them contained an immensely strong devil path energy.

He proceeded forward until he encountered another terrifying will attack. This time around, the attack was launched by a terrifying existence that was like an Imperial Devil Dragon God. This devil god peered with disdain at everything beneath the sky, and he was sitting upon a gigantic dragon of darkness. Each of his attacks would cause the darkness dragon to attack as well, intent on destroying everything.

When the terrifying darkness dragon opened its maw wanting to devour Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian only felt his will on the verge of collapse. If his will was eradicated here, he didn't dare to imagine the consequences.

The attacks launched all contained devil tribulation energy. This devil god was like a sky devil, and somehow, it reminded Qin Wentian of both the Sky Devil Hall and the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall.

Saint Devil Hall, this sacred ground of the Devil Mountain seemed to contain the energy of ultimate attacks from each of the devil halls at the peak. This made Qin Wentian feel that if he could see through the secrets of this hall, he would have a chance to understand each of the other six halls in their entirety. Was this how the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was established by that immortal realm founder all those years ago?

An immense battle intent rose up in Qin Wentian's heart. In his mind, a demon god phantom manifested, summoning the eight supreme demons who were revolving fiercely around him, blocking all the attacks launched by this tyrannical devil will!

Chapter 1305: Another Gate

The wills clashed repeatedly, and Qin Wentian ultimately managed to endure it. After facing two will attacks, in addition to him advancing through the devil hall, Qin Wentian felt exceptionally fatigued. When he closed his eyes, he directly sat down on where he was and started to cultivate.

Earlier when Qin Wentian watched from the outside, he discovered that the experts already in the hall were all acting strangely. Now that he was here himself, only then did he understand the reason why.

This time, he rested for quite some time before he stood up and continued. His movements grew slower, the tattered hall has already transformed into a devil hall of the Grand Dao in his vision. The more Qin Wentian advanced, the more profound he felt the mysteries here were. Every step was taken with immense difficulty, a test in its own right. As long as he took a single wrong step, all his previous efforts might be cancelled out and hence, he didn't dare to be the slightest bit careless.

Just as Qin Wentian has predicted, he finally came to a devil pillar which exuded an attribute energy to one of the six other supreme devil halls. This time around, when the terrifying devil will entered his mind, Qin Wentian discovered that it was the will attack of an ancient devil which could summon devils. Millions upon millions of devils stampeded his sea of consciousness, Qin Wentian's will basically couldn't resist against it at all.

This time, Qin Wentian's will was broken, yet it didn't crumble apart. His undying resoluteness guarded his will tenaciously as the trembling of his body grew increasingly violent, like he would fall over at any moment.

Qin Wentian stood there, feeling like he was stepping not on solid ground but on the flimsy air instead. But his will was strong,

and despite the relentless attacks, and the fact that his will was broken, he still guarded with all his might to ensure his will wouldn't fade away. Despite having a broken will, it was like he could still depend on it to ensure that he remained alive.

Such attacks were simply too terrifying, it continued to the point where Qin Wentian's own body involuntarily began to emanate devil might which wanted to fuse together with his attribute energy. Even his aura exuded a hint of devil qi now.

Luckily, the will attack didn't last forever and it gradually ceased after some time. Only then did Qin Wentian draw in a deep breath. He only felt his body growing soft as he stumbled, directly falling down, lying softly upon the ground.

"Hu..." Qin Wentian let out a long sigh as his countenance turned pale. Even right now, there were still traces of devil will in his mind, as though he couldn't completely expel it. Also, in the depths of his eyes, there were black specks of light flashing pass occasionally.

"If this continues on, can I still endure it?" Qin Wentian sighed. A strong comprehension ability and an undying supreme will. Could it be that both of these factors have to reach an extreme before one is allowed into the core place of the Saint Devil Hall?

Qin Wentian knew that right now, he was undertaking the test of the Saint Devil Hall. As the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, there was naturally a core place here. In fact, he might even have the chance to see the inheritance powers from the other six devil halls from here.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian cast aside all distractions. This time around, he rested for even longer before he continued on again.

The tests seemed to never stop, growing increasingly difficult as he proceeded forwards. The difficulty was as tough as ascending the heavens.

But Qin Wentian's silhouette gradually vanished from the sight of Yulong Shengtu and those outside, as he continued on into the depths of the hall, entering an unprecedented place in the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, someplace where none of them has ever been before.

"Alright time to go back, the good show is over." Bujie stretched lazily. To cultivators like them, they naturally had a lot of time, hence they could just stay here and watched Qin Wentian earlier. But now, since Qin Wentian has already disappeared, it was about time for them to leave. This fellow actually surpassed all the geniuses of the Devil Mountain, unceasingly going deeper until he vanished.

"Let's go." The people of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall nodded. Their eyes gleamed with light, this junior brother of theirs, Bujie, was already so talented in the buddhic arts, and he was even extremely insightful when he cultivates their devil hall's arts, proceeding smoothly with no trouble at all. Such outstanding talent made the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spare nothing and treated Bujie as a successor to be nurtured.

Right now, they didn't think that Bujie would have a friend from the immortal realms who was even more outstanding than him, being able to insta-kill Yulong Shengtu and the Child of Darkness, both of them top-level geniuses of the Devil Mountain. This was simply too shocking, simply toppling their imaginations.

The batch of juniors from the immortal realms were actually so strong to this extent?

"Earlier, somebody's skill of mocking others seemed to be very powerful. Now, it turns out that someone is merely smacking their own face." Bujie left this place with a swagger, that arrogance he exuded made it seem that it was he who was the one that has entered the Saint Devil Hall and achieved such results.

"The deeper one ventures into the Saint Devil Hall, the more

dangerous it would be. It's only the beginning now, and if his luck is good, he might really be able to come out from there alive." Yulong Shengtu's cold eyes stared in the direction of the Saint Devil Hall, it was like he wasn't willing to admit Qin Wentian's superiority. After speaking, he too, turned and left.

At the peak of the Devil Mountain, before the Saint Devil Hall, there was still people coming here day after day, year after year.

After all, this tattered-looking devil hall was the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, the Saint Devil Hall.

Today, a person ascended the Devil Mountain. Usually, this wouldn't be a strange thing as there would often be people attempting the test. But this time around, this person was still someone from the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian has already created a huge commotion before this, when people tried to block him from going up, he swept through them all with impunity.

Hence, these devil experts were now more careful with regards to cultivators from the immortal realms. But even so, when they saw the immortal realm cultivator climbing up the mountain, a large number of experts went to block him as well, attempting to prevent him from reaching the peak.

This time around, although the person ascending was different, the ending was the same. This immortal realm cultivator didn't say so much and directly smashed his way through to the top. Everywhere he passed by, destruction could be seen. There didn't seem to be anyone capable of blocking him.

In fact, the Child of Darkness who had his position removed, transferred the hatred he had for Qin Wentian to this man. He obstructed the immortal realm cultivator and what made everyone shocked was that the Child of Darkness was defeated once again. Not only did he fail to block the person, he was even heavily injured. This made all the devil experts tremble with trepidation.

When did the immortal realms become so powerful? To the devils, it was simply an apocalypse.

Although the Child of Darkness could not be considered as one of the strongest elites on the Devil Mountain, he was still someone ranked in the front, with quite an outstanding talent. However, he actually was defeated by two different cultivators from the immortal realms.

This caused everyone to faintly sense that there would no longer be peace here on the Devil Mountain. Some great event was about to happen.

And to ascertain this feeling, for a long period of time next, there would be immortal realm cultivators ascending their Devil Mountain one after another. Each immortal realm cultivator had extremely outstanding talent, causing yet another bout of huge commotion on the mountain.

This similarly attracted those peak geniuses of the Devil Mountain to appear, and another fight occurred. Another Child of Darkness fought against the immortal cultivator which ascend directly after Qin Wentian. Their battle was extremely intense, causing shock in the hearts of everyone but the ending was the same as before, it was the victory of the immortal realm cultivator.

Bringing with him the radiance of victory, this immortal realm cultivator acted the same as Qin Wentian did in the past, domineeringly stepping into the Saint Devil Hall.

Other than this, everyone also discovered something interesting. These immortal realm cultivators who ascended the mountain, seemed to be ill at ease with each other, and there were actually quite a few conflicts between them, causing many to be puzzled.

The storms of commotion outside had nothing to do with Qin Wentian. He who was in the Saint Devil Hall, had no free time to ponder over the matters outside. He couldn't even take care of himself now.

His conjecture was validated step by step and he did experience the power of the other devil halls. An example, the power of the Darkness Hall devoured him completely, causing his mind to be engulfed by darkness, turning into the void. His will struggled valiantly to not be smothered, but luckily for him, his resolution allowed him to block that supreme sense of corrosion as he pushed on forward.

Bai Qing was still waiting for him at the Blood Devil Cliff. He definitely had to have some results here in the Saint Devil Hall. Even when he narrowly lost himself to the darkness, he still didn't give up.

After that, he had to endure the test of the Apostle Devil Hall, and even also the Judiciary Devil Hall. When the will of the judiciary lord encroached his mind, there was simply no way for him to block. His will was poked full of holes, and grew so fragile to the extent where it could be shattered with the slightest touch.

But amidst this seemingly fragile will, an undying conviction was there, which enabled him to continue to push forward. There was nothing that could destroy him here.

Finally, Qin Wentian reached the end of this devil hall.

At the very end of this tattered-looking hall, a gate leading to another dimension could be seen. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. Has he finally arrived? That place should be the place which he wants to go.

Even for the final few steps, Qin Wentian still proceeded extremely slowly, taking very stable steps, bit by bit until he reached the end. Pushing the gate open, he lifted his foot and stepped right into it. A moment later, his entire being directly vanished from this place!

Chapter 1306: Inheritances? Supreme Devil Halls?

After entering the gate, Qin Wentian appeared in another space. He looked at his surroundings, and there was no longer that intense pressure from before. He finally relaxed and drew in a deep breath, feeling exceptionally comfortable.

That path leading to here was simply too dangerous and tiring to the max. In this extremely vast space, the air felt very fresh and clear, like it was paradise on the earth. It didn't seemed like a place for devil cultivators at all.

"Is this the place where the Myriad Devil Sovereign resides in?" Qin Wentian mused. His silhouette flickered as he sped ahead. Amidst the numerous devil halls here, all of them exuded an ancient air. Qin Wentian slowed his steps and finally entered a devil hall. There was no one in that place, but several jade slips could be seen within the hall, like a treasure trove of information.

He walked to the jade slips and sent his immortal sense into them, learning the information. Many of them were arts and techniques of the devil path, and there were also recordings of events which happened many many years ago, as well as the insights of a devil expert. However, these jade slips didn't seem to belong to the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

In this vast space, the ancient halls were all simple and unadorned. Clearly, in the past, it wasn't just the Myriad Devil Sovereign who had lived here.

After glancing around for a long time, he left this hall and headed in another direction. Very soon, he discovered a special characteristic of this place. He could view everything he wanted to here, but he could take nothing away. This place seemed to be enveloped by a mystical source of great law energy.

Even if supreme treasures were lying everywhere on the ground, he wouldn't be able to take them away.

And for the second discovery, Qin Wentian felt even more shock in his heart. There wasn't simply devil path techniques and arts here, there were also innate techniques and arts from the immortal-path. There were a variety of a mixture in different devil halls, one could almost find anything here.

"This place is truly a treasure trove." Qin Wentian mused. After passing through the tattered Saint Devil Hall to come to this place, most probably, this place is the true sacred ground, and it's even more qualified to say that this place was the true Devil Mountain.

This treasure trove, if one didn't have a hundred years of time, it would be impossible to fully digest the information here, let alone cultivate the techniques and arts.

Qin Wentian basically didn't have that much time. In addition, the energy he was cultivating was already extremely powerful, and he even had secret ultimate arts. Ordinary techniques and arts wouldn't cause him to be interested.

He continued on his way, entering many of the halls. All of a sudden, his expression changed and he suddenly flew extremely high up into the air. When he lowered his head glancing below, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. So it turned out that this place, was actually an extremely vast ancient city.

Every ancient hall and palace here might be a residence for supreme experts in the past.

With a flash, Qin Wentian continued exploring this city. There were simply too many halls and palaces, virtually countless in number. He could only do his best to get to the core of this place as soon as possible.

This journey lasted a very long time. He finally saw nine majestic, towering devil halls before him.

"Nine?" Qin Wentian's eye flashed. There were actually nine halls here? Shouldn't there be seven?

At the peak of the Devil Mountain, including the Saint Devil Hall, there was a total of seven supreme devil halls. Yet here in this space, there were actually two more devil halls in comparison. What made Qin Wentian feel even more shock is that the arrangement and structure of this place, was incredibly similar to the peak of the Devil Mountain.

"Could it be that the peak of the mountain has always been lacking two other devil halls?"

Qin Wentian suddenly had a bold conjecture. It was said that other than the Saint Devil Hall, only the Judiciary, Darkness and Apostle Devil Hall existed at the beginning. The other three devil halls were established later. For the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall, its history was very clear. An immortal realm cultivator established it after he entered the Saint Devil Hall.

If that's the case, Qin Wentian was guessing that since there were two more devil halls here in this space, could it be that they still haven't found a suitable inheritor? Was this the reason why these two supreme devil halls didn't exist on the outside yet?

Qin Wentian's figure flashed, speeding towards one of the devil halls. This devil hall had an awe-inspiring aura, containing boundless devil tribulation force, terrifying to the extreme. If Qin Wentian didn't guess wrongly, this devil hall should be the one corresponding to the Sky Devil Hall on the outside.

He quickly appeared above this devil hall.

His body quickly descended and at this instant, his countenance suddenly changed as a burst of fearsome energy suddenly appeared. Boundless energy of the sky devil enveloped this hall completely, as streams of it blast into Qin Wentian, directly flinging him through the air.

Qin Wentian groaned and coughed out a mouthful of blood, staring at the incomparably vast energy below him with trepidation. His body slowly retreated by flying upwards, as though he was worried that that terrifying attack would appear once again. But very swiftly as he flew higher up, the fluctuations of energy gradually turned weak, like it wouldn't erupt forth again.

This devil hall was actually protected by such a strong energy, it was different from those devil halls he entered earlier.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, searching for the source of this energy. As his eyes moved about, he finally noticed the source - there was an incomparable sky devil saber at the front of the devil hall.

This devil saber was like a world-shocking divine weapon, containing boundless devil tribulation energy, and every wisp of energy it erupted forth would contain an immense power of destruction. If all the energy within it exploded, it was sufficient to slay even gods and demons, it had power akin to divine might.

"Devil divine weapon." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, staring over there. He noticed that before each of the other supreme eight halls, there was a weapon right at the front of them as well.

As for that majestic blood-colored devil hall, it should be the Judiciary Hall. There was a royal scepter at the front of the hall, like a symbol of judgement authority. Whoever has the scepter in hand would be able to become the judgement king.

Before a dragon-shaped devil hall which exuded a tyrannical demon qi, there was a dragon whip projecting fearsome shadows of darkness dragons. That should be the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, and with the whip in hand, one could control all demonic dragons.

There was also another devil hall like that of a phantom, residing in absolute darkness. Qin Wentian was guessing that that hall correspond with the Darkness Devil Hall.

Outside this hall, a gigantic darkness tray akin to a huge bowl could be seen. The depths within was unfathomable, containing only pure darkness with no end, like a true black hole. This seemed like the ultimate technique the child of darkness used against Qin Wentian back then, the all-devouring darkness, wanting to cause the space around it to be engulfed completely as well.

Each of the nine supreme devil halls had their own representations. Qin Wentian stared at each one, feeling shock in his heart.

He was thinking how he should break through the protective energy of each of the halls and enter them?

Does it mean that if he could enter any of the supreme devil halls here, he would obtain their inheritance?

The foundation of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall back then, could he also come to this place and enter the supreme devil hall here which corresponded to the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and establish it on the outside?

Qin Wentian's gaze surveyed the surroundings. Things were like what he had guessed. This place contains the nine great inheritances left behind by the Myriad Devil Sovereign, and each hall here corresponded to a supreme devil hall on the outside. In that case, most probably there were two more devil halls which haven't encountered their proper successors yet, but which were the two?

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian realized which.

One of the devil halls gave off an overbearing, sharp and tyrannical feeling, exuding an intention to destroy heaven and earth. Before this devil hall, there wasn't simply a divine weapon, but there were many different types. Each of the weapons were incomparably sharp, exuding a thick devil qi. Qin Wentian had no way to guess what sort of inheritance power this devil hall contained.

There was also the other devil hall which gave Qin Wentian the feeling of boundless destruction. The divine weapon at the front of this hall was a destructive-type ancient halberd, tyrannical to the extreme, exuding incomparably terrifying might. It stood proudly amidst the heavens and earth, and seemed to have lofty ambition just like Qin Wentian's will, wanting to climb to the highest of the nine heavenly astral rivers to see the constellations there.

"What should I do to enter these supreme devil halls? If I can enter all nine halls, does that mean that I will gain the nine inheritances here, unifying them all on me?" Qin Wentian mused. However, right now there were only seven supreme devil halls on the outside. Even if he managed to gain the Darkness and Sky Devil Hall's inheritances, the other party might not be able to tolerate his existence as now, the two halls already had their masters.

But at the very least, Qin Wentian would be able to gain the might of those devil halls.

"I've already come all the way to here. No matter what, I have to attempt it." A ruthless light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. He needed to be more ruthless to himself, or he would have wasted this trip here. To him, it would be a failure if he couldn't enter any of the nine supreme halls. Even if this place is the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain and contained countless devil/immortal arts and techniques, all of those wouldn't be able to satisfy him, unless they are from the nine supreme devil halls.

He descended again, and walked towards the gigantic sky devil saber which corresponded with the Sky Devil Hall. Right now, he directly sliced the surface of his finger, allowing his blood to drip upon the saber. At this instant, an intense light gleamed from the devil saber, covering everything here. In just an instant, countless clouds formed and the sky changed color. This place suddenly dimmed, filled with destructive darkness as though a devil god was about to come into the world.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled in shock. He lifted his head and

stared at the storm of destructive darkness, while his heart pounded rapidly. After that, a terrifying strand of will from the sky devil gushed directly into his mind and Qin Wentian instantly coughed out a mouthful of blood as he was flung through the air, with a countenance as pale as paper.

"How terrifying." Qin Wentian mused. Following which, more and more will attacks rammed right into his mind while the storm of destruction enveloped him. Right now, Qin Wentian truly felt he was at the center of an apocalypse. The sky devil saber, linked to him by blood, wanted to penetrate his head.

"SEVER!" Qin Wentian was extremely decisive, choosing to instantly sever the strand of connection. After that, he coughed out even more blood as he fell onto the ground, half-kneeling. Only then did that absolute might of the storm of destruction slowly dissipate away!

Chapter 1307: Challenging the Throne

The sky returned to its usual calm. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as his body trembled. At that instant earlier, the entire world seemed to have changed, as though preparing to undergo a devil tribulation with enough power to destroy the world.

Lifting his head, Qin Wentian stared at the devil saber before him as fear and respect arose in his heart.

In the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, before each of the nine supreme devil halls, there were actually divine weapons protecting them, causing others to be unable to enter. Right now, he understood why someone must pass the test of that tattered Saint Devil Hall on the outside before they could enter here. If they couldn't even pass that, it would simply be a waste of time for them to enter here. Any attacks from here had the power to wipe them out with a single strike.

"That will attack also seemed to contain a memory component." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply, staring at the devil saber. Because that attack was too sudden, that surge of memory it granted seemed to be destroyed as well, before being branded into his mind.

"What is that exactly?" Qin Wentian mumbled. He closed his eyes, sat cross-legged and focused on his recovery.

After some time, he opened his eyes as his eyes gleamed with light.

Standing up, he stared at the devil halls in front of him while feeling some hesitation in his heart.

Before him were nine supreme devil halls. Given his current cultivation level, it was impossible for him to try them one by one. He would surely be in an extremely miserable state if he did so.

If the divine weapon before each hall was the way to open up a

pathway leading to the targeted hall, he could only choose one and hope to succeed.

If that was the case, clearly, he had to give up on the Sky Devil Hall.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, he came to the front of another devil hall. Outside this devil hall was an ancient devil halberd of destruction. If from the perspective of his cultivation, he should be more suited to this devil hall, yet he was still hesitating.

There were a total of nine supreme devil halls. Judiciary, Darkness, Apostle, these three came into being together with the Saint Devil Hall and their status seemed to be higher than the others. As for that lass Bai Qing, she was in the Judiciary Hall. Maybe there might be no difference in status among the other eight devil halls in this place, but there was clearly a difference in their status on the outside. If he obtained the inheritance of this particular supreme devil hall, his status might not be comparable to the inheritors of the other devil halls on the outside.

If he wants to be the same as the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and establish his own hall after receiving the inheritance here, that would be nothing but a fool's dream given the power of his current cultivation base. Without sufficient strength, everything was akin to floating clouds.

After hesitating for a long time, a ruthless look flashed past Qin Wentian's eyes. Stepping out, he actually left this devil hall and was speeding away towards some other direction.

This time around, he had managed to come all the way here to the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain. Why doesn't he just try to gamble?

Since he wanted to gamble, he should gamble to gain access to the most supreme place here.

Hence, Qin Wentian appeared before the core of all these devil

palaces, stopping before the front of the Saint Devil Hall.

The Saint Devil Hall was at the center of all the devil halls, it was the absolute core. The Myriad Devil Sovereign governed the entire Myriad Devil Islands, causing all devils to submit to him. The Myriad Devil Sovereign was none other than the master of this hall.

Qin Wentian didn't know if the Myriad Devil Sovereign still existed in this generation. But since this place was the Saint Devil Hall, there would definitely be the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

Also, given how tattered the Saint Devil Hall on the outside looked, there shouldn't be anyone who has obtained the inheritance of the sovereign yet.

Naturally, Qin Wentian couldn't be clear if someone purposely wanted to hide facts. But at the very least, even if someone did get the inheritance, that person didn't manage to cultivate it all the way to the peak, or he or she would have definitely been a genius of the absolute peak of the Devil Mountain.

This Saint Devil Hall seemed unique, different from the rest. There were divine weapons containing supreme attacking prowess before each of the other halls, but as for the Saint Devil Hall, the item there didn't seem capable of being used for attack.

Before his eyes, was a gigantic throne. A lofty and supreme throne for a true king.

If someone could manage to sit upon it, he or she would be the lord of the Devil Mountain.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and continued forward. This time around, he didn't use a drop of his blood and drip that on the throne. If the scenario was the same as that of the devil saber and an even more powerful will attack was to erupt forth, he was worried he wouldn't be able to endure it and his will would

instantly shatter.

He gradually got close to the throne before stretching his hand out and came into contact with it.

In an instant, the sky changed color as a supreme devil might descended, enveloping everything. This world changed again, shrouded by boundless devil light as a fearsome reverberating energy gushed straight into Qin Wentian's mind. This time, he didn't release his link with the throne and continued to persist defiantly. A projection of the devil throne appeared in his mind, quietly sitting there like an eternal existence, waiting for the destined king who could sit upon it.

"BOOM!" A terrifying might descended as a devil phantom appeared directly on the throne, exuding an imperious air like he was the lord of this world. Millions of devils prostrated themselves before him and at this instant, Qin Wentian also felt something bending his will, wanting him to submit. Both his legs buckled, the force was trying to make him kneel and prostrate himself.

"NO!" Qin Wentian roared. Both his legs trembled violently, out of his control, and were about to kneel down. Yet his will was still persisting, unwilling to accept the defeat.

The sky changed color again, this entire city transformed into a city of devils with numerous devil kings appearing, standing in the air. Boundless devil might congregated, channelled to the throne. The devil phantom sat there leisurely, enjoying the input of power. The entire world has to submit to him, nobody could defy his will.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying devil saber slashed at Qin Wentian's will, radiating boundless sky devil lightning. For those who don't submit, no mercy would be shown, they would all be killed with no questions.

"NO!!" Qin Wentian howled, his will transformed into an attack, wanting to resist yet he discovered that before this supreme devil lord, his strength was so insignificant and inconsequential.

"Kacha." Qin Wentian's strength sapped away as the terrifying attack bore down on him, wanting to break his will apart. However, he still persisted and was unwilling to give way. The eyes of the phantom on the devil throne gleamed with disdain. After that, a blood-colored light shot out from the scepter of judgement, sweeping through everything.

"Pu..."

Qin Wentian's entire body shook as he sprayed out a mouthful of blood. After that, his consciousness slackened, like it received a great injury, as he directly fainted, slumping onto the ground.

The devil phantom on the throne gradually vanished as the violent devil might dissipated, as everything returned to calmness, like nothing has ever happened before. Only Qin Wentian's body quietly lying there could be seen on the ground. He seemed like a corpse now, simply lying there unmoving.

Qin Wentian only woke up from his unconsciousness after several days. As he slowly stood up, he felt an aching pain in his head yet there was a brilliant light flashing through his eyes.

"Throne, devil lord phantom, governing ten thousand devils, the Myriad Devil Sovereign!" Qin Wentian turned his gaze forward. Earlier, he was already prepared in his heart. At the time he came into contact with the throne, some memory component appeared in his mind as expected. He could faintly sense how terrifying that energy was, this made his resolution grow even more intense. He had to break past the defense of this devil hall and enter it no matter what.

This hall was the hall of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, able to govern all the devil halls here. If he could enter, it wasn't something the other supreme halls could be comparable to.

All the other halls were governed by the Saint Devil Hall after all.

Qin Wentian decided, he started his attempt again but the ending

was the same as before. Although he could endure for longer, he was still knocked into unconsciousness by the impact. Luckily there were no other dangers in this place or he would definitely die for sure.

He attempted again and again, only to meet failure after failure. Qin Wentian suffered defeat in every attempt, yet he continued despite the setbacks.

Humans when in the face of countless failures, their will would be easily weakened, so weak that they could no longer withstand a single strike. The more they failed, the more brittle their will would be. But for Qin Wentian, his will grew increasingly stronger instead. This source of defensive energy might be strong, but the stronger it was, the more he wanted to conquer it.

However, this was like an unconquerable gigantic mountain. The difficulty was simply too immense. After all, this hall corresponded with the Saint Devil Hall.

Finally, Qin Wentian attempted it once again. The sky changed color, turning into a world of devils. This time, Qin Wentian persisted even longer yet it was still useless. The blood-colored scepter of judgement, the all-destroying sky devil saber, boundless energy from all devil halls attacked at the same instant, and there was simply no way he could block it. Also, this time around, the attack seemed even more violent, frenziedly rushing into Qin Wentian's mind, wanting to seize control of his will.

There seemed to be no way to resist this terrifying attack. Although Qin Wentian's will was extremely strong, his cultivation base was still too low after all and he still had no way to open the Saint Devil Hall, which was the residence of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

When that terrifying devil will ravage Qin Wentian's mind, he could feel himself losing control of his body but he still maintained his strand of will, not allowing it to dissipate. That devil will was

extremely insidious, it actually located the tiny astral-being deep in Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness and was frenziedly trying to enter there.

Qin Wentian's heart pounded rapidly, there was actually a source of energy that could come into contact with that tiny astral-being? What sort of devil will was this?

But at this moment, within the vast starry space inside the astral-being, a powerful will shot out, directly colliding and shattering the devil will. The defensive might of the tiny astral-being was far greater than what he anticipated and the silhouette of that phantom on the devil throne was directly destroyed.

At this instant, the devil throne projection in his mind broke apart completely!

The throne on the outside also split into twain, opening up a new pathway right in the middle!

Chapter 1308: An Ultimate Technique of the Devil Path

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian felt his consciousness returning. Opening his eyes, he felt an intense pain in his head.

He stared at the revealed pathway. This was simply unbelievable, he actually won. Before this, although he did his best, expending all his efforts wanting to conquer this devil hall, he himself actually knew that it was nothing but a far-fetched dream, there was almost no hope at all.

This Saint Devil Hall was the hall where the Myriad Devil Sovereign is said to reside. The master of the devil path, tyrannical to the extreme yet he actually managed to open up a pathway.

He didn't think too much about it. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and set his foot onto the path as he advanced along it.

The interior of this devil hall seemed extremely unique, completely different from the devil halls Qin Wentian entered earlier. There was basically nothing here at all, only engravings of a gigantic picture on the ground.

Qin Wentian walked over, he remembered that he obtained some memories from the throne earlier. He stood in the center of the picture, folding incantations gestures with both hands, forming mudra seals which imprint themselves on the ground. Bright light flowed in increasing resplendence and in that instant, the picture on the ground started to transform ceaselessly.

An ancient book of the devil-path appeared there, as a rustling sound rang out from the flipping of the pages. From within, boundless devil runes could be seen, transforming into beams of light as they shot up into the sky with such ferocity as though they intended to break this world.

The light reflected off the dome of the heavens, shrouding Qin

Wentian and that ancient book with astral light. Countless characters manifested in his surroundings as a shocking will descended from the heavens. Right now in the sky, a supreme figure appeared, he sat upon the devil throne, like he was the devil lord of the stars, master of all devils.

Intense waves arose in Qin Wentian's heart. What terrifying devil might, what a strong devil will. It was as he had expected, this place was then the true Saint Devil Hall. Was the true inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign here?

If this was the case, should he accept the inheritance or not?

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and closed his eyes. The light from the ancient book of the devil path enveloped him. Under the radiance of the devil sovereign, the countless devil runes drifted into his mind, being branded within.

The will from the phantom on the throne directly rushed into his mind. This will was terrifying to the extreme, Qin Wentian groaned in misery and almost fell down onto the ground as his will felt like it was on the verge of being shattered. Luckily this time around, the devil will didn't attack, it was merely transmitting information into his mind, and hence, Qin Wentian was able to endure it.

If not, Qin Wentian would surely collapse here, this will was simply too strong, much more stronger compared to any of the will attacks he encountered before.

Even though this will now had no attack power, it brought along with it an immensely powerful attribute energy which caused trepidation in Qin Wentian's heart. This should be the will energy of the Myriad Devil Sovereign who ruled the entire devil world. This will energy entered his mind alongside the runes from the devil book, accepting him as a successor.

Qin Wentian knew how great an opportunity this was. He naturally wouldn't choose to forsake it. No matter the pain, he had

to endure for sure.

He also understood how lucky he was to manage to walk until this step. This was something which was originally impossible. But because of some special reasons, the impossible changed into the possible. There was no way Qin Wentian would miss this extremely rare opportunity.

Countless runes imprinted into his mind, the will of the devil sovereign entered his sea of consciousness and painted a painting within. Qin Wentian did his best to absorb all the energy the painting was emitting and forgot the passage of time.

In the outside world, another person entered this dimension. This man was the same as Qin Wentian, he fought all his way up to the mountain before he entered here.

From the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Shatian, who obtained the inheritance of the founding emperor, was the one who also entered here.

Just the same as Qin Wentian, after attempting to enter the other devil halls, he eventually made the same decision as Qin Wentian and walked towards the Saint Devil Hall. After Qin Wentian entered, this Saint Devil Hall closed off again, returning to its earlier state. Huang Shatian had no idea what just happened, he also wished to enter this hall but after many attempts, he knew that it was basically impossible even if he had the power of the founding emperor's inheritance.

Helpless, Huang Shatian could only give up. In the end, he chose the devil hall with many divine weapons before it, undergoing the test to gain entry.

The sky changed color and the atmosphere transformed. Boundless divine weapons exuding incomparable sharpness were everywhere.

Huang Shatian assiduously attempted many times, coughing out

blood from many failed attempts, unable to gain entry. However, his will was incredibly resolute and finally, he managed to break through all obstructions, gaining a path of entry into the devil hall.

After Huang Shatian, there was actually one more person who managed to enter here, the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain. This person was also an immortal realm cultivator, he exuded an unfathomable air and was clad in white armor, looking extremely imposing.

Consecutively, there were three immortal realm cultivators who entered the Saint Devil Hall, yet no devil cultivators had succeeded. From the surface, it seems that the devil experts on the Devil Mountain were inferior to the immortal realm cultivators but reality wasn't so. The devil cultivators who could enter have already entered, those who couldn't were still trying to, but these immortal realm cultivators were attempting this for the first time and they were geniuses at the absolute peak of the immortal realms. It's only normal that some of them would succeed.

...

Right now the Devil Mountain was extremely lively because there were many young men with extremely outstanding talents who just ascended the mountain. Also, many of them were actually from the immortal realms, and they could be split into two factions.

The people of the Devil Mountain finally knew that these immortal realm cultivators were all invited here by that fellow from the Apostle Devil Hall. Many devil experts cursed silently in their hearts but the presence of these immortal realm cultivators did give the geniuses of the Devil Mountain a great deal of pressure. Because, all these immortal realm cultivators were powerful ones, especially so for some among them, who could even stand equally against peak devil geniuses of the other six halls.

Occasionally, there would be people bringing up the topic of

those two immortal cultivators who came up the mountain back then. One was Qin Wentian, he caused a Child of Darkness to be eliminated from his position, and made the Judiciary Priestess be imprisoned for three years at the Blood Devil Cliff, creating a huge deal of commotion.

For the second one, he was much more direct. He fought his way to the peak of the mountain and after defeating the ex Child of Darkness, Wu, he directly entered the Saint Devil Hall. That his tyranny and coldness caused everyone to have a very deep impression of him.

Right now, many were speculating how far could those two fellows go?

Maybe, they had already died.

Today, it had already been about two years plus since Qin Wentian entered the Saint Devil Hall.

Right now on the mountain, many experts were in opposition with each other. If Qin Wentian was here, he would discover that these people were all participants of the adjudication battle. The two sides were that of the Skymist Alliance and the Evergreen Alliance. Qi Da and the others also arrived at the mountain, but their timing was much later compared to Qin Wentian.

The test of the Devil Mountain would undoubtedly stop many from advancing, but to the outstanding geniuses of the immortal realms, the test wouldn't be able to stop them. For a true genius, regardless of will, comprehension or strength, they all far surpassed ordinary geniuses.

The number of people on the side of the Skymist Alliance was more in comparison and some fights have already erupted between them. However, since killing was forbidden on the mountain, there were only injuries and no casualties.

"Hey hear what I have to say. Killing is forbidden on the Devil

Mountain. There's no meaning to your fighting now, it wouldn't have any effect on the adjudication battle. Why don't we shake our hands and chat while enjoying some tea, finding good places to sit down in cultivation?" Bujie the monk stood by the side as he laughed.

However, everyone knew that Bujie's words were the truth. There was only a certain number of participants in the adjudication battle and it would only be effective if they could kill their opponents.

"The deadline of ten years would be here sooner or later. After we descend from the Devil Mountain, we would already know the result of the adjudication battle even without looking at it." A peak-level white tiger king coldly spoke. His entire body radiated baleful qi and his eyes were extremely demonic.

"Even if you all used underhanded methods and brought more people, as long as those hundred participants have a higher death rate, you all would still lose the adjudication battle." Nanfeng Ruoxuan icily replied, not showing weakness at all.

"Just wait and see then." An expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire directly spoke. He then waved his hand as his group left. Since they managed to come to the Devil Mountain, they had to make good use of this time to cultivate. There are plenty of good places for cultivation here, and they could even spar against devil experts from the supreme devil halls.

"You guys decided not to fight after all." A young man smiled. It was actually Jiang Ziyu, from the Jiang Clan of the Southern Regions. He inclined his head and stared in the direction of the peak, "He should have entered the interior of the Saint Devil Hall, following after Qin Wentian.

The other immortal realm cultivators all began to cultivate here on the Devil Mountain and in the blink of an eye, another half year had passed.

Today, a figure walked out from the Saint Devil Hall, instantly arousing the attention of many people. This person who appeared, was none other than Huang Shatian.

"What did you obtain in the sacred ground?" A devil expert asked. Huang Shatian merely coldly glanced at him, he didn't choose to reply.

There were several experts from the Skymist Alliance who saw Huang Shatian. Their eyes were filled with excitement because they knew that now, Huang Shatian should be even stronger than before.

"Bzz~" The devil expert who spoke to Huang Shatian earlier stepped out. He directly slashed downwards with a terrifying devil saber. Huang Shatian's eyes gleamed with sharpness, he pointed forth with his finger and in the next instant, the devil saber in the hands of his opponent could no longer be controlled freely.

"RELEASE!" The saber started trembling, and with a loud hum, it actually flew out of that expert's arms, flying towards Huang Shatian and landing at his feet.

"Ultimate technique of the devil path, what did you obtained exactly?" That eyes of that devil expert gleamed with a terrifying devil light. The devil experts here all stared at Huang Shatian. Could it be that this man was an existence equal to the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall?

Chapter 1309: Expulsion

Huang Shatian stared at him, his opponent actually didn't feel that it was a pair of eyes looking at him, but was an icy devil saber. His expression changed drastically, extremely fascinating to behold.

He stretched out both his hands and in an instant, boundless devil might gathered, forming devil runes which issued a loud humming. The devil weapons of many people started to hum back in resonance as they flew out of their own volition, revolving around Huang Shatian. As for Huang Shatian, he seemed even sharper than before. It was like he himself was a divine devil weapon.

Numerous experts flew over, all of them staring fixedly at Huang Shatian. This man was an immortal realm cultivator, did he really enter the true sacred ground and gain an inheritance?

This art was able to control all divine weapons of the devil path and could even summon weapons or cause himself to become a devil weapon. The power it exuded was terrifying to the extreme.

From afar, there were even powerful devil kings rushing over. When they saw the divine weapons revolving around Huang Shatian as well as the intense devil might he was radiating, all of them couldn't help but to pause as they glanced at each other.

As senior characters of the mountain, they naturally knew of some secrets. It was said that in the very depths of the Saint Devil Hall, there was a secret dimension which contains all the different types of energy from the six other supreme halls. However, only a rare few could reach that place. And even if some with outstanding talents managed to enter, they might not gain any inheritance at all.

In addition, for those cultivators of the respective devil halls, if they managed to come in here, they would usually choose the

inheritance power which they were most suited to. By doing so, they would have a higher chance to have greater accomplishments in the future, or even sit upon the throne of their respective halls.

But now, a variant appeared. Except the inheritor wasn't a devil expert from their mountain but was from the immortal realms instead. He might have obtained the inheritance of that place.

"Which devil hall's inheritance did you obtain?" A devil king asked Huang Shatian. His deep eyes gleamed with dark light as he stared fixedly at Huang Shatian.

That was a brand new kind of energy, and it's highly possible it belonged to a new supreme devil hall which no one knew about. If this was the case, and if Huang Shatian could continue growing without dying, he would have the qualifications to establish a new devil hall on the Devil Mountain the moment he broke through to the devil emperor realm. In fact, if he was strong enough, he could do the same as the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and move his hall to the peak of the mountain, granting it equal status with the seven other supreme halls.

"If you all can help me expel some people from the Devil Mountain, I can consider passing on the inheritance to you all. In fact, I'm even willing to leave this inheritance behind here. What do all of you think?" Huang Shatian quietly spoke, his words causing the countenances of the experts from the Evergreen Alliance to instantly change as they stared at Huang Shatian with anger.

This fellow actually saw them and knew that the participants of both sides have already ascended the mountain. The Devil Mountain prohibited killing hence, he wished to drive them all back down the mountain before killing them.

"This..." The eyes of those devil cultivators shone like torches, staring at Huang Shatian like they were looking at a treasure. This Huang Shatian can also be considered as having no fear at all. He

didn't hide the fact that he obtained a new type of devil inheritance energy and displayed it openly. There was no doubt that his new-found inheritance would be coveted by many.

However Huang Shatian didn't seem to care at all. What guts does he have.

"Wait here. I need to check with my devil hall." A devil king spoke. After which, he turned and sped away, heading back to his devil hall.

Those who ascended the Devil Mountain all passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and gained his approval to be here. They were protected by his light, and unless someone broke the rules of the mountain, there was no way for the people on the Devil Mountain to expel them. The devil halls cannot accept them, but they cannot expel or kill them. This has always been the rule of the Devil Mountain.

But now, because of a single sentence from Huang Shatian, some of these devil cultivators seemed to want to change the rule, and if they did so, it would mean that they would have defied the Myriad Devil Sovereign's will.

However, they couldn't help but to pause and consider Huang Shatian's words, they were really tempted.

Not long after, more and more experts gathered here, including those from the immortal realms. In addition, the devil cultivators from the six supreme halls also came by.

Their gazes would occasionally sweep towards the immortal realm experts of the Evergreen Alliance, causing the countenance of Qi Da and the others to turn extremely unsightly and heavy.

Very clearly, these devil cultivators felt some stirring in their hearts.

"Everyone, what do you all think?" At this moment, a voice rang out in the air. This voice was somewhat misty, like it originated

from the void. The experts outside the Saint Devil Hall inclined their heads, who was the one who spoke?

"Since he obtained the inheritance, he is someone from our Devil Mountain. Let me ask you first, do you have any intentions to stay on the mountain? We can help you in cultivation, allow you to grow stronger and in the future, you would have the opportunity to establish your own hall." An imposing voice thundered out. Clearly, this voice was speaking to Huang Shatian. There was an extremely terrifying expert from one of the devil halls talking to Huang Shatian.

"No. Maybe in the future I will come by here again. But for now, I won't remain, I have to go back to the immortal realms." Huang Shatian calmly replied that expert.

"Judiciary, he seems to have rejected you." Another voice rang out. Everyone then understood that that expert who conversed with Huang Shatian earlier was a supreme expert from the Judiciary Devil Hall. Seems like it was true that the Judiciary Hall follows the will of the sovereign. Huang Shatian was an immortal realm cultivator but they were willing to admit his position, allowing him to remain here to continue cultivating.

"Senior, please pardon me." Huang Shatian bowed slightly.

"You are saying that as long as we expel some people from the mountain, you will leave the inheritance behind and leave here?" An expert asked.

"Yes. Junior can immediately make a vow to not spread this devil art to anyone in the future or I will die a terrible death." Huang Shatian swore. He knew how important this inheritance was to the Devil Mountain. Hence, it was necessary for him to act his way.

"Of course. If you dare to spread it to others, even if you are the reigning emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, you would still have to die." A tyrannical voice thundered out, with absolute authority, causing the hearts of many to tremble. This

was the tyranny and confidence of a supreme expert of the devil halls? Even if Huang Shatian returns to the immortal realms, they would still have ways to deal with him. They already knew his origins, one could see how resourceful they were from this.

Huang Shatian didn't doubt the spoken words at all. This inheritance was something from the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain. If he circulated it around the immortal realms, how would the Devil Mountain spare him?

He naturally understood that if the forces of the Devil Mountain truly wanted to deal with his immortal empire, no matter how strong his empire might be, it would still be insufficient to stand up to the Devil Mountain.

The Myriad Devil Islands could prohibit immortal emperors from coming here, while the Devil Mountain was the representative of the will of the entire Myriad Devil Islands.

"I don't have any objections. Judiciary, as long as you nod your head, this matter isn't difficult to resolve at all." An expert from another devil hall spoke.

"I object. Since they have ascended the Devil Mountain, it means they gained the approval of the sovereign. We have no rights or any qualifications to expel those who passed the test. That would be blasphemy to the sovereign." A powerful devil expert spoke, this voice was from the direction of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall.

"Hmph." A cold voice rang out, as though the speaker was filled with contempt for the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall's expert. He then spoke, "The inheritance of the Devil Mountain is more important than anything else. There's a new type of inheritance appearing, and we naturally must ensure it remains here. Rules are set by humans, and sometimes, it's better to be flexible instead of rigidly following rules blindly and misunderstanding the true will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign."

"Nonsense. By doing so, you would have committed blasphemy.

How dare you still make it sound like your argument is logical?" That expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall coldly retorted.

"Judiciary, your words will be the deciding factor. We will leave the final decision to the Judiciary Devil Hall." A voice replied. The entire atmosphere outside the Saint Devil Hall was silent. All the experts inclined their heads, quietly listening to the words spoken. Devil cultivators were as expected of their reputation, straightforward and tyrannical. They didn't need to hide their thoughts and simply said what they want to say.

"The edicts of the Judiciary Hall are always to comply with the will of the sovereign. Expulsion is clearly something that defies the sovereign's will. However, we have an even more important mission and that's to continue finding successors for the sovereign's inheritances so we can protect the mountain for all eternity, protecting the entire Myriad Devil Islands by extension. In that case, we need strength, all of us need to grow stronger. Hence, my decision is to expel those people from the mountain. Everything is decided for the sake of making our Devil Mountain stronger.

"Judiciary, you made the right choice,.." An expert agreed. At this instant, Huang Shatian's alliance members all laughed while the Evergreen Alliance all had gloomy looks on their faces.

These supreme experts of the halls simply decided on the matter after exchanging a few sentences. This was simply wanting their lives.

"Seniors of the Devil Mountain, are you all truly planning to ignore the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and even lie to yourselves?" A voice filled with unwillingness rang out from the crowd. However, there was no reply. Only after sometime did the reply come, "You guys make your preparations to leave the Devil Mountain. I don't wish for you to force us to evict you."

Since the supreme devil experts already made their decisions,

there was no way they would change it so easily. And if they really got down the mountain, their fates would definitely be sealed.

"Get down now." A cold voice rang out, like a thunderbolt from the sky, ringing out loud in the ears of the immortal experts from the Evergreen Alliance. Getting down the mountain now equates to doomsday for them!

Chapter 1310: Fighting Huang Shatian Again

"That year, the young man in white from the Apostle Devil Hall invited all of us up to the Devil Mountain. Now you actually want to expel us just like that, even defying the will of the devil sovereign. We are all juniors from the immortal realms and naturally have no way to object to the decision made by seniors of the Devil Mountain. It's just that the Devil Mountain is truly disappointing." The people from the Evergreen Alliance knew that they had no way to change anything at all. At this moment, the decision was made by major characters from the supreme devil halls. How could their decision be so easily changed by a bunch of juniors from the immortal realms?

Huang Shatian obtained an inheritance within the Saint Devil Hall, and caused all the major characters on the Devil Mountain to appear. Hence, even if these devils had to defy the will of the sovereign, they still wanted to agree to Huang Shatian's request, to obtain his inheritance.

"The Judiciary Hall has always lived in accord with the will of the devil sovereign, by doing so, are you choosing to abandon the edicts of your hall?" An expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spoke, faintly helping these immortal realm cultivators out a bit.

"I already said it, everything is done for the sake of making our Devil Mountain stronger. How can this be considered as defying the will of the sovereign? Even if it is so, my Judiciary Hall is willing to bear the taint on our reputation." The voice from the Judiciary Devil Hall rang out with resolution.

"Why are you guys not going down the mountain yet?" A domineering voice echoed from the Sky Devil Hall. The experts from the Evergreen Alliance could only shake their heads and sigh, glancing at each other before they turned and prepared to depart

the mountain. The moment they got down the mountain, Huang Shatian would surely lead his allies to vanquish them. They would all be in an extremely miserable state then.

Huang Shatian stared at them. He then stepped out as a group of immortal experts followed after him, also preparing to get down the mountain.

Clearly, he wanted to bring an end to the adjudication battle by killing all the members of the Evergreen Alliance here.

The experts from the Evergreen Alliance walked very slowly, taking their time. It was tough to ascend the mountain but easy if one wish to get down. No one would block them and there wasn't a need to take the test by the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

Huang Shatian and his group followed closely behind, radiating an intense killing intent as coldness flashed in their eyes.

Finally, they came to the stairway leading up to the Devil Mountain. The experts from the Evergreen Alliance had no choice and could only step on the stairway and descend it step by step.

Huang Shatian and the others followed. Behind them, there were some devil cultivators following as well, wanting to see what would happen, or maybe they were there to monitor the situation.

On the peak of the Devil Mountain, things grew quiet again. Bujie felt his scalp turning numb. He stared at the Saint Devil Hall and cursed in a low voice, "Why isn't that fellow coming out yet? Huang Shatian has seized the initiative now, things are extremely bad."

Bujie knew how terrifying Huang Shatian was. Huang Shatian wasn't someone which he could deal with. Other than Qin Wentian, there was no one who could obstruct Huang Shatian. This is especially true after Huang Shatian exited the Saint Devil Hall with an inheritance. He would only grow stronger and more fearsome than before. If he tried to help the Evergreen Alliance

now, that would only be courting death.

"Senior brother, are there really no other methods to help?" Bujie asked the expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall standing beside him.

That expert shook his head, "The Judiciary Devil Hall already gave the command. Out of the six supreme halls, four have given consent, including the Judiciary and Darkness Halls. There's no way for us to change the situation at all. And if we act forcibly, we would be the unreasonable ones."

"Are there no solutions at all?" Bujie asked.

"No. Unless that friend of yours also managed to get an inheritance. Maybe, that would cause the devil lords to change their mind." The expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall replied.

"Damn, how can there be such a coincidence for him to get an inheritance too?" Bujie cursed. Things were looking extremely bad, if those friends of Qin Wentian were killed and they lost the adjudication battle, that fellow would surely go crazy.

However at this moment as Bujie was cursing, his gaze suddenly froze, staring at that familiar silhouette walking out from the Saint Devil Hall.

"Such a coincidence...?" Bujie mumbled. This figure, other than Qin Wentian, who else could it be?

Qin Wentian also saw Bujie, and upon seeing the strange expression on his face, he couldn't help but to hasten his steps. He then asked, "What's happening?"

"Quickly, you are almost out of time. Many of your friends participating in the adjudication battle ascended the mountain. Huang Shatian came out before you and because he obtained an inheritance, he told the elders of the Devil Mountain that he was willing to leave the inheritance methods behind in a bid for them

to expel your friends from the mountain. Huang Shatian and his group then followed after your allies. If you managed to get an inheritance as well, quickly display its power and maybe, the supreme devil halls of the Devil Mountain might change their minds." Bujie hurriedly said.

Qin Wentian's eyes instantly narrowed. A terrifying aura erupted forth from him as he stared at that expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and asked, "Senior, can you bring me down the mountain immediately?"

"Sure." That expert nodded lightly. He grabbed Qin Wentian's body and stepped out, his speed was so fast that it was inconceivable, as they both disappeared in a flash.

At this moment, Huang Shatian and the others already reached the foot of the mountain. The experts on both sides emitted a terrifying aura. Huang Shatian stepped out as a screen of light from his supreme treasure appeared behind him. Fearsome divine weapons materialized from the light screen, exuding an unexcelled sharpness.

"Bzz!" Many of the experts from the Evergreen Alliance took out their divine weapons. They knew it was impossible for them to kill Huang Shatian depending on their strengths. They could only make use of treasures.

"Let me urge you guys not to court death." Huang Shatian coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the light screen behind him grew even more resplendent as a supremely powerful aura swept over heaven and earth, covering this entire space. Countless gazes at the foot of the mountain all turned over as shock appeared on their faces. These fellows who came down from the Devil Mountain actually chose to start a battle here? What happened exactly.

"How powerful." The experts from the Evergreen Alliance all turned ashen. The supreme treasure behind Huang Shatian was

simply too terrifying, even space seemed to be about to fall apart.

That was the inheritance treasure of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Because Huang Shatian's compatibility with it was extremely high, he was able to gain the inheritance power from it. This was why the reigning emperor decided to bestow this supreme treasure to Huang Shatian, and its power was naturally terrifying.

"For this adjudication battle, since our cultivation bases are roughly equal, just keep your divine weapons, I can give you all a fair chance to do battle, allowing you all to die with pride." Huang Shatian floated up into the air as he icily spoke. The faces of experts from the Evergreen Alliance all changed, they knew they had no way to withstand the attacks from Huang Shatian's supreme treasure and could only listen to him and kept all of their divine weapons.

For characters on the level of Huang Shatian, the entire immortal realms only had a few. Now that he obtained the inheritance of the founding emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire as well as the supreme devil hall on the Devil Mountain, it was unknown how much more terrifying he was now.

Huang Shatian stretched his hand out, as that terrifying pressure vanished. The experts behind him also listened to his orders and kept their weapons. Although the adjudication battle allowed for any and all methods, Huang Shatian was extremely confident and arrogant, he believed that there was no need for them to use divine weapons, they would gain victory all the same.

The people from the Skymist Alliance followed his orders. Naturally, this was because of the overwhelming strength Huang Shatian possessed. If not, given the fact that these participants were all peak-level geniuses, how could they submit to him so easily.

"KILL!" Huang Shatian waved his hand. In an instant, numerous

manifestations of divine weapons appeared behind him from that screen of light, as they shot through the skies, emitting a sharp keening sound.

"BANG!" Qi Da stepped out, his aura unleashed to the max as he activated the Battle Saint Art. A defensive light screen was generated as he blasted it forward. When the countless weapons arrived, rumbling sounds echoed out unceasingly. Huang Shatian took a step forward, his aura growing even more terrifying and with a loud bang, the defensive layer of light was shattered.

Behind Huang Shatian, all the powerful experts stepped out and launched their attacks. In this entire space, a fearsome great battle suddenly erupted.

Duan Qingshan, Nanfeng Ruoxuan both respectively rushed forward, unleashing their attacks. Huang Shatian's law energy expanded and enveloped this entire space. In this battlefield, no one's grasp of law energy was stronger than him. He stood in the air arrogantly, suppressing everything.

"DIE!" At this moment, Huang Shatian's palm slammed down. In an instant, boundless light converged into a beam and shot towards an expert. That expert did his best to defend but that attack was simply too quick and seemed to contain boundless might, capable of penetrating everything, piercing through all defenses as it slammed into the body of that expert, killing him.

"Huang Shatian!" From the air, a thunderous roar echoed out. Huang Shatian lifted his head only to see Qin Wentian shooting through the air like a bolt of black lightning.

His eyes stiffened. He didn't expect Qin Wentian to appear at such a crucial timing. Seems like there was an opponent for him now.

"RUMBLE!" In an instant, divine light covered Qin Wentian's body as he released his saint-grade immortal-foundation. God's Hand was activated, emitting rumbling sounds as he slammed

forth with his palm, his attack contained enough might to shatter space, and was so large that it blotted out the skies. With a deafening boom, that expert was directly slain, with just a single strike.

"Ninth-level of immortal-foundation." Many experts from the Skymist Alliance all had expressions of shock on their faces. This fellow was merely at the seventh-level when he entered the Myriad Devil Islands, how did he improve so quickly? What a terrifying cultivation speed.

The experts from the White Tiger Race and Skymist Immortal Empire all had ugly looks on their faces. Qin Wentian's rate of growth was too fast. The him back then at the seventh-level was already so strong that he shocked all of them. Now that he was at the ninth-level, he could even insta-kill heaven chosen who were at the ninth-level.

"Swish~" Huang Shatian pointed his finger forward as countless divine weapons shot towards Qin Wentian. However, the phantom of a divine turtle appeared, enveloping protectively. Terrifying ancient characters floated around him. He stood within the protective screen of light and endured the powerful killing strike of Huang Shatian.

Their gazes collided in mid air as both their battle intents started to rise explosively.

At this moment, Huang Shatian's gaze stiffened as his expression grew a little unsightly. Qin Wentian's growth rate was too fast. Although his own improvements have been great during these years, he still had not managed to break through this boundary and enter the immortal king realm. Qin Wentian grew closer and closer to him in terms of cultivation and now, he didn't even imagine that Qin Wentian could step into the ninth-level of immortal-foundation so quickly!

Chapter 1311: Huang Shatian, Defeated

Qin Wentian made it in time.

The experts of the Evergreen Alliance all heaved a sigh of relief when they saw Qin Wentian. Huang Shatian's pressure was just too overwhelming, able to insta-kill peak-level geniuses like them. In their alliance, other than Qin Wentian, there was no one else who could stand against Huang Shatian directly.

Before this, Huang Shatian just used a single strike and it was already sufficient to kill off an expert.

But luckily Qin Wentian made it here on time. His appearance was able to cause the hearts of his allies to stabilize.

"Huang Shatian, your opponent is me." Qin Wentian stood in the air and coldly spoke. After listening to Bujie's words, he didn't go to beg the devil lords of the supreme halls to take back their order. Since Huang Shatian wanted a war, he will give him a war.

This battle was something that was unavoidable in any case and in addition, the Qin Wentian now was confident that if they fought again, he would be victorious for sure.

The gaze which Huang Shatian used to look at Qin Wentian with was no longer filled with the absolute confidence of the past. His gaze was heavy, he had clashed with Qin Wentian twice before and in both times, Qin Wentian had always managed to surprise him. This time around, Qin Wentian was already at the ninth-level, the same level as him. He would definitely be more powerful compared to the past, and much harder to deal with.

"Bzz~" Light flashed brilliantly in the sky, as spatial law fluctuations covered all eight directions. More and more divine weapons manifested, each gleaming with their own light and an unexcelled sharpness, terrifying to the extreme.

"You should know that an attack of this level is useless against

me." Qin Wentian spoke in arrogance to Huang Shatian. Huang Shatian didn't reply, he merely lifted a finger and stabbed out with it, causing the countless divine weapons to shoot out. Each divine weapon contained an extremely fearsome attack, but the layers of defensive light on Qin Wentian were also terrifying to the extreme, regenerated as soon as each layer was broken apart.

"Allow me to let you feel my power then." Huang Shatian stretched both his hands out as a blast of extremely violent and sharp aura engulfed the surroundings. At this instant, the others in combat were all swept up in this windstorm. The divine weapons manifested earlier all seemed to have been devilized. All of them actually flew through the body of Huang Shatian, melding together with the spatial light screen behind him.

Huang Shatian's entire being was like an indomitable divine weapon, and at this instant, he was tyrannical and sharp to the extreme.

"Let me take a look at how strong your defenses are." Huang Shatian coldly spoke. Boundless devil attacks rained down like violent storms. Each and every one of his attacks was like using the sharpest divine weapons to attack. The humming sound of weapons echoed unceasingly, shattering the ancient rune characters revolving around Qin Wentian, breaking past the layers of light, as they attempted to slam into his body.

An ancient halberd materialized in Qin Wentian's hand, exuding an aura of destruction. Eight supreme demons revolved around it as he slammed forth with it, reinforced by the power of God's Hand. An extremely fearsome all-devouring vortex began to swallow all the attacks launched his way.

"GET OVER HERE!" Huang Shatian roared. Qin Wentian only felt the ancient halberd in his hand somewhat breaking free of his control, slowly being devilized by Huang Shatian's will. His eyes then gleamed with a devil light as a strand of his will gushed forth, expelling Huang Shatian's will.

Huang Shatian's expression turned heavy, as he folded more imprints with his hands, causing the devil might in the surroundings to be drawn to him, making his spatial light screen which fused with the countless divine weapons, to grow even stronger.

"Go!" Huang Shatian pointed out with his finger as devil might flooded the area, causing an apocalyptic scene. Boundless immortal and devil weapons lunged towards Qin Wentian, wanting to kill him.

Qin Wentian glanced at the sky and all of a sudden, a terrifying burst of devil might erupted forth from him. A tyrannical devil will flashed in his eyes, resembling the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

"Hei!" Qin Wentian gave a thunderous roar, shaking the surroundings as the devil might grew even more intense. After that, he blasted out his palms rapidly, causing chaotic currents to form as they ravaged the area, destroying the divine weapons.

"These two individuals are so terrifying." More and more people were spectating the battle, including the countless devil experts who were here to attempt climbing the Devil Mountain. Before this, there was already a group of people who were curious about why these people who got down from the Devil Mountain were battling. After that, they discovered that the people fighting were actually all from the immortal realms.

The two main leads of the battle were so terrifyingly strong to an extent that it would shock the heavens and earth. They were basically at the extreme end of this cultivation realm.

After that attack, both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian halted, mutually staring at each other once again.

Huang Shatian's gaze was heavy while Qin Wentian's gaze was cold.

Before this, Qin Wentian needed to activate his bloodline power and devil form before he could stand against Huang Shatian. But now, just depending on his original strength and cultivation level, he was already sufficient to stand equally with Huang Shatian, not inferior at all. If he were to activate his bloodline power, he would possess an unquestionable advantage.

Since he could think of this, Huang Shatian naturally could as well. This was why his gaze was heavy.

This was the third time he fought with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was always stronger when compared to the previous time. This time round, he who had obtained an inheritance from the Saint Devil Hall, should be even stronger than before. But this was the first time in which he had no confidence to defeat Qin Wentian.

Huang Shatian folded incantations gestures and in that instant, nine silhouettes of human emperors appeared. An emperor fused together with him and at this very moment, Huang Shatian's emperor aura grew even stronger, causing the spatial light screen behind him to glow even brighter. Countless divine weapons inside merged together before fusing with his body. Right now, he himself was like an extremely sharp divine weapon.

"Bzz~" From Huang Shatian's body, an ancient emperor sword appeared. When he slashed down with that sword, the entire void seemed to be torn asunder, seemingly able to rip everything in existence apart.

"RUMBLE!" A supreme might erupt from Qin Wentian. His entire body was covered in a towering devil might as he took on devil-form.

Inclining his head, the sky changed color as the surroundings around him churned with so much devil energy that even the descent of the ancient emperor sword seemed to slow. God's Hand slammed out, the eight supreme greater demons shook the sky as a

vortex enveloped the emperor sword, burying it in absolute darkness.

However, Huang Shatian didn't seem to care at all. The remaining emperor silhouettes fused with him, causing the devil might he exude to increase in intensity. The entire atmosphere was filled with an aura so sharp that wounds would appear on an ordinary cultivator's body just by them standing there. Huang Shatian drew in even more power until he himself became completely like a divine sword. With a loud boom, he vanished from sight. Only an abundance of devil might and sharpness remained. A beam of omega destruction light then shot through the void.

"Chi..." A blast of immensely powerful devil might bore down on Qin Wentian, as it sparked off an intense sense of crisis in Qin Wentian's heart. If this strike landed squarely, it was powerful enough to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian, after assuming devil form, became much more terrifying than usual. Both his eyes turned completely black, and when that sense of crisis appeared in his heart, a supreme will attack launched out, forcibly fusing all devil wills in the surrounding as one, as a supreme devil king's phantom on a throne appeared. That devil king phantom glanced at the divine sword as he merely called out a single word, "Stop!"

This sword, that could split apart heavens and earth, trembled intensely as its momentum slowed perceptibly.

"STOP!" Qin Wentian echoed with a roar of anger. He lifted his hand and pointed forward, congregating all the devil might to slam towards that sword. Time seemed to slow and at this moment, Qin Wentian was like an absolute supreme devil king.

The power of God's Hand erupted forth frenziedly. He lifted his palm as the angry roars of eight supreme demons answered him, fusing into a shocking vortex that sought to devour everything, as

it flew towards Huang Shatian, brimming with devilish might, capable of shattering all defenses.

"RUMBLE!" The two attacks collided. Ceaseless explosions echoed out in the air. Only to see that the attack flying towards Qin Wentian was flung through the air from the impact. After that, a figure could actually be seen slamming into the ground, it was none other than Huang Shatian.

"Pu..." He coughed out fresh blood as his countenance paled. Huang Shatian's aura fluctuated wildly but no matter how wild the fluctuations were, it couldn't be compared to the fluctuations in his heart.

Defeat. He Huang Shatian, after that first battle with Qin Wentian in the sacred academy, he returned to his empire and obtained the inheritance of the founding emperor. During the second battle with Qin Wentian at the Fallen Devil Island, they fought to a draw again. But now, in their third battle, he Huang Shatian was the one defeated and he had lost in a direct clash of attacks!

In addition, this was after he obtained the inheritance from the Devil Mountain.

The two alliances watched the ending of this battle, feeling waves rocking their hearts. Qin Wentian actually defeated Huang Shatian. In that case, for the entire Skymist Alliance, who else could defeat him?

"Dang, dang..." At this moment, the sound of melodious bell chimes rang out as a terrifying baleful qi permeated the atmosphere. Qin Wentian turned his head back only to see a white tiger expert activating a divine weapon, launching an attack at him. Qin Wentian didn't hesitate and instantly brandished the demon sword. With an intention, his sword expanded to thousands of meters as the shadow of a great roc appeared, blocking before him.

"KILL HIM TOGETHER!" The white tiger coldly roared. If Huang Shatian died here, the consequences would be unimaginable. Right now, they can only join forces and unleash their divine weapons in a bid to kill Qin Wentian.

Huang Shatian stood up. A look of resolve flashed in his eyes. Since he was defeated, only by killing Qin Wentian would all sources of future troubles be removed.

In the next instant, as he activated his supreme treasure, a light screen of ten thousand feet appeared behind him as the sky changed color. Huang Shatian began to radiate an immensely radiant source of treasure light, so brilliant that it seemed as though he could destroy anything in existence.

The resplendent beams of light shot out, so blinding that people almost couldn't open their eyes. Within the flare of light, a figure clad in boundless golden light appeared. This figure seemed to be a supreme human emperor, clad in golden armor, with a supreme emperor sword in his hand!

Chapter 1312: Someone Better Who Outshines You at Every Turn

"How powerful."

Great waves of shock arose in the hearts of everyone. Before this, they all felt the fearsomeness of Huang Shatian's divine weapons. But now in Huang Shatian's current state, they felt how terrifying the weapons are even more astutely.

The blinding light pierced their eyes, the spectators fought to open their eyes to watch on. The ancient sword in the supreme human emperor's hand radiated light to envelop this entire space. Huang Shatian's killing intent melded with the human emperor as his entire being was immersed in boundless emperor light.

Huang Shatian obtained the founding inheritance of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and including with it, was this supreme divine treasure, an emperor-ranked weapon.

His strength grew more and more, allowing him to unleash even more terrifying might from the weapon. If that emperor-ranked weapon was utilized by an immortal emperor, it truly had the power to split apart the sky and earth.

This weapon was the weapon of the founding emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, yet the empire actually bestowed it to Huang Shatian, allowing him to use it. From this, one could very well imagine how high the hopes they had on Huang Shatian.

Clearly, as a genius of the absolute peak in the immortal realms, Huang Shatian was simply preeminent and his empire nurtured him with all they could, with hopes of grooming a future successor.

Several strands of devil sense from the Devil Mountain were spectating the battle. Even those supreme powerful devil experts

felt their hearts trembling in shock, sighing at how strong that emperor-ranked divine weapon was.

Qin Wentian's countenance turned heavy. In the past during the battle in the Fallen Devil Region, Qin Wentian already knew that Huang Shatian had an absolute supreme treasure on him. Today, this was the first time Huang Shatian decided to use it and truly, it was so strong that it could only be described by the words 'extremely shocking.'

"Bzz!" A bright light flashed as a treasured supreme cauldron appeared before Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian directly pressed his palm onto the cauldron, and at that instant, an immense demonic qi gushed forth, manifesting countless greater demons which surrounded the cauldron, their forms blocking the existence of the Sacred Luminance which was within the cauldron.

At the same time, Qin Wentian waved his hand, the demon sword expanded, radiating boundless light which enveloped this space. The shadow of a gigantic roc appeared, forming a screen of swords, blocking everything out, even the probing of devil senses. There was no way he would allow others to take a good look at this supreme treasure of his. He wouldn't allow anyone to discover that he had a source of Sacred Luminance with him.

Even if he unleashed the might of the supreme ancient cauldron during his fight with Huang Shatian, people might be able to see the existence of two powerful treasures. But there was no way he would expose all of his cards before the eyes of the Devil Mountain.

Those powerful characters on the Devil Mountain weren't people who were worthy of trust.

"Since you have lost to me in a fair battle, your side should admit defeat to the adjudication battle." Qin Wentian spoke to Huang Shatian.

"Even if I lost to you, it doesn't mean that my side will lose the adjudication battle. If there's a chance, I will use all methods I can

to reverse the situation. If I can kill you, I won't hesitate, even if that means that I would feel regret after killing an opponent like you." Huang Shatian coldly spoke. The light from his emperor-ranked weapon engulfed this space. While the other combatants outside the screen of swords hurriedly retreated. The two of them understood that if they really unleashed the full power of their supreme treasure here, people on both sides would die without a doubt. This wasn't an ending which they wanted.

Not only did the experts from the two sides retreat, the nearby spectators around the foot of the mountain also retreated. Their hearts were pounding with shock. Clearly, they didn't expect such a great battle would break out between these people who descended from the Devil Mountain.

These two main characters, regardless of their strength or divine weapons, they were both so strong that it caused fear in the hearts of everyone.

"Demon sword, seal this place." Qin Wentian spoke. The demon sword expanded even more, transforming into a gigantic sword that was terrifying to the extreme. Sword might sprinkled outwards, enveloping this entire space. There seemed to be the shadow of a great roc within this screen of swords. The unceasing flowing light was extremely resplendent and beautiful.

"The immortal realms already have me, Huang Shatian. Why does a character like you, Qin Wentian, even need to exist?" Huang Shatian stared at Qin Wentian, the killing intent in his eyes extremely intense. He pointed his finger forward and in an instant, the sky changed colors as boundless human emperor weapons blotted out the sky, shooting towards Qin Wentian, wanting to engulf everything.

Huang Shatian's voice was filled with the tone of a sigh, as well as hints of disappointment. Naturally, an intense resolution could also be heard within. He wants Qin Wentian to die. Since the immortal realms already have a Huang Shatian, Qin Wentian was

not needed. With Qin Wentian existing, where would there still be a place for him, Huang Shatian?

It was rumored that the sacred academy was a place that produced ancient emperors and there was a prophecy saying that an ancient emperor would be born in this era. If only one person could become the ancient emperor in the future, one must die between the two of them.

Qin Wentian's palm pressed down on his cauldron. At this instant, the shadows of eight supreme greater demons revolved around Qin Wentian. The size of each demon was over ten thousand feet, the entire space was engulfed by them. The crowd has already retreated to an extremely far away place, but when they lifted their heads, they could see a shocking sight which stole their breaths away - numerous gigantic demons as well as countless divine weapons.

The divine weapons shot out, intending on slaying the greater demons, tearing them apart. However Qin Wentian's palm blasted out again and the eight supreme greater demons transformed into a terrifying vortex which shot out, wanting to swallow all things in existence.

Even though their battlefield was already very huge, the scene of their fight was even much vaster than that. The terrifying gargantuan vortex replaced the entire sky, wanting to absorb Huang Shatian and his divine weapons into it.

Only to see Huang Shatian inclining his head, staring up in the air. His eyes were cold, he transformed into a human emperor and stretched out his hand, placing them on the sword. As he pulled out, a world-shaking might swept through the surroundings, causing heaven and earth to shake as space shattered. Every wisp of his aura was like a divine weapon themselves, all of them shot outwards, intent on annihilating everything.

That simple action was akin to millions of weapons attacking at

the same time. A terrifying crack then appeared on that vortex, but it recovered swiftly. Countless silhouettes of demons spawned as they rushed towards Huang Shatian.

However right now, Huang Shatian was extraordinary calm. He knew what he was wielding in his hand. If he lost even with this supreme divine weapon, he could only die then.

A character like him, even in the face of such a huge battle, he was able to see through death calmly. What he pursued was the peak of the cultivation world. In this process, even if he was defeated miserably or even died, he wouldn't complain.

Qin Wentian stared at the shocking commotion. Back then when he killed devil kings, such a terrifying scene didn't even appear. The all-devouring vortex actually had cracks appearing on it unceasingly, filled with countless holes. A peak immortal-foundation expert naturally had no way to unleash the full power of this weapon, but even so, just a small portion of the power unleashed was already so terrifying to the extreme.

Huang Shatian was clad in layers of supreme emperor armor as he slashed out with the emperor sword. The vortex frenziedly cracked, the blow of his was infused with spatial energy and eventually managed to shatter that terrifying vortex.

Huang Shatian didn't hesitate and slashed out another strike. As this sword strike descended, everywhere in that space was filled with cracks. Qin Wentian stood in his cauldron, his body flowing with divine light as he activated his bloodline power, transforming into the descendant of a demon god. As he unleashed his strength, demonic dragons roared, Hundun swallowed the sky, great rocs tore apart everything, while divine elephants suppressed the void.

Countless attacks filled with boundless energies collided with each other in mid air, the aftershock creating a scene like an apocalypse.

"Since you were already defeated, even if you depend on the

power of a supreme divine weapon, you would still lose if I do the same." Qin Wentian roared. After that, he actually sped forward with the treasured cauldron together. The eight supreme greater demons wrenched open their maws, the apocalyptic vortex seemed capable of devouring everything as it shot towards Huang Shatian.

Huang Shatian didn't say anything, he was the same as Qin Wentian. It was simply too exhausting to use such a powerful weapon. Even if he perfectly complemented that weapon, unless he steps into the immortal emperor realm, it was impossible to fully control it. What he could do was simply to send his energy in to activate a small portion of might within the divine weapon. This was an ironclad rule of cultivation. All divine weapons have to be activated by energy from their respective cultivators.

Huang Shatian's law energy frenziedly infused his supreme emperor sword. Space-attribute energy, sword-attribute energy, metal-attribute energy, all of these were infused into the sword completely.

Another slash descended through the air. This sword strike didn't aim for that vortex, didn't kill those greater demons. Instead, this sword strike flew straight towards Qin Wentian who was inside the treasured cauldron. He wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

As long as Qin Wentian died, the person controlling the supreme treasure would vanish, and at that point of time, no matter how strong a treasure is, it would only be a useless object.

"BOOM!" Another loud noise rang out, the treasured cauldron manifested countless runes, revolving with extreme speed while unleashing a powerful attack to block that ancient emperor sword. The sky grew darker and darker, that vortex grew increasingly stronger, even engulfing the emperor sword of Huang Shatian, wanting to make it sink so deep that Huang Shatian can no longer extricate it, before it destroyed the sword.

Staring at Qin Wentian who was in the cauldron whose defenses

were so strong that his strongest attack couldn't penetrate through, he then glanced once again at that vortex of destruction as Huang Shatian suddenly sighed.

This sigh seemed to penetrate through space and time. He, Huang Shatian, was already an extremely outstanding individual during his youth. Everyone doted on him and he strove unremittingly for self-improvement, and had never been inferior to those of the same generation before. He was the one with the highest potential in the entire younger generation of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

He used to be invincible and was extremely famous in the immortal realms. Even in the sacred academy, he was as radiant and glorious as ever.

All this lasted until the day where he met Qin Wentian.

He failed to kill Qin Wentian in their first battle, that was Huang Shatian's greatest mistake. During the first battle, Huang Shatian had the highest probability of destroying Qin Wentian, but sadly, he was careless during that and lost that opportunity. After that first battle, he actually could no longer kill Qin Wentian.

Until today, he was sorely defeated.

Since there already was a Huang Shatian in the immortal realms, why is there still a need for a Qin Wentian? Even now, his heart was filled with boundless reluctance!

Chapter 1313: Questioning the Devil Experts of the Devil Mountain

Sorrow radiated from Huang Shatian. Death wasn't terrifying, it's just that he felt an extreme reluctance in his heart. He had always believed that his accomplishments wouldn't lose out to ancient emperors of the past, he would bring forth a new era, and become the king of that era. That, was his goal, as well as his conviction. But now, someone of the same generation actually suppressed him so badly. This was the reason for his sorrow.

Qin Wentian could also sense the sorrow. From a certain perspective, Huang Shatian was indeed an opponent who was worthy of respect. Ignoring the situation they are both in, just based on strength alone, he was absolutely a top-level genius. However, since they were both born in the same era, they are already fated to be enemies. One of them would die if the other wanted to survive. There was no need to doubt this point.

Hence, Qin Wentian wasn't softhearted at all, he unleashed his full strength as he attacked. The spectators outside couldn't seem to see the battle clearly, these two peak-level immortal-foundation experts both had supreme treasures. Their strength had already exceeded the boundaries of peak immortal/devil-foundation. In fact, even ordinary immortal and devil kings might die to them.

Just their attack radius alone, already encompassed a terrifyingly vast area.

"Enough." At this moment, a thunderous voice boomed. The crowd shuddered violently and a moment later, as they stared in the air, an incomparably gigantic palm imprint of darkness manifested, blotting out the sun. It directly entered through the screen of swords and broke apart the attacks of both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian.

The gigantic palm was too terrifying. Devil might ravaged the

surroundings as it forced Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian apart. With a flash of light, Qin Wentian kept his treasured cauldron, having no intentions to expose its secret.

Lifting his head, he glanced up at the air with an extremely cold expression, while radiating an icy intent.

Evidently, there was an expert from one of the supreme devil halls who forcibly intervened to stop the battle between him and Huang Shatian.

"All of you, get back up to the Devil Mountain." A voice rang out, ringing with force of command, and unquestionable authority. Qin Wentian coldly replied, "The Devil Mountain failed to safeguard the safety of my friends, forcing them down the mountain. This is already defying the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Now that we are fighting a fair battle to settle our grudges, a senior actually intervened and stopped us. I don't understand, what do you all mean by this?"

Everyone turned their gazes onto Qin Wentian, silently musing at how audacious this fellow is. For true geniuses, their guts were naturally extraordinary as well. He actually dared to question the experts of the Devil Mountain.

"Then, are you going up the Devil Mountain or not?" The voice of the expert rang out again, directly ignoring Qin Wentian's question, still as domineering as ever.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned cold. Should he ascend the mountain or not?

All of them were already at the foot of the mountain. What sort of entity was the Devil Mountain? The powers there could kill him effortlessly.

Also, Bai Qing was still on the mountain. He had to go back there no matter what.

Qin Wentian had no choice.

Since he had no choice, Qin Wentian could only laugh coldly. He didn't say anything more and headed towards the path leading to the top of the Devil Mountain. He was extremely decisive, he didn't even bother to glance at Huang Shatian.

Evidently, since the Devil Mountain wanted to interfere. It was impossible for him to kill Huang Shatian now.

Everyone was staring at Qin Wentian's back, while musing silently about what he was thinking in his heart.

Qin Wentian's group of experts all followed after him. Their countenances were unsightly as well. The situation of the battle earlier was extremely advantageous to their side. If the battle continued, Qin Wentian was highly likely to be able to kill them. Yet, at the critical moment, the experts of the Devil Mountain had intervened and even asked them to get back up the Devil Mountain. They were naturally unhappy about this.

Huang Shatian still stood there. He had an extremely complex look on his face, tinged with disappointment and melancholy. Experts on his side also had looks of complication as they stared at Huang Shatian. From a certain perspective, the adjudication battle was also a battle between Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian. Both of them was simply too strong, a level higher compared to the rest. They were kings of this cultivation realm and whoever gained victory between them, was highly possible to be able to dictate the ending of the adjudication battle.

Yet, the unexcelled Huang Shatian of the past, was actually defeated in this battle today.

Qin Wentian and his group once again stepped on the stairway to ascend the Devil Mountain. There was no longer any obstruction, their silhouettes flashed and they arrived at the peak of the mountain very quickly.

They only stopped after arriving at the area outside the Saint Devil Hall. Those people from his side who were expelled earlier all

came back. This caused the eyes of many devil experts to flash, and right now, experts from the supreme halls were all moving towards here as well. Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian were actually the same, both of them exited the Saint Devil Hall with an inheritance. But after he exited, Qin Wentian instantly rushed down the mountain to aid his friends.

"Which inheritance did you obtain from the Saint Devil Hall?" A voice drifted over from the void. Clearly, it was a supreme expert from one of the devil halls at the peak who asked. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the air while coldly laughing in his heart, "Senior, are you integrating a prisoner?"

"Or maybe, the Devil Mountain has never respected the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign before. Everything was a lie, to plunder the inheritance power granted by the Myriad Devil Sovereign."

"Insolent!" A cold voice rang out, emitting majesty. A heavy pressure descended from the sky and directly bore down on Qin Wentian, terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian suddenly began to laugh uproariously, in an extremely condescending manner. "Did I say anything wrong? My friends were all invited here by the white-robed apostle and they have all passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, complying with his will as they ascended the mountain. However, simply because Huang Shatian obtained an inheritance, all the supreme devil halls coveted it and defied the sovereign's will, forcing my friends to get off the mountain. Is this the respect the Devil Mountain has for the Myriad Devil Sovereign?"

"And as for me, I came out from the sacred ground yet I was immediately under suspicion. I, who is under the radiant light of the devil sovereign, am now being treated like a common criminal. Is this the attitude the supreme devil halls have towards inheritors? Does anyone really respect the Myriad Devil Sovereign at all?" Qin Wentian explosively shouted, with guts as big as the

sky.

Sometimes, one had to act more insolently. If you endure, others would want a foot while you gave up an inch, giving you no path to retreat

As the sound of his voice faded, countless gazes from the devil cultivators stared at Qin Wentian. The atmosphere here was cloaked in silence.

"The Judiciary Devil Hall as the protector of the Myriad Devil Sovereign's will, you should be in charge of law and order, as well as judging everything fairly. Now, is your behavior protecting the sovereign's will?" Qin Wentian continued speaking.

"Even if you gained an inheritance of a certain supreme devil hall, you are not qualified to be this arrogant. You are merely a junior who ascended the Devil Mountain. Even if we really kill you, do you think the Myriad Devil Sovereign would blame us?" An icy voice rang out, originating from the Darkness Devil Hall.

"I left strands of immortal sense back in the immortal realms. If the Devil Mountain acts against me, this mean that the devil halls on the peak of the Devil Mountain are all traitors, betraying the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. I naturally will ensure that the inheritance I obtain wouldn't fall into the hands of these traitors. Not only that, I will make sure to circulate the inheritance to every corner of the immortal realms, and make immortal realm cultivators come all the way here to hunt the traitors of the Devil Mountain." Qin Wentian's voice was extremely domineering and cold.

"Impudent!"

"How dare you!" Cold voices thundered out.

"If we kill you instantly, your immortal senses would also fade away. Are you courting death?"

Qin Wentian's arrogant words stirred the anger of these supreme

devil cultivators as all of them spoke at the same time.

"Is that so? Can you all be so sure that I don't have an avatar outside? There are so many cloning/avatar creation techniques in the immortal realms, and for some of the more powerful ones, even if the original body dies, the avatar can still survive. It's easy if you all want to kill me, however do you all know which inheritance I obtained? If I had obtained the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign himself, what would happen if I circulate that all around the immortal realms? Will the Devil Mountain still be the Devil Mountain then?"

Qin Wentian roared, already mentally making the preparations to die. As the sound of his words rang out, the hearts of those powerful experts from the Devil Mountain all shuddered.

"Are you threatening the Devil Mountain? Wanting to spread our inheritance outside?" A cold voice replied.

"What a joke. The devil halls on the peak of the mountain were prepared to betray the will of the devil sovereign again and again. What face do you have to say that the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign belongs to you all? The reality should be whoever manages to obtain the sovereign's inheritance, shall be the successor of the sovereign's will."

"Let me ask you, are you willing to cultivate on the Devil Mountain?" Another voice rang out. However this time around, the tone of the voice seemed to be compromising.

"No." Qin Wentian directly replied.

"Since you are not willing to stay on the Devil Mountain to cultivate, you have to explain how and which inheritance did you obtain exactly." Another voice rang out.

"You want to plunder it away? I acquired the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, but do I have a need to report this to you? Are the devil halls on the peak of the mountain already climbing

up the head of the Myriad Devil Sovereign?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"What do you want then?" They didn't expect a junior to be so tough to deal with. Audacious, challenging the prestige of the supreme devil halls in public, simply lawless to the extreme.

"I can't even see you guys personally. It's I who should ask what do you all want to do with me?" Qin Wentian quietly stood there. No matter what happens, he will remain standing there unmoving in his stance. If he compromises too easily, even leaving the Devil Mountain might be a problem.

The tension in the air was real. This Qin Wentian was arrogant, insolent, neither falling for soft nor hard tactics.

These devil experts all coldly stared at Qin Wentian. This was the first time someone dared to challenge and provoke the prestige of the supreme devil halls so blatantly. In addition, this person was merely a junior.

Qin Wentian didn't care about what they thought. Since no one was saying anything, let there be silence then.

Devil might fluctuated intensely and after that, several figures appeared in the air. They all floated there, akin to unsurpassable hegemony, and every step they took caused an unexcelled might to exude forth, as they walked closer and closer to Qin Wentian.

As these devil experts came to the area Qin Wentian was in, every devil cultivator here all bowed. Clearly, the identities of these people were extraordinary!

Chapter 1314: Apology

A powerful devil expert walked before Qin Wentian and spoke. "Now, can you tell us?"

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and glanced at the person as he smiled, "May I inquire senior's identity?"

"I am the devil lord of the Darkness Devil Hall." The expert before him began to emit a terrifying aura. For devil lord characters, this was a rank a Child of Darkness could evolve to. They had truly terrifying authority and with just a command, the entire Darkness Hall would move. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that the anger of a devil lord could cause the entire Myriad Devil Islands to tremble.

"Grand Priest of the Judiciary Devil Hall." Beside him, a terrifying character in blood-colored robes spoke. The vibrant redness of his robes were even more noble-looking compared to Bai Qing. The position of a Grand Priest was naturally higher in comparison as well.

These people here were all lofty characters. If not, they wouldn't have the authority to expel Qin Wentian's friends from the Devil Mountain.

From a certain perspective, the will of these people here, if united, was able to represent the will of the entire Devil Mountain.

The other figures were all experts with towering amounts of authority from the different halls, with positions equal to the Grand Priest and devil lord of the Darkness Hall.

Qin Wentian glanced at them as he suddenly laughed in a mocking manner. "So it's all of you seniors who gave the order, defying the will of the devil sovereign, expelling my friends from the Devil Mountain?"

"You ask us to show ourselves. Is it merely just for this matter?" The Darkness Devil Lord glanced at Qin Wentian. Just a glance

from him would cause fear in the hearts of many people.

"Naturally not. By asking all of you seniors to come out, I just want to ask if those who defied the sovereign's will and forced my friends down the Devil Mountain, should they give an explanation for it or not?" Qin Wentian stated.

A terrifying pressure instantly bore down on Qin Wentian as the devil experts stared at him. Had this man gone mad? He actually wanted a devil lord and a Grand Priest to give an explanation?

"You are truly audacious." The Darkness Devil Lord coldly spoke. On the entire Devil Mountain, those who would dare to ask him for an explanation were only a rare few, countable on one hand.

"It isn't junior that is audacious. It's just that I believe since this is the Devil Mountain, if there are any seniors who commits a mistake, and defy the sovereign's will, he should have courage and step forth to admit it. If not, junior wouldn't dare to be sure if everyone here are traitors to the sovereign's will and how would I dare to tell you all matters regarding about my inheritance then?" Qin Wentian bowed, appearing extremely polite.

But within the facade of politeness, there was no doubting that he was truly audacious.

Qin Wentian wanted the powerful experts from all the supreme devil halls to give an explanation for their actions, using the matter of the inheritance he obtained to force them.

"What explanation do you want?" The Grand Priest asked.

"The Judiciary Devil Hall as the executor of the sovereign's will, naturally understands that it isn't me who needs an explanation. Rather, it's the fact that the sovereign's will needs to be respected." Qin Wentian spoke. Even facing these powerful characters, he was as calm as ever. One couldn't help but to be impressed and praise his courage.

"Huang Shatian isn't willing to remain on the Devil Mountain to

cultivate. In order to ensure that the inheritance he obtained can continue to remain on the mountain, a little sacrifice is nothing. Even if you say that we've defied the will of the sovereign, I, the Grand Priest of the Judiciary Hall, am willing to assume responsibility for this. I don't think our actions are improper. If you also obtained a brand new inheritance and are willing to hand that over to the Devil Mountain, you can also make the same request." The Grand Priest spoke.

"Truly impartial." A mocking smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Able to sacrifice his friends so easily with a single sentence. If he didn't have an inheritance from the Saint Devil Hall, these supreme devil experts wouldn't even appear before him. If they did, they wouldn't waste time talking to him, and would directly kill him instead.

"Seniors, all of you don't feel that you all have defied the sovereign's will because what you did was for the sake of the Devil Mountain. However from my perspective, in all of your eyes, the sovereign's will is something that could be tossed aside, and even trampled upon simply for the sake of convenience. Since this is the case, please forgive junior for being unable to trust any of you. Your earlier actions showed a high possibility that you all might kill me in order to simply seize my inheritance, all for the sake of the Devil Mountain. Am I not right?" Qin Wentian sarcastically laughed.

Clearly, Qin Wentian didn't intend to compromise. Even now, nobody could find any clues in his words. What inheritance did he obtain from the Saint Devil Hall exactly? Or could it be that he didn't acquire anything but was merely boasting?

This was a deadlock. The experts of the supreme devil halls were in this deadlock with Qin Wentian.

A junior actually dared to behave so domineering before them, not wanting to compromise at all.

"The qualifications to speak is obtained by strength. If you really managed to gain an inheritance from the Saint Devil Hall, I will make them apologize to your friends." As the situation entered a deadlock, a misty voice suddenly rang out from the void. This voice sounded very ethereal, yet there was an undeniable will in its tone.

From the tone of his voice, it felt like if he wanted these supreme devil experts to apologize, they would need to do so no matter what.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as he glanced at the horizons.

"You should know that these people, as the Grand Priest and Darkness Devil Lord, they are also experts who obtained the inheritances before. Even if you obtained an inheritance, it doesn't mean that your status would be higher than them. After all, you are merely a junior." That voice rang out again. Qin Wentian could understand the meaning of the words spoken by the voice.

Even if he obtained an inheritance, his status wouldn't be as valuable as that of the Grand Priest and Darkness Devil Lord. However, the owner of the voice was willing to make these people apologize and compromise, it wasn't because his status had changed after he obtained the inheritance. The voice wanted to tell him that even if he used the will of the devil sovereign as his excuse, he also needed sufficient talent and strength.

Staring at the changes of expression on the Grand Priest and Darkness Devil Lord's face, Qin Wentian suddenly felt that the person who spoke should be the master of a supreme devil hall, with status even higher than them.

He then smiled, "You all can choose a junior to fight against me."

The Grand Priest turned his head. After that, the male priest who was together with Bai Qing that time in the past, walked out. He coldly stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with killing intent.

Qin Wentian frowned as cold intent appeared in his heart. He only saw the male priest radiating a strong devil might which permeated the surrounding as a blood-colored judgement spear manifested in his hand. With a wave, the spear split into numerous spear shadows, all of them shooting towards Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" Devil might also gushed forth from Qin Wentian, causing the area to churn wildly. His eyes were terrifying to the extreme, and the devil qi in the surroundings seemed to draw towards his body. His body was now like a black hole that was frenziedly gathering devil energy.

"BREAK!" With a loud shout, the blood-colored judgement spears began to explode and shatter. However, the male priest actually stepped out and appeared before Qin Wentian. From his body, the light of judgement erupted forth with a terrifying judgement will which blotted out the skies, and enveloped everything, including Qin Wentian's body.

"RUMBLE!" From the void, blood-colored streaks of lightning rained down as an apocalyptic scene appeared. The lightning formed from crimson judiciary power ravaged this entire space. This was the true power of judgement, able to judge if something lived or died, able to judge fate.

That priest stood there, immersed in the lightning storm as he coldly stared at Qin Wentian. He then spat out a single word, "Judgement!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the boundless lightning within the storm all shot forth, engulfing everything as they targeted Qin Wentian.

This space turned to a world of judgement, everything following the will of the judiciary priest.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, the devil might exuding from him churned wildly. He roared loudly, instantly devouring all energy from the devil-path, including the judgement energy as a

supremely terrifying devil will erupted from his eyes. At this instant, the power of judgement slowed immensely, almost crawling to a halt.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped out. With this step, the heart of the priest trembled. The Qin Wentian at this moment seemed unexcelled in this world, with everything having to bow down and submit to him. With him at the center, terrifying devil runes manifested. These runes contained so much power that they were capable of unifying everything on the devil path.

At this instant, the power of judgement stopped entirely. That priest howled in rage, yet he couldn't do anything.

"Go." Qin Wentian blasted out his palm. In that moment, all the energy from the devil-path in the surroundings were united and controlled by Qin Wentian. A terrifying judgement power shot out from him, aiming towards that judiciary priest, intent on eradicating him.

"ARGH!" A terrible scream of misery rang out. The face of the judiciary priest was painted with despair but right now at this moment, the Grand Priest stepped out and waved his hand. The power of judgement vanished while the judiciary priest was sent flying far away. What remained, were only the droplets of his blood falling from the sky.

The looks on everyone's face were filled with shock as they stared at Qin Wentian.

Power of judgement, he actually could control the power of the Judiciary Devil Hall and used it to almost kill a judiciary priest. This was simply unbelievable.

This was an inheritance power which the Devil Mountain didn't have. It was a brand new kind of energy. Qin Wentian was the same as Huang Shatian, the inheritances they obtained were different from the currently existing seven supreme devil halls on the peak.

The devil might dissipated, Qin Wentian was still floating in the sky. Huang Shatian stared at his figure as he sighed in his heart. Earlier when they fought, Qin Wentian also faintly used this power, but he didn't fully unleash it. The strength of this might was absolutely not inferior to the inheritance power he gained. In fact, it seemed even superior.

"Apologize to him." All of a sudden, a voice thundered through the air, ringing with imperious force.

At this instant, the faces of the Grand Priest and the Darkness Devil Lord also changed. But when they thought of the owner of that voice, the Grand Priest stared at Qin Wentian and his group and then bowed his head, "Forcing you guys down the mountain was my mistake. I apologize for that."

After he spoke, his eyes twitched. As a Grand Priest, he actually apologized to a bunch of juniors.

"I was in the wrong as well." The expression of the Darkness Devil Lord's face grew incredibly unsightly as he spoke.

Those supreme characters of the devil halls who were involved also apologized one after the other. This was an unprecedented matter on the Devil Mountain.

"You can casually cultivate anywhere you want to on the Devil Mountain. If you are willing to stay here, you have the authority to access any of the supreme devil halls and get the seniors there to provide guidance. If you chose to leave the Devil Mountain instead, no one here will be allowed to obstruct you." That voice echoed out once more with unquestionable authority, This time around, even Qin Wentian himself had a look of bewilderment on his face!

Chapter 1315: Fetching Bai Qing

As the sound of that voice faded, the entire Devil Mountain was in shock.

The Grand Priest of the Judiciary Hall and devil lord of the Darkness Hall was both here. Since this ethereal voice from the void could make them apologize, one could tell that the status of the owner of this voice was higher compared to them.

For people with statuses higher compared to the Grand Priest and Darkness Devil Lord, there's only a few on the Devil Mountain. It might even be a hegemon-level character who was the master of one of the supreme halls.

Such a character actually gave the order, telling the Devil Mountain not to make things difficult for Qin Wentian. He was able to cultivate in whichever of the supreme devil halls he chose and could even leave the Devil Mountain with no obstructions. Such a special privilege made it so that his status already exceeded the male judiciary priest and a Child of Darkness. Even if he obtained an inheritance in the Saint Devil Hall, he shouldn't have such preferential treatment, right?

Unless... the inheritance Qin Wentian obtained had some connection with the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

When the people thought of this, their hearts were all shuddering from shock, deeply glancing at Qin Wentian. Even the Grand Priest was staring deeply at him, with looks of complications on his face.

"As for the conflict between both your sides, since you all are still on the Devil Mountain, you still have to comply with our rules. Once you get down the mountain, you all can do whatever you want, the Devil Mountain will not interfere again." That voice rang out once more. Clearly, the speaker was referring to the conflict between Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian. Qin Wentian's eyes

flickered, he glanced at Huang Shatian before he nodded his head lightly.

Since a hegemon-level character from the Devil Mountain already went so far as to say such words, he naturally wouldn't force anything. Before this he had already made preparations for the worst. But the words spoken by this hegemon-level character had actually resolved many of the dangers he feared.

In this case, the Devil Mountain would no longer restrict him.

"Junior will naturally heed senior's words." Qin Wentian politely replied.

"Everyone disperse from the area. Do not disturb the peace of this sacred location any further." That voice contained a hint of imposingness as an intense wind gusted as he spoke. A hegemon-level character settled everything with just a sentence. This was the status granted by power.

"Huang Shatian, you leave with us." The Grand Priest stared at Huang Shatian as he spoke. Before this, they already accomplished what Huang Shatian wanted them to do, they even offended Qin Wentian for him. It was still fine if they did so back then but from now on, Qin Wentian's status was already different, and that hegemon-level character was already paying attention to this.

Since this was the case, there was no way the Devil Mountain would touch Qin Wentian again.

Huang Shatian calmly nodded his head. There was no expression on his face, since he promised something, he wouldn't go against it.

Casting a deep glance at Qin Wentian, Huang Shatian turned and left. Faint hints of disappointment could still be sensed from him, but as he walked away, that disappointment transformed into determination. He still had a chance. As long as he could break through to the immortal king realm first, he wouldn't have been

considered to have lost.

Huang Shatian left, but the experts from his alliance all had complex expressions. Qin Wentian coldly stared at them and spoke to his allies, "There are still a few years worth of time. We should cultivate well and head back to the Fallen Devil Region together when the time comes."

"Right." His allies nodded. Right now Qin Wentian can already suppressed Huang Shatian. They were all more confident with regards to the adjudication battle.

"Brother Qin, as expected, you are a genius on the same level as me. You can even reverse such a situation. Awesome." Bujie walked up, praising Qin Wentian. He naturally didn't forget to praise himself as well.

Qin Wentian glared at him, "In the next few years I will still cultivate on the Devil Mountain. At that time, I will be heading to the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall as well."

"Sure, just come anytime you want. I will protect you." Bujie patted his chest and guaranteed.

"Mhm, I will head over to the Judiciary Hall first." Qin Wentian spoke. The sentence of three years hasn't ended yet. Bai Qing should still be in the Blood Devil Cliff. He naturally wanted to go over.

With a flash, Qin Wentian departed, directly speeding towards the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The Judiciary Devil Hall was incomparably imposing. The area within was extremely vast and there were many figures within clad in blood-colored robes, exuding a solemn killing intent.

"Junior Qin Wentian came by for a visit at the Judiciary Devil Hall."

Qin Wentian spoke. Within the hall, an expert walked out. This man was clad in priest robes, and had a cultivation base at the devil

king realm.

This priest walked towards Qin Wentian. After that command, Qin Wentian was given access to all the supreme devil halls. He naturally had access to the Judiciary Devil Hall as well.

"Brother Qin, I wonder do you need any help since you came all the way here?" The judiciary priest asked.

"I want to make a trip to the Blood Devil Hall." Qin Wentian directly replied.

"Sure." That priest nodded. "Please come with me."

As he spoke, he turned and led the way. Qin Wentian followed after him, entering the depths of the judiciary hall. Just as he expected, there was another dimension within the judiciary hall. After passing through the void gate at the entrance of the hall, they entered an extremely vast area. This place resembled a city more than a hall.

As one of the seven supreme devil halls at the peak, and having been around for such a long time, how many experts would this hall have?

The vast space before his eyes was the true Judiciary Devil Hall.

"Over here." That priest was extremely polite. Qin Wentian guessed that this may have something to do with that ethereal voice. The status of that man must definitely be extremely terrifying to the extent whereby even a judiciary devil king was so polite towards him.

"Priestess Bai Qing might be imprisoned for three years, but in reality, the Blood Devil Cliff is a place where the priests of our hall would head over to cultivate. They can use the atmosphere there to raise their own strength. Not only for the priests, even ordinary disciples would be given the chance to do so." The devil king priest slowly explained. He brought Qin Wentian to a place which was heavily guarded. Before this place, a huge mountain could be seen,

as well as another void gate.

"This place is the Blood Devil Cliff. Let me enter with you." The devil king priest spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head as both of them stepped out, entering the void gate.

At the next moment, Qin Wentian came to a place where the atmosphere was saturated with devil might. The devil might here felt extremely irritable, as though out of control, on the brink of eruption. It also radiated a sense of evil.

This place was a tattered looking city. In this desolate city, there seemed to be no boundaries. From afar, a wave of fearsome devil might gushed over as a devil cultivator with disheveled hair, radiating a bloodthirsty aura appeared.

Qin Wentian frowned. He could sense that this devil cultivator wasn't normal.

"What sort of place is the Blood Devil Cliff exactly?" Qin Wentian asked.

"There are some devil cultivators who lost their sanity, as well as some devil experts who broke the laws and received judgement from us. These people are all locked up in here." The devil king priest spoke. His devil sense then swept out and enveloped this entire space.

"That means that in this place, many are madmen. As for those ordinary people, they are imprisoned here by the priests after breaking some laws?" Qin Wentian's expression turned cold.

"You should be very clear what sort of place the judiciary hall is. We are in charge of judgement, there's naturally places of darkness here." The devil king priest calmly replied. Qin Wentian had nothing to reply. He knew what the other party said wasn't wrong.

But to think that that little lass Bai Qing was actually imprisoned in a place like this.

No wonder Bai Qing was so cold in front of others, like an

emotionless devil cultivator. Because, as a priestess of the judiciary hall, she had experienced too much over the years.

"Quickly search for her." Qin Wentian spoke. That devil-cultivator who radiated a bloodthirsty aura actually lunged towards them. Qin Wentian lifted his hand and blasted out with God's Hand, directly obliterating him.

The devil king priest continued leading the way and they encountered many evil cultivators on their way. They either ignored them or killed them directly.

"I found her." At this moment, the priest suddenly spoke and turned to a direction. Over there, Bai Qing was clad in white. Her hair was disheveled as well and there were traces of blood on her white robes. Her beautiful face was pale but her expression as cold as ice.

It was as though she suddenly sensed something. She instantly turned and fled madly for her life.

"Bai Qing, it's me." A voice rang out. Bai Qing halted and frowned. A devil king priest? What was he doing here?

An instant later, two figures appeared. When Bai Qing saw Qin Wentian who was beside the priest, the coldness on her face instantly evaporated. She was somewhat in a panic as she hurriedly moved her hands about, tidying her hair and robes.

"Little lass Qing." Qin Wentian flashed, appearing before her, pulling her into an embrace. He patted her on her shoulder, "Are you alright?"

Bai Qing blinked, as though she was struck dumb. She didn't even react when she heard Qin Wentian's words. Only after Qin Wentian released his grab did a faint blush appeared on her cheeks. A radiant smile suddenly bloomed on her pale face. She nodded to reassure him, "Wentian gege, I'm fine."

The devil king priest who was standing at the side had a strange

expression on his face when he saw this. He was acquainted with Bai Qing for many years. Did the icy beauty have such a side to her? Right now, Bai Qing was like a young and innocent girl. She didn't resemble the icy priestess of the judiciary hall at all.

"Since everything is fine, I will be making a move first. Priestess Bai Qing knows how to exit. This area contains all the criminals who are at the devil-foundation realm. Brother Qin should be sufficient to deal with them." The devil king priest spoke, tactfully preparing to leave.

"When can she exit this place?" Qin Wentian asked.

"If Brother Qin wishes to bring Priestess Bai out, since her time remaining to the end of her sentence is short, I believe the Grand Priest wouldn't say anything in objection." After speaking, the devil king left directly. Bai Qing stared at the silhouette of the leaving devil king before turning back to Qin Wentian. She still had no clue what was going on. How did Qin Wentian even manage to enter this place?

Chapter 1316: Cultivating on the Devil Mountain

Blood Devil Cliff was a place where prisoners were imprisoned. This place was considered an inner world of the Judiciary Hall and outsiders would have no way to enter, let alone having a devil king priest leading the way for him.

In addition, earlier before the devil king priest left, he even said that if Bai Qing were to leave this place now, the grand priest wouldn't have any objections at all.

This caused Bai Qing's eyes to flash with curiosity as she stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian.

"Wentian gege how did you manage to do it?" Bai Qing asked in a gentle voice.

"Are you referring to how I entered the Judiciary Hall? I naturally walked straight in the front door." Qin Wentian laughed. Bai Qing's lips twitched as she rolled her eyes, "Stop bragging."

"Haha little lass, what sort of character is your Wentian gege? Is there something I cannot do?" Qin Wentian's lips curled up in a smile as he tousled Bai Qing's hair. Bai Qing was somewhat in a daze but she soon started laughing as well. This scene was like both of them have returned to their childhood.

She still remembered how she worshiped him when she was young. Sadly, her elder sister didn't believe in him and chose to marry into the Ye Clan. If not, Wentian gege would be her brother-in-law now.

"Wentian gege, let's talk when we leave here." Bai Qing hugged Qin Wentian's arm as she smiled, as though she had returned to herself back in the past, the girl who loved to cling on Qin Wentian, who loved to play with Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Bai Qing hasn't changed at all.

The two of them soared through the air. A terrifying devil might gushed forth from Qin Wentian, causing many of the prisoners here to not dare to get near them. Only those insane devil experts would obstruct them, and all of them who came were easily destroyed by Qin Wentian. When she saw Qin Wentian's strength, Bai Qing was very happy. As expected, there was nothing her Wentian gege couldn't accomplish.

That day back in the sacred academy, she could still help her Wentian gege to do some minor things. But now, her Wentian gege was capable of once again protecting her.

"Little lass Qing, back then I searched the Devil Statue Cliff in our particle world for you but I couldn't find you. How did you become the priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"I have no idea as well. Back then at the Devil Statue Cliff, I accidentally entered an altar and was chosen by the power of judgement. Only after a long time did I know that the Judiciary Devil Hall had placed numerous judgement altars in many particle worlds. The purpose of the altars were able to initiate a selection by the judgement will that served to select seedlings who were most suited to cultivate the power of judgement. I was selected somehow."

Bai Qing laughed in a casual tone. However the truth wasn't as simple as what she summarized. Her being able to have her position today naturally meant that a great amount of luck was involved. However her determination, will and persistence couldn't be ignored either. If not, she wouldn't have been able to pass the tests at the Devil Statue Cliff and would have already died there.

"Wentian gege, what about you? During this period of time when I was imprisoned, what happened when you entered the Saint Devil Hall? Could it be that you also obtained the inheritance of the Judiciary Devil Hall and are now heavily regard by the hall?"

This is the reason you gained permission to enter here. In that case, does that mean that you would be a judiciary priest in the future as well?" Bai Qing contemplated for a moment as she probed.

Qin Wentian shrugged, "The inheritance of the Judiciary Devil Hall? Are you intentionally underestimating me?"

Bai Qing rolled her eyes. Staring at the self-satisfied look of Qin Wentian, she then laughed, "Could it be that you gained more than one inheritance from there?"

"Nope." Qin Wentian shook her head. When he stared at Bai Qing, he smiled and stated, "I think I managed to obtain the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign."

After speaking, Qin Wentian rubbed his nose in an extremely self-satisfying manner. Bai Qing's beautiful eyes froze as she mumbled in disbelief, "Really?"

"I think there should be no mistake." Qin Wentian laughed.

Bai Qing let out a joyful giggle. She then clasped her hands over her mouth, and when she glanced at her Wentian gege, a radiant smile appeared on her face. Her Wentian gege was so awesome, he actually managed to obtain the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

"In that case, Wentian gege you have a chance to become the master of the Devil Mountain." Bai Qing mumbled. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as he asked, "Is the Myriad Devil Sovereign a real existence? If he is, does he reside on the Devil Mountain?"

"I have no idea." Bai Qing shook her head. "But I know for sure the Myriad Devil Sovereign does truly exist. If not, there is no way that the Devil Mountain could be so stable despite the passage of countless years. The powerful supreme devil halls would long for supremacy and become divided, given the crafty personalities of the masters of the supreme halls, each having their own schemes

and plots. I believe that if their hearts have no true reverence for the sovereign, the Devil Mountain would have long crumbled into dust."

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, he agreed fully with this point. The Devil Mountain was said to have ten thousand devil halls, and at the very peak of the mountain, other than the Saint Devil Hall, there are six other supreme halls, each with a master of its own. There was no way things would be so harmonious if there wasn't someone they deeply feared or respected in their hearts.

This person which they feared, other than the Myriad Devil Sovereign, there wouldn't be anyone else. If there's someone else, that person would be the Myriad Devil Sovereign for sure.

"However, I've never heard of the sovereign appearing before. I only know that the Saint Devil Hall had existed since the beginning and the various inheritances of the other supreme halls are from there. There's also rumors saying that if someone could obtain the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, he or she would be his true successor, with a possibility to truly unite the Devil Mountain and become the Devil Sovereign of a generation."

Bai Qing explained. She then stared at Qin Wentian, "If this is true, Wentian gege, it's possible that you might become the Devil Sovereign of the generation."

"Devil Sovereign?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He didn't think of this before. After obtaining the inheritance, he knew he would soon face danger. Luckily, a hegemon-level character spoke up for him and caused the crisis to be averted. It seems that that expert who didn't show himself might know of this in detail. He wondered what it meant exactly for him to gain the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

However, Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered to think so much. He will first cultivate for a number of years on the Devil Mountain before directly returning to the immortal realms. As for this

inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, he will be considered this seriously in the future. The him now wasn't qualified because he simply wasn't strong enough yet.

"Bai Qing, let me tell you what happened exactly in detail. You help me to analyse who that mysterious person might be." Qin Wentian then told everything to Bai Qing. A look of pondering flashed in Bai Qing's eyes before she replied, "It should be one of the devil emperors who sits in the throne of one of the supreme devil halls. If I didn't guess wrongly, the owner of that ethereal voice might be the King Priest of the Judiciary Hall."

"King Priest? The devil master of the Judiciary Hall?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. After that voice rang out, the grand priest did indeed apologize first. From a certain angle, Bai Qing's guess might be right. For those who could make the grand priest submit so easily, the king priest should be the only one.

The King Priest truly possesses towering amounts of authority. He could make a judgement on anything and if people disagreed or refused to comply, he could do anything he wanted to do them. Hence, when he gave an order, no one in the Myriad Devil Islands would dare to defy him.

"He actually said that you can have access to all the other supreme devil halls for cultivation and the other supreme devil halls didn't object either. In that case, shouldn't I give Wentian the judgement cultivation manual for you to cultivate?"

"Forget it, I already implicated you, causing you to be imprisoned." Qin Wentian shook his head. "Sadly, the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign cannot be passed down directly. One has to experience attacks from his will personally, or I would have already passed that on to you."

"It's fine, we already guessed that the owner of the ethereal voice might be the King Priest. If that's the case, the better our relationship is, the happier the Judiciary Devil Hall would be. In

the future if you truly become the controller of the Devil Mountain, wouldn't that be an ending the Judiciary Hall wished to see?" Bai Qing smiled. Qin Wentian glanced at her. Bai Qing seemed to have reverted back to her naive and innocent self of her younger days before him, but she was still extremely intelligent.

As the two of them conversed, they unknowingly already reached the exit point of the Blood Devil Cliff. Bai Qing used special methods and brought Qin Wentian out of this dimension, returning to the inner world of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The devil king priest was there waiting for them. When he saw Qin Wentian appearing, he couldn't help but to smile, "Priestess Bai, earlier the grand priest send out a command. If Qin Wentian needs anything in our Judiciary Devil Hall, you will be responsible for fulfilling all his needs. You can also share with him and aid him in our cultivation arts and techniques."

"I hear and obey." Bai Qing bowed in a certain direction.

"Brother Qin, since Bai Qing will lead you, I won't be a busybody then. Farewell." The devil king priest turned and left. Bai Qing stared at his departing back as her smile grew even more radiant. "Wentian gege, seems like the last remnant of our doubt is already solved."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. Seems like the Judiciary Devil Hall really wanted to salvage their relationship and decided to befriend him.

Qin Wentian didn't believe that things were so simple as that of him obtaining the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance. Maybe what Bai Qing said was right, the Myriad Devil Sovereign truly does exist as his will is hidden here somewhere on the Devil Mountain, causing the Devil Mountain to operate like clockwork according to preset rules.

"Wentian gege, let's cultivate together. Let me bring you to take a look at some of the extremely powerful innate techniques and arts

of our hall before I impart to you my insights." Bai Qing pulled Qin Wentian along as she led the way. Qin Wentian could only bitterly smile as he nodded. This little lass seemed even more urgent in comparison to him.

Qin Wentian followed Bai Qing and after that, he started on a period of cultivation with Bai Qing providing her insights.

A year later, he exited the Judiciary Hall and headed to the other halls. No one obstructed him, but the Apostle Devil Hall was too unfathomable and wasn't suited for him. The Darkness Devil Hall was extremely secretive, as though they didn't really welcome him who was an immortal realm cultivator. As for the Sky Devil Hall, Qin Wentian discovered that the cultivation techniques and arts there were inferior compared to the Judiciary Devil Hall and Mo Xie seemed to have hid himself away completely. Qin Wentian could find no trace of him.

For the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, when Yulong Shengtu saw Qin Wentian appearing in the devil hall he was in, and was brought to their library of secret techniques and arts by seniors of the hall, his countenance became immensely ugly to behold. But now, his status was a far cry away when compared to Qin Wentian. What a pitiful thing.

His hatred for Qin Wentian was destined to never be avenged.

The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was very friendly to Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian discovered that he wasn't really suited to their techniques. As for Bujie, he seemed extremely proficient in them and appeared to be a truly suitable successor to take over the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall!

Chapter 1317: The Ending is Set

Spring goes autumn comes. After spending a long period of time cultivating on the Devil Mountain, Huang Shatian and his group quietly left the mountain. When Qin Wentian's alliance found out about this, Huang Shatian and the others have all disappeared.

Most probably, everyone in Huang Shatian's group understood that if they kept cultivating and waited till the time was up before leaving the mountain together, they would have almost no chance to win against Qin Wentian. On the mountain, the Judiciary Priestess Bai Qing and the monk Bu Jie would definitely stand on Qin Wentian's side.

After leaving the Devil Mountain, Huang Shatian and the others would definitely think of some other methods to kill the people of the Evergreen Alliance when they went to the Fallen Devil Region. After all, the number of experts sent by their side was much more in number and they had a superiority in terms of numbers. When all of them gathered together, they still had quite a high probability of winning the battle.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't feel that a fair battle was the way. He didn't forget that any methods were permissible for the adjudication battle. Qin Wentian was long prepared for such a tactic by his enemies.

The deadline of ten years gradually grew closer. Qin Wentian's cultivation was more solid now and has already reached the peak of the ninth level. His next objective is the immortal king realm and hence, he wouldn't just spend his time blindly cultivating. At his current level, what was important is one's insight and comprehension in their law attribute energies. The only way to improve was to constantly seek out battles. Such insights would be extremely rare if one cultivated ordinarily.

"Wentian gege do you really have to leave?" Inside the judiciary

hall, Bai Qing stared at Qin Wentian, her eyes filled with reluctance. She who was a devil cultivator, as well as being a priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, it was impossible for her to leave the Devil Mountain and head to the immortal realms. After Qin Wentian left, it was unknown when they would meet each other again.

"Mhm. The deadline for the adjudication battle is soon approaching. There must be a conclusion to it one way or another. However since I'm completely unrestricted now on the Devil Mountain, I'll come to the Myriad Devil Islands to visit you in the future once I have some free time." Qin Wentian patted Bai Qing on her head gently as he laughed.

"Naturally. Little lass Qing, you have to work hard in cultivation. Once you reach the devil king realm, it would be much more convenient for you to travel between both the immortal and devil territories."

Bai Qing nodded seriously. "Okay, I'll definitely work hard in cultivation but now, I want to personally send Wentian gege off to the immortal realms first. Since this battle concerns Wentian gege and elder sis Qing'er and the location is in the Myriad Devil Islands, I want to do my part and help you all.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He naturally understood Bai Qing's intentions. It's just that is it really okay to make use of the power of the judiciary hall...?

"Don't worry. Wentian gege, during these years, you have also seen the attitude the judiciary hall have towards you. Don't forget our conjectures." Bai Qing laughed.

"But back then, that hegemon-level existence did say that the devil halls of the Devil Mountain wouldn't interfere in our battle once we leave the mountain." Qin Wentian furrowed his brows.

"Yup, we won't interfere. I only wish to send Wentian gege off. But naturally if there are other devil cultivators who dares to help

the other side. Hehehe!" Bai Qing giggled. Qin Wentian instantly understood what she meant. This lass...

"Alright then. Let me gather my allies and we will leave immediately." Qin Wentian nodded. During these few years, there were only roughly about 50 plus participants of the Evergreen Alliance who came to the Devil Mountain. As for the others, they are situated in the islands within the Fallen Devil Region. If they hadn't perished, they would all head to the entrance point there. Hence, Qin Wentian has to set off earlier. If not, if the other members of his alliance encountered Huang Shatian without him, they would all probably be wiped out.

Qin Wentian gathered his allies on the mountain. Everyone understood what Qin Wentian wanted to do. The deadline was nearing. It's about time for them to return to the immortal realms.

"There are a few friends waiting for me at the foot of the mountain. We will head to the Vast Sky Devil Region first." Qin Wentian spoke. In this alliance, Qin Wentian was the central core. The adjudication battle was like a storm and he was in the center of it. In addition to the fact that his strength was already among the strongest in this alliance, everyone naturally would follow his orders.

The group of experts plus a regiment of troops from the judiciary hall began to depart. Bujie came by to send them off. He temporarily had no plans to leave here. There were some others with the same view as him. In this sacred ground of the devils, there were many secret arts and techniques. Although they cultivate the immortal path rather than the devil path, everything was linked via the Great Dao. By studying these, it would set a solid foundation and aid them greatly for their future paths.

...

On the floating island of the Vast Sky Devil Region, within the emperor palace, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor stood in the air,

staring at the group of experts arriving as sharpness gleamed in his eyes. Beside him, his daughter was there as well. When she noted the figure of the young man who came to her to seek her father's help, her state of heart couldn't help but to fluctuate.

Her father told her that this group of people consisted of troops from the Devil Mountain. Now, they were here to escort Qin Wentian, ensuring his safety.

This fellow was simply a monster.

Qin Wentian came over and smiled, "Senior devil emperor, Qin Wentian came here to fulfil the promise I made to you back then."

"Mhm, Qin Wentian, you are truly someone who can create miracles." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor laughed, glancing at Bai Qing who stood beside Qin Wentian. Right now, Bai Qing was decked out in her full judiciary attire and exuded an incomparably icy aura.

"Most probably, they are from the Judiciary Devil Hall of the Devil Mountain, right?"

Back then, Yulong Shengtu was already so arrogant and tyrannical when he arrived. This judiciary hall was much more ancient and stronger compared to the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall Yulong Shengtu was from. Their status was a level higher in comparison.

"This is Madam Bai, our judiciary priestess." A devil king at the side introduced.

"Priestess' arrival brings light to my humble dwelling. I will immediately get someone to prepare a banquet."

"Senior, there's no need to trouble yourself. I'm in a rush and I need to head to the Fallen Devil Emperor as soon as possible." Qin Wentian smiled.

"That's fine as well." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor nodded, "Let's move out directly then, we will use the teleportation array and

head straight for the Fallen Devil Island. Things would be faster this way."

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded as the group of them moved out. The Vast Sky princess didn't follow. When she stared at the back of Qin Wentian's departing figure, many complex thoughts flashed through her heart. An immortal realm cultivator arrived for the first time in the Myriad Devil Islands, he climbed all the way up, from participating in the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Emperor to ascending the peak of the Devil Mountain, even to leading an army here. He only took a few short years to accomplish all of this.

The radiance of some people was destined to never be masked. No matter where they went, they would be akin to the sun.

She was also faintly impressed by her father. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor once told her that since he promised to help Qin Wentian, they would do so directly and not play any of those under-handed small tricks, causing Qin Wentian to be unhappy. Now, when looking back, her father's judgement was extremely astute. Qin Wentian could even enjoy the protection of a regiment of troops from the Judiciary Devil Hall. Even if he wanted to break his promise now, due to unhappiness caused if they played any tricks back then, they could do nothing to him.

A wild wave of commotion arose in the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. When the people there saw all these experts, their hearts were incomparably shocked.

After the Vast Sky Devil Island, it was the Fallen Devil Island's turn to be shocked. When the Judiciary Hall's army arrived, the situation was just like it was back when Yulong Shengtu appeared, causing a storm of commotion. After the Fallen Devil Emperor discovered this, he personally came by and when he saw Qin Wentian at the lead of the army, the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't know what to think in his heart.

"Since the judiciary army is here, do you all need to head to my emperor palace for a rest?" The Fallen Devil Emperor asked.

"There's no need for that. If you are sincere, you can come along with us. If you don't, just forget it." Bai Qing's voice was cold. This woman who was like a naive young lady before Qin Wentian, was still so cold and imposing when she faced others, even if the person she was talking to was a devil emperor.

The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor flashed. After a few moments, he nodded, "Right, no matter what the judiciary priestess might need, you can just list your demands."

He, as a devil emperor, even if he understood Bai Qing had no authority to command him to do things, he knew that Bai Qing's status and authority was even greater compared to Yulong Shengtu back then. In the future if she managed to become a grand priestess, her authority would tower up into the sky. Bai Qing did say that it was fine if he didn't accompany them, but there's also the fact that Qin Wentian was very unhappy with him. That time, Qin Wentian already brought the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to wage a war. If his actions caused them to be unhappy now, he didn't know if there would be any trouble in the future.

Hence, after a few moments of consideration, he decided to go together with them.

"Since this is the case, many thanks to senior devil emperor." Qin Wentian laughed. With two devil emperors aiding him, there should be no suspense to the result of this adjudication battle. Even if Huang Shatian brought devil emperors to help him, with the presence of experts from the Judiciary Devil Hall, which devil emperors would dare to risk helping Huang Shatian and interfere in the battle?

"Old Xia died for nothing." The Fallen Devil Emperor sighed in his heart. Back then the Old Xia Devil King bullied Qin Wentian because he wanted to aid Huang Shatian. There's also the fact that

Qin Wentian was merely a junior with no background nor power. It was useless even if he had outstanding talent. But in just merely a few years worth of time, Qin Wentian had already reached such a height where an army from the judiciary hall was willing to escort him. It was already destined that Old Xia would face a calamity after he bullied Qin Wentian.

"Might I trouble senior to lead the way? Let's head to the devil gate entrance leading to the immortal realms." Qin Wentian spoke. The Fallen Devil Emperor nodded, "Let's move out then."

As he spoke, he stepped out first. Before Qin Wentian left, he cast a glance in a certain direction. That place, was the direction the Celestial Devil Lodge was in.

He could only sigh silently with helplessness in his heart as he turned and departed this place.

With two great devil emperors, and an entire army, everywhere they passed by, the Fallen Devil Island was in a frenzy. Rumors relating to Qin Wentian once again circulated the entire region with great speed.

Back then when Qin Wentian participated in the birthday celebration event and was selfishly blocked from the top three by the Old Xia Devil King. Qin Wentian rejected the reward from the Fallen Devil Emperor in a fit of anger and three great devil kings attempted to hunt him down but were all killed instead.

Later on, Qin Wentian led the Vast Sky Devil Emperor back here for revenge, killing Old Xia, questioning the Fallen Devil Emperor and shocking the entire Fallen Devil Island.

And now, when he came back again, he didn't merely bring the Vast Sky Devil Emperor along. A regiment of troop from the Judiciary Devil Hall of the Devil Mountain was together with him as well.

Even the Fallen Devil Emperor had no choice but to compromise

and submit, leading Qin Wentian here. What a hot-blooded story was this, this caused the hearts of countless youths here to heat up.

In the Celestial Devil Lodge, two women stood together. One of them had tears in her eyes. He returned, returned in such an inconceivably imposing manner, causing the Fallen Devil Emperor to compromise and submit. Such a man was truly extremely dazzling.

The lodge lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge glanced at the fragile and weak but beautiful woman beside her while sighing softly in her heart. At the same time, she herself was immensely shocked. Back then Xin Yu once said this, one day when Qin Wentian sat in the throne of the sky, the women around him would all be extremely radiant, as bright as the stars. As for her, she was unworthy to be one of them. And now, has that young man from before begun to step on the path leading to his throne in the sky?!

Chapter 1318: Unexpected Result

The deadline of the ten years neared. At the entrance of the Myriad Devil Island, at the boundary of the immortal realms, many experts including immortal emperors were all gathered there.

This adjudication battle with a timeline of ten years had erupted with both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian at the center. In truth, things weren't so simple, there were implications behind this, with something to do with the conflict among the peak powers of the immortal realms.

The Skymist Immortal Empire, Evergreen Immortal Empire, Violet Emperor, Matriarch Ji, Paragon Sword Sect, Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Sky Demon Palace, Taihua Immortal Dynasty, Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, White Tiger Race, Southern Phoenix Clan, Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect...Which of these powers didn't have an immortal emperor backing them? They were all hegemonies of their respective areas and some even had peak-level emperors.

Ten years was simply too short a time to immortal emperors, something which would pass in the blink of an eye. During these ten years, many conflicts erupted. Experts of both alliances didn't allow immortal kings to enter the devil gate, even for immortal kings no one was acquainted with. They wanted to prevent stirring the situation too much, hence, everyone was in a state akin to a lit fuse, prior to an explosion, guarding the entrance with swords and daggers drawn.

Now, the deadline of ten years was almost up.

Today, even those juniors had arrived. For example, Qing'er. She was here as well, standing at the side of her father.

Because her cultivation base was lower, although she did come by back then to send Qin Wentian off, she didn't enter the Myriad

Devil Islands. For those who entered as a participant, almost all of them had cultivation bases at the peak of the immortal-foundation realm with a majority of them comprehending a trace of immortal king might.

"Time passed by so fast. Evergreen, after some time later, your beloved daughter and niece Glaze, will marry into my Skymist Immortal Empire. At that time, we would both be in-laws and we can sit about leisurely to drink tea and chat." The Skymist Immortal Empire laughed loudly. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor couldn't even bother to glance over, he directly ignored the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"Ten years in the Myriad Devil Islands, I wonder how much Shatian has improved, he must now be infinitesimally close to the immortal-king realm." An immortal emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire laughed, possessing absolute confidence in Huang Shatian. A true genius would survive even in times of extreme danger. Hence, even if Huang Shatian and the others entered the Myriad Devil Islands, all of them still believed that this would be nothing more than an opportunity for Huang Shatian.

This training field would enable Huang Shatian to return in an even more domineering manner.

Time flowed by and more and more experts gathered here. Even Jun Mengchen was here to welcome Qin Wentian. During these ten years, he roamed many places in the immortal realms and had improved greatly. But even so, he didn't forget this ten-year appointment of his senior apprentice brother.

The other side of the devil gate was the Myriad Devil Islands.

Right now on the other side near the entrance, there was quite a number of devil cultivators clad in armor patrolling about with long spears in their hands. At the point where the spear tip connected with the spear shaft, there was actually a little mirror

which emitted a dazzling light. These devil cultivators seemed to be the guards responsible for protecting the devil gate entrance.

At this very moment, a surge of vast devil might gush forth from afar. Not long after, an entire army exuding a terrifying aura could be seen coming over. The guards couldn't help but to furrow their brows. Their devil spears involuntarily trembled lightly in their hands as they stared at these incoming experts.

This group of people was none other than Qin Wentian and the others. After coming here, Qin Wentian glanced about but didn't discover anyone from Huang Shatian's alliance.

Naturally, Huang Shatian's group couldn't have exited the devil gate. Back then, the agreement between the immortal emperors was already set clearly. If there was anyone who dares to return early, all of them would be killed without mercy.

"Surround them." At this moment, Bai Qing suddenly gave a solemn command. A moment later, experts from the judiciary hall moved forward and circled the guards. The guards couldn't help but to feel nervous as they glanced at these experts with fear and trepidation.

Qin Wentian glanced at Bai Qing, with a puzzled look on his face.

"There are no guards at the devil gate sent here by the Myriad Devil Islands. The movements here can clearly be seen from the Devil Mountain." Bai Qing explained in a low voice. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, gleaming with a sudden coldness as he stared at these so-called guards. From what Bai Qing had said, it was clear that these people were masquerading as guards, sent here to monitor the movements here.

"Seniors, us juniors will leave here immediately." Those people trembled with fear.

"Who asked you all to come here?" Bai Qing stepped forward and asked with a cold voice.

"We came here of our own volition, wanting to deceive others and earn some benefits."

"Execute him." Bai Qing commanded.

"Yes, Priestess." An expert of the judiciary hall instantly launched an attack, causing great fear in the hearts of those fake guards. The remaining instantly knelt down and begged, "Mercy please, someone commanded us to be stationed here, he also said that there's no need for us to do anything else."

The Fallen Devil Emperor waved his hand as a palm imprint materialized, and clutched the person who spoke, taking away his devil spear.

A cracking sound rang out as the spear shattered. The mirror-like thing connecting the spear tip and shaft floated in the air, capturing this scene perfectly.

"This is a treasure whose main purpose is for surveillance. One can observe things from extremely far away." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke.

"Huang Shatian." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness. Qin Wentian had long made his preparations, receiving the aid of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, Fallen Devil Emperor and even Bai Qing. The ending was already set but Huang Shatian and his group truly had a few other solutions. They left the devil mountain earlier and actually arranged for people to be stationed at the entrance to monitor Qin Wentian's group movements and situation.

"Before this, did anyone fight here?" Qin Wentian asked.

The countenances of those fake guards flickered. One of them then replied, "No."

Light from the buddhic art of truth flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes, seeing past all lies and illusions. He could feel that this person was lying. His expression turned even colder. If a battle was fought here before, it means that people from his alliance had already

arrived and was ambushed by Huang Shatian's group.

"Execute him as well." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"KILL!" The head of the person who replied earlier toppled to the ground. The other fake guards all had pale expressions. They didn't expect that by accepting the rewards to do this mission, they would offend such a terrifying enemy and even die here. No wonder the reward given was so luxurious.

The light of judgement cascaded on the others as well as all those fake guards were killed instantly. Qin Wentian's expression was like ice. His movements were already known by Huang Shatian and even the devil sense of the two devil emperors couldn't find Huang Shatian's group. Clearly, Huang Shatian intentionally wanted to do this, and his group must now be at an extremely distance place. They wouldn't appear until after Qin Wentian's group left.

Since this was the case, Qin Wentian might have missed another chance to slaughter them completely.

"That sinister fellow." An expert beside Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"However, what's fortunate is that there's no more suspense for this adjudication battle." Duan Qingshan spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. Although it was a pity that he wasn't able to kill Huang Shatian and his group. Their purpose for coming here to the Myriad Devil Islands was ultimately for the sake of the adjudication battle.

If they won the battle, they would have achieved their purpose. However, it was truly unfortunate for those experts who died here.

"Now, what's left to do is wait for the deadline to expire." Qin Wentian calmly stated. The group of them stationed here as time slowly flowed by. By right, there should have been a final fight here but at the very end, there was no fight at all.

The battle at the foot of the Devil Mountain back then seemed to have already decided what the ending would be.

Right now, the area near the devil gate was extremely quiet. With the judiciary army here, the experts of the Myriad Devil Islands didn't dare to head out at all. Nobody knew why the army was stationed there but nobody dared to ask why.

As the deadline approaches, the atmosphere now was unexpectedly quiet and when the last day finally arrived, everyone stared at Qin Wentian, waiting for his instructions.

"Let's wait three more months for the grace period of three months to be up. Maybe there would still be people from our alliance heading over. Also, we need to prevent Huang Shatian's group from exiting during these three months or we might have wasted all our previous efforts." Qin Wentian spoke as everyone agreed.

Hence, they continued to quietly wait. And as expected, during this period of time, more and more experts of their alliance appeared, all of them extremely shocked when they saw the devil experts with Qin Wentian.

Huang Shatian and the others didn't appear at all. When the two great devil emperors and judiciary army appeared, Huang Shatian already understood that the adjudication battle was concluded, there was no hope for their side to obtain victory.

On the other side of the devil gate, many immortal emperors were there. They were all waiting with anticipation. The people of the Skymist Alliance were filled to the brim with confidence.

However as time flowed by, the deadline of ten years was reached. For the extra period of three months, the deadline was gradually nearing as well but no one came out from the devil gate at all. This couldn't help but cause both sides to feel somewhat nervous.

Could it be that the juniors of both sides were mutually defeated and none of them could exit the Myriad Devil Islands on time?

Such a situation should be impossible, at the very least, there would still be a few survivors. But as the deadline for the additional three months grew closer, they suddenly felt that their conjecture might be possible after all.

If that really was the case, which side would be the victor for the adjudication battle?

Today was the final day. If there was still no one who came out, it means that there was no ending for the adjudication battle.

At this moment, everyone had their eyes fixed on the devil gate, waiting nervously with bated breath. Even if one person came out, it was still sufficient to declare victory for his side.

Nervous, worry and anticipation.

But at this very moment, a slight fluctuation could be felt in the air. An instant later, countless gazes all turned to the devil gate.

The spatial fluctuations grew more and more intense. Everyone was holding their breath. even for the extremely confident Skymist Alliance, all of them couldn't help but to feel nervous at this moment.

This majestic and incomparably vast devil gate started shuddering and a moment later, numerous figures appeared, stepping out from the void, directly walking over towards one direction!

Chapter 1319: Betrothal

Numerous areas outside the devil gate were stirring with spatial fluctuations. At this instant, the gazes of every expert were turned to there, as they held their breaths.

"Qin Wentian!" One of those figures were extremely inconspicuous. When they glanced over, all those experts who appeared were actually all from the Evergreen Alliance. The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and his allies flashed before they started laughing. Today, was the last day before the deadline of the grace period of three months ended. Just when they believed that it was possible for both sides to not appear, Qin Wentian actually led so many experts of his alliance to exit. This means that there was only one possibility, Qin Wentian and his group has been guarding the entrance leading back out to the immortal realms, not allowing Huang Shatian's group to step out. Another possibility was that Huang Shatian's group had been entirely massacred. But that probability was extremely small.

All the immortal emperors were intelligent people, they instantly thought of this possibility. However, the people from the Skymist Immortal Emperor's alliance weren't willing to believe so. Their expressions kept changing, especially for those experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Their faces were etched with disbelief. All of them knew how powerful Huang Shatian was, and in addition to that supreme divine treasure he was bestowed with, who else could obstruct him?

In addition, the number of experts their side sent in was higher. Why would Qin Wentian and his group dare to guard the entrance, depriving access to Huang Shatian and his group?

Unless Qin Wentian had successfully managed to borrow external aid. But since this is something Qin Wentian could do, there was no reason for Huang Shatian to not be able to do so as well.

Very swiftly, everyone from Qin Wentian's alliance appeared as they walked towards the Evergreen Empire's side. All of them seemed to be in glowing spirits as victorious smiles appeared on their faces. This further reinforced the thinking everyone had. The adjudication battle had already concluded.

"Qin Wentian, how are things?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord couldn't help but to laugh. He was in a pretty good mood when he saw Qin Wentian's appearance.

"We should have already won." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Haha, excellent." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor flickered with a smile as he spoke, "Thank you for your efforts."

Qing`er beside him directly sped over as a sweet smile appeared on her face. She stretched her hands out and held onto Qin Wentian's. Despite the silence, her smile had actually already indicated the emotions in her heart.

"Qing`er, we won." Qin Wentian moved one of his hands and gently stroked Qing`er's hair.

"Mhm." Qing`er lightly nodded. Just like how she was in the past, she was a woman of few words.

"There's still one more day of time. Things have not concluded yet." The expressions of the Skymist Immortal Empire were extremely unsightly. This adjudication battle was started by his empire. Although many powers participated, the main lead was both his empire and the Evergreen Immortal Empire who were located in the Eastern Region. In this era with no ancient emperors and they were the ones who pushed so hard for the battle, wouldn't they become a joke in the eyes of everyone if their side lost?

Qin Wentian turned his eyes to the Skymist Immortal Empire as a mocking smile appeared within. "It's true there's still one more

day worth of time but I'm afraid senior will be disappointed. Not one person of their group will be able to come out on time."

"What do you mean by that?" The Skymist Immortal Empire coldly spoke.

"Nothing much, just speaking the truth." Qin Wentian replied. After that, he lifted his foot and entered deeper into the area of the Evergreen Alliance.

Because this was the last day of the grace period, Matriarch Ji, Nanfeng Guhong, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and other experts were already here. They only saw Qin Wentian bowing to them, "Thank you for the help from all seniors. There are some members from our alliance who died within during the ten years, Wentian is extremely sorry and would like to apologize to all the seniors."

"This can be considered a tempering exercise, and in ordinary cases, many geniuses of our immortal realms would lose their lives while tempering themselves in the Myriad Devil Islands. This cannot be blamed on you. In addition after you all gathered together, no one else died. In fact, you even defeated Huang Shatian. If you didn't do so, the adjudication battle would still have some suspense. You've already done a great job." Mo Ziyan who was at the side spoke. Everyone nodded in agreement. In truth, this adjudication battle was a battle between Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian.

The two of them had the power to decide the victor, while the others had a tempering exercise on the Myriad Devil islands.

"He defeated Shatian?" An immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire coldly spoke. "Stop bragging, how could Shatian be defeated by him?"

"At the foot of the Devil Mountain, everyone had seen the result of their battle. Huang Shatian was defeated and if it wasn't for some seniors of the devil mountain interfering, Huang Shatian

would have already died there and then." Nanfeng Ruoxuan spoke mockingly, causing a great burst of might to gush forth from that immortal emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

"You can't afford to lose?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor shot a glance over as he coldly spoke.

"The adjudication battle hasn't concluded yet. I'll wait one more day." Although things were already very clear, they had been waiting for ten years and all of them thought that there was virtually no chance for them to be defeated. Hence, they were unable to accept the fact so suddenly. This was why since there was still a strand of hope remaining, they would still prefer to hold on to it.

"Senior brother!" Jun Mengchen flew over with a smile. "You finally defeated that fellow Huang Shatian. He had already disliked you since the sacred academy and kept thinking that he was invincible in the world. I really wished to see how he looked like at the moment of his defeat."

Jun Mengchen's words caused the eyes of experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to turn cold but he didn't bother to care too much. They continued snorting, "These people have always been too full of themselves as though they have already won the adjudication battle. I wonder what they are thinking about now."

"Let's hope they are not thinking of ways to refute this, trying to find other excuses." Qin Wentian sarcastically commented. The adjudication battle might have been won by his side but he didn't believe that the other party would give up so easily.

This time around there were too many peak powers involved, causing such an intense commotion. If he wanted the enemy side to retreat just like that, many of those immortal emperors would surely be feeling extremely unwilling in their hearts.

However, no matter what will happen in the future, with the

victory of this adjudication battle, their side already possessed a great advantage. If the other side wasn't satisfied, Emperor Yu would then be able to join in officially in an open and above board manner.

Numerous bursts of baleful qi gushed over from the white tigers. Qin Wentian was undoubtedly the person they hated the most, daring to feast on the flesh of their tribe members when in the sacred academy. The white tigers wanted nothing more than to swallow him whole.

This last day felt extremely long to the people of the Skymist Alliance. But eventually, they were still disappointed. After one day passed, Huang Shatian and his group have yet to exit.

This meant that the adjudication battle was officially concluded.

The Skymist Immortal Emperor, Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor all deeply glanced at Qin Wentian. This little fellow who was nothing but an ant and could be smacked to death back then, was now already at the peak of immortal-foundation realm. Although he was still pitifully weak in comparison to them, he was strong enough to affect the adjudication battle in the eastern part of the immortal realms.

The killing intent in the eyes of both the Violet and Eastern Sage Immortal Emperors grew more intense.

Seems like they can't allow this young man to live on any longer. He would definitely become a source of trouble for them if they allowed him to mature.

The people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were the ones who were the most unwilling to accept this outcome. They actually lost despite Huang Shatian participating. Huang Shatian was someone who obtained their founding emperor's inheritance and everyone in the empire had high hopes for him. In addition, he was a peak genius from the sacred academy and the empire initially hoped that Huang Shatian would become the hegemon of

this generation, not only in their empire, but in the boundlessly vast immortal realms, becoming an ancient emperor character.

The loss of the adjudication battle doesn't mean anything but from a certain perspective, it meant that Huang Shatian lost to Qin Wentian. For experts who could reach the peak, they were able to use all methods and eliminate their opponents as they ascended. From this defeat, it could be said that Huang Shatian wasn't the main character of this era. It should be Qin Wentian instead.

The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all glanced at Qin Wentian, their eyes flashing with killing intent. Once a person died, he was destined to never become the main character of an era.

Qin Wentian frowned. At this instant, he could sense numerous unmasked malicious gazes levied on him.

A cold intent appeared in his heart. He was just a tiny character with an immortal-foundation cultivation base yet he actually induced killing intent in the hearts of all these immortal emperors. He didn't know if he should be proud or depressed.

At this moment, bright light flashed as Emperor Yu suddenly appeared. He laughed, "The deadline for the adjudication battle is up. The Evergreen Alliance is victorious and hence, the result for the false adjudication battle earlier is hereby abolished."

Not only did they win this battle, they had a perfect victory where not a single junior from the Skymist Alliance had exited. Such a result was truly a mockery to the Skymist Immortal Empire.

In this battle, other than the peak powers of the Eastern Regions, many other emperor-ranked powers were involved as well. Was this storm going to end just like that?

Reluctance was plain in the eyes of those immortal emperors.

"Brother Skymist, the results might have disappointed you a

little." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke, with intentional mockery.

"Even if my side lost the adjudication battle, do you, Evergreen, really intend to destroy the immortal agreement between our empires just like that?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

"You actually still have the face to bring up that dogshit agreement? Ridiculous to the extreme." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was extremely unhappy, resulting him in using coarse language. He then icily spoke, "The result of the adjudication battle is clear. I believe the Skymist Immortal Empire will stop their nonsense and stop harassing my empire?"

"Now, I, Evergreen, shall formally announce that I will betroth my beloved daughter Qing`er to Qin Wentian." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor solemnly stated. Words from an emperor were like a great mountain, unshakable, and undeniable. This undoubtedly caused the Skymist Immortal Emperor to stop all thoughts of getting Qing`er to marry into his empire.

After the victor was decided, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor instantly announced this wedding betrothal. Could it be that the Skymist Immortal Emperor would break his promise in front of all these peak powers?

And as expected, the face of the Skymist Immortal Emperor turned black. The Southern Phoenix clan and Matriarch Ji, as well as the other immortal emperors all, turned to stare at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Seems like Evergreen believed in Qin Wentian very much. This definitely wasn't something he said in a moment of impulse.

Qin Wentian held hands with Qing`er, the two of them sharing a smile as their bodies moved closer together. Right now, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor has already announced this to the world. There was nothing else which could obstruct them from

being together!

Chapter 1320: His Fame Shaking the Entire Eastern Immortal Region

Today was truly a bright and sunny day. At the very least, this was what Qin Wentian believed. He glanced at the radiant sunlight around them before turning to glance at the devil gate behind him. The black storm clouds have already passed.

"Congratulations." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed.

A bright light flashed in Nanfeng Guhong's eyes as she cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian and Qing`er. Nanfeng Yunxi of her clan had a very good relationship with Qin Wentian. Although she might be the holy successor of this generation, given the potential Qin Wentian had displayed, the Southern Phoenix Clan was more than willing to bend their rules and allow Nanfeng Yunxi to marry into the Qin Clan. It's just that Qin Wentian had no such intentions, the one he loved was his childhood sweetheart Mo Qingcheng and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor,

"Congratulations." Nanfeng Guhong spoke.

"Qing`er, master will give you my blessings." Matriarch Ji smiled.

"Thank you Master." Qing`er bowed.

"Many thanks to all of you seniors." Qin Wentian also bowed. At this moment, spatial fluctuations could be felt at the area of the devil gate, causing the eyes of all the experts to turn over. After that, a powerful devil expert walked out from the gate. It was actually a devil emperor character.

This scene caused the eyes of every immortal emperor here to flash with sharpness, as all of them stared at the devil emperor.

This man was naturally none other than the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. His agreement with Qin Wentian has yet to be

concluded. He promised to guard the area on the other side for one day and he had done so. But at this moment, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was extremely shocked. There was actually a group of immortal emperors before his eyes...

Terrifying waves of immortal might gushed over. Despite the fact that the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was the hegemon of an entire devil region, he couldn't help but to shiver at this moment as he cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. This fellow... seems like he still had underestimated the background of Qin Wentian. There were so many immortal emperors beside Qin Wentian now and if Qin Wentian was to renege on their agreement, there was nothing he could do.

"This senior is the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. Within the Myriad Devil Islands, it was all thanks to senior devil emperor's backing and protection that we eventually succeeded." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing everyone to understand. As expected, Qin Wentian's side borrowed external power to secure victory. In fact, there was even a devil emperor protecting him.

"No wonder Shatian and the rest haven't come out." An immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire coldly spoke, exuding a killing intent that gushed towards the Vast Sky Devil Emperor.

The other emperors on the side of the Skymist Alliance did so as well, causing the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to tense as he prepared to retreat.

"It was in the rules that we could borrow external powers to secure victory. Now that the adjudication battle has concluded, and every immortal emperor here is a representative of a hegemon power in the immortal realms, are you all going to start implicating others to vent your fury?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor also added, "What? The adjudication battle just ended. Does everyone intend to not obey the agreement?"

"Senior devil emperor please come over here." Qin Wentian called out. The silhouette of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor flashed as he appeared beside Qin Wentian. He shot a glare at Qin Wentian. Luckily he was from the Myriad Devil Islands and after returning, there was nothing these immortal emperors could do to him. If he was someone from the immortal realms, he believed that there would be endless waves of troubles targeted at him. And even though he was an emperor-ranked character, he wouldn't be able to remain untouched.

"Let's return." Qin Wentian spoke. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor nodded. "Let's go. The adjudication battle has concluded."

"You guys can leave now." Emperor Yu stated.

"Go." Nanfeng Guhong spoke. After that, all the emperors from their side departed this area. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor flew off together with them but none of the other immortal emperors said anything. They understood that Qin Wentian must have promised the devil emperor something. If not, why would an emperor-ranked character be willing to help him.

After they left, the immortal emperors from the Skymist Alliance still remained. They still had to wait for their juniors. All of their expressions were extremely unsightly and at this moment, a demon emperor from the White Tiger Race spoke, "Evergreen ignored the agreement, showing no regards at all and he even betrothed his daughter to Qin Wentian. Skymist, can you swallow this anger?"

"From your perspective, what should my Skymist Immortal Empire do?" The Skymist Immortal Empire asked. Although they were in an alliance due to sharing a purpose, their relationship privately wasn't actually that good.

"Back then, the inner warfare caused the Evergreen Immortal Empire to weaken tremendously. Your Skymist Immortal Empire is much stronger than them. Why don't you act with more

dominance?" The white tigers emperor's voice exuded a demonic qi.

"You've also seen for yourself. This battle isn't merely between me and Evergreen. All the other major powers are implicated within as well. Just Matriarch Ji alone is a huge headache and now that they are the victors of the adjudication battle, if I continue to push this matter, I might even anger Emperor Yu. That old fellow has been hidden in seclusion for so many years and appeared before us so suddenly and to think he is actually so powerful. If I really want to move against Evergreen, unless the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and your White Tiger Race aids us fully, it would be useless even if you all send a few immortal emperors."

The Skymist Immortal Emperor sighed. Clearly he was filled with reluctance as well and wanted to persuade others to join him.

The eyes of the immortal emperors from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the white tiger emperor's flickered. This matter was simply too huge. Even if they were emperor-ranked characters, they didn't have the authority to decide for their empire and race.

On the other side of the devil gate, the Fallen Devil Emperor instantly guessed that Qin Wentian must have come to an agreement with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. A trace of regret appeared in his heart, he knew that he might have just lost out on something.

Bai Qing stared at the devil gate from the other side, her beautiful eyes were a little wet. The deadline was up, she wondered if her Wentian gege has already left. This departure...she didn't know when would it be before she saw him again. She could only hope that both her Wentian gege and elder sis Qing`er, were able to find happiness together.

Turning about, the gentleness in Bai Qing's eyes disappeared completely, reverting back to her cold and imposing judiciary

priestess self.

"Return!" With a command, the judiciary army retreated. The Fallen Devil Emperor cast a deep glance at the devil gate as he turned and left as well. That junior named Qin Wentian, his name was a name he would never be able to forget.

After they left, things gradually returned to normal and ordinary devil cultivators would step through the gate, going to the immortal realms to temper themselves. A few days later, Huang Shatian and his group also finally arrived at the devil gate. Upon glancing at the gate, Huang Shatian sighed in his heart. He initially thought that there would still be a final chance for them to battle, but when he saw the two devil emperors with Qin Wentian through the surveillance mirror, all his plans were dashed. Facing the judiciary army, the helpers he invited gave up instantly. And how could he win against two devil emperors alone?

This battle, they lost without even fighting.

Now, he still had to exit here. How would he face his seniors from his empire?

However, he still had to face everything headon. Only by honestly admitting his failure, could he climb up and rise again.

Lifting his feet, Huang Shatian brought his group and stepped through the devil gate. All of them would carve the memory of this defeat deep inside their hearts.

...

In the blink of an eye, three months passed. During these three months, Qin Wentian got together with his friends and family and the various immortal emperors brought their juniors back to their respective powers. The people of the Skymist Alliance seemed to have accepted their loss. Everything was peaceful and quiet for now.

Only the Eastern Regions were rocked with countless voices.

The commotion caused by the adjudication battle was simply too intense, implicating the other major powers of the immortal realms within.

And now, the adjudication battle was concluded. It's said that Qin Wentian, who was the leader of the juniors from the Evergreen Alliance, had obtained a complete victory as not one of those juniors from the Skymist Alliance had exited on time.

After that, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor even betrothed his favourite daughter to Qin Wentian, completely disregarding the immortal agreement made with the Skymist Immortal Empire. Since the Skymist Immortal Empire had lost in the adjudication battle, they had nothing to say.

For a period of time, Qin Wentian's name was circulated around countless cities in the Eastern Regions. Many of his earlier rumours also started to circulate around as well.

For example, it's said that Qin Wentian was from a particle world and at that time, he was once humiliated by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. After that, he obtained first in the thirteen prefecture recruitment event and rejected the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor when he offered to take him on as a disciple, smacking the emperor's face with his refusal.

There were also rumors saying that he once obtained the position of top ranked in the city of ancient emperors but when he entered the Evergreen Immortal Empire, countless people of the same generation as him, had no way to stand against him.

Also, he entered the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and became one of the most dazzling characters there, able to summon the wind and rain. The sacred academy's appearance was a prophecy that an ancient emperor character would appear. Qin Wentian, might very well become the ancient emperor of this generation.

There was even more news saying that when in the Myriad Devil Islands, Qin Wentian was so imposing that even devil emperors

aided him.

All sorts of rumors about Qin Wentian started to spread around the eastern regions, especially so in the cloud prefecture where the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was based in, as well as the capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

In the eastern regions, there never has been someone like Qin Wentian, whose name shook the entire region when that person was just at the immortal-foundation realm. After all, even immortal kings might not be that famous. Everyone only knew the names of the immortal emperors. Given that there were so many people at the immortal-foundation realm, it was already not bad to become famous in a single city.

The fact that Qin Wentian, who was still in the immortal-foundation realm yet his name had already spread to the entire eastern regions, could be considered a miracle. Numerous young people took him as their target to surpass, hoping that one day, they could reach the heights he reached, becoming an extremely famous character who could rock the entire world. Qin Wentian was someone who could swim freely around immortal emperors while just at his current level and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor even betrothed his daughter to him. He was simply a legend and in addition to the fact that he was someone from a particle world, this fact added even more colors to his story, becoming a tool of inspiration to everyone who heard it.

However, Qin Wentian wasn't really that happy regarding his fame.

Where the rain falls, the winds would gather.

Having fame might not be a good thing, especially for those who said that he might become the next ancient emperor. This was placing him in an extremely dangerous situation given the fact that he offended so many major powers. In fact, at the devil gate, there was quite a few immortal emperors unleashing their killing intent

towards him.

The killing intent of immortal emperors was an extremely dangerous thing to the current Qin Wentian!

Chapter 1321: Sparring in the Royal Palace

Right now, Qin Wentian was in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor has already announced the betrothal and Qin Wentian could now be considered a prince consort of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Hence, it was only normal for him to reside in the royal palace.

Because of this news, discussions have been rife throughout the capital.

Qin Wentian and princess Qing'er could already be considered as engaged. This was an immortal couple, both parties with extremely high talent as well as extraordinary looks. They were simply a match made in heaven. After all, Qin Wentian was a core character in this adjudication battle and his efforts won them the victory. There's naturally no others other than him qualified to become the prince consort.

Naturally, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was truly sincere by announcing this to the whole world when he is only at the immortal-foundation realm. To ordinary people, being at the peak of immortal-foundation was something that's considered very powerful. However, to the royal clan of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, it was extremely weak.

Right now, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was currently in seclusion. During these three months, he learned that Qin Wentian actually had a source of Sacred Luminance with him and he used that to help the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to baptize his body. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was included as well and after that experience, he decided to return to the Myriad Devil Islands first as this place was ultimately not his territory. In addition, he had no wish to embroil himself in the matters of the immortal realms. He had accomplished what Qin Wentian wanted and Qin Wentian did give him what he wanted as well.

After the Vast Sky Devil Emperor departed, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally wouldn't leak the news of the Sacred Luminance. They were both in seclusion, trying to grow stronger at their levels.

In the royal palace, within a secret dimension, Qin Wentian was currently there.

Before Qin Wentian was an imposing middle-aged man whose entire body radiated light. The light around him actually all turned into corporeal law energy and underneath that might, Qin Wentian couldn't even move. The pressure was so heavy that he can't even move his legs.

"Come and try it again." The middle-aged man spoke, his voice like thunder, directly exploding within Qin Wentian's ear drums. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, he stomped forward, causing the earth to rumble as his entire body glowed with a divine light. God's Hand activated and materialized a terrifying ancient halberd as he pierced forth with his momentum. The shadow of a great roc appeared, intent on ripping apart everything.

However at this moment, a wall manifested before the middle-aged man. This resplendent wall was formed from law energy and the ancient halberd pierced right into it. The terrifying collision caused a shrill sound to echo out. Qin Wentian discovered that after his halberd pierced into the wall, the wall actually grew thicker and thicker and was pressing towards him.

"BOOM!" A huge burst of might slammed into him, causing him to be flung through the air. Qin Wentian borrowed this force to retreat and his steps were a little unsteady as he landed. He stared at the middle-aged man and shook his head, "I still thought that the distance between me and an immortal king wasn't so far away. To think that the distance is so great."

"Haha, have you fought with an immortal king before?" The middle-aged man asked.

"Mhm, with the aid of a supreme treasure, I managed to kill immortal kings before." Qin Wentian nodded.

"No wonder you would be mistaken. You might be very powerful after borrowing the aid of a supreme treasure, able to break apart their law domains." The middle-aged man spoke. "However, original combat is completely different from using treasures or divine weapons to fight. Many people have the false belief that they are very close to the immortal king realm but they are not true immortal kings at all. At my current level, law domains would be formed. The closer one is to me, the stronger my law domain effect would be. This is a qualitative evolution in terms of strength."

Qin Wentian frowned, he asked in a bewildered manner, "But at the peak of immortal-foundation, there are many who already came in contact with the immortal king gate, comprehending a trace of immortal king might. Among these people, there are some extremely outstanding ones who had also comprehended their law domains. But even so, I think I have the ability to defeat them but why is it so different when I'm fighting against an immortal king?"

He couldn't help but to think of Huang Shatian. A character like Huang Shatian was extremely strong, as well as the other participants of the adjudication battle. These people are all extremely close to the immortal king realm but among them, he and Huang Shatian are the two strongest. This was what caused Qin Wentian to have a misconception, he thought that he could already fight equally against ordinary immortal kings.

"Do you know about divine inscriptions?" That person asked.

"I know a little about it." Qin Wentian nodded.

"When you engrave divine inscriptions, you do so step by step. Before you reach completion, the divine inscription is already able to unleash some power. But when you compared that incomplete inscription which was lacking a step, to an already completed

inscription, how great would the differences between the two be?" The middle-aged man asked.

A look of comprehension appeared on Qin Wentian's face. That's right, he naturally understood this logic as he was skilled in divine inscriptions. Before an inscription is completed, even if it was just a step away from completion, a miss was as good as a mile. If the final step was wrong, the entire inscription would collapse. It's the same for formations. As long as it is not completed, the might unleashed would be limited, unable to compare at all. It was a qualitative difference.

The middle-aged man saw the look on Qin Wentian's face and knew that he had understood. He smiled, "Cultivation is the same, unless you have completed that final step, your difference to an immortal king would still be exceedingly far apart. Only when your law domain forms completely and manifests a body of laws, you can be considered to have truly step into the immortal king realm. For the immortal king realm, every step to advance, is as tough as ascending the heavens. Countless cultivators are stuck at the boundary of the peak of immortal-foundation, unable to complete that final step.

"I've learned much." Qin Wentian bowed.

The middle-aged man smiled and nodded. Given Qin Wentian's status, there was no need for him to bow at all. This young man Qin Wentian, not only does he have outstanding talent, he didn't put on any airs of arrogance at all. This was extremely rare, no wonder the great emperor would betroth Princess Qing'er to him.

"You will learn about this from others sooner or later, I'm merely letting you know earlier. Wentian, there's no need for you to be so polite, let's continue sparring. I know you have not unleashed your full strength yet. I also wished to see you in your strongest state, and check if you really do have the ability to threaten immortal kings." The middle-aged man laughed.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded as his eyes gleamed with excitement. After that a storm of law energy manifested from his body. His silhouette flashed as he sped forward, clashing against the immortal king again.

For a period of time, the sounds of clashing filled the air. Although Qin Wentian was still unable to defeat the middle-aged man, he could continue persisting with difficulty. But even so, this made the middle-aged immortal king secretly impressed. This was the first time he encountered such a powerful immortal-foundation character.

After that, inside the secret dimension, Qin Wentian sparred against different immortal kings.

This was an order given by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, to allow some immortal kings in the royal palace to spar against Qin Wentian, allowing Qin Wentian to experience the immortal king level personally. Such preferential treatment, even the disciples of some major powers, might not be able to enjoy it.

Now, the next level before Qin Wentian was the immortal king realm. Hence, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor decided to make this arrangement.

Today, an immortal king appeared once again before Qin Wentian. This immortal king was extremely young, he must have been pretty young when he broke through to the immortal-king realm, thus retaining his looks. He was also different from the other immortal kings which sparred with Qin Wentian before. There was a streak of arrogance in the bones of this young immortal king.

"The emperor has given the order, telling immortal kings to spar against you. Before this, you should have fought with quite a number of immortal kings, right?" That young immortal king asked.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Fine then. Make your preparations. Since this is to train you, I won't show you any mercy." That young man spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, 'won't show you any mercy,' what does that mean exactly?

However, he didn't ask. He steadied his spirit and made his preparations to battle.

"Bzz~" A cold wind gusted by and instantly, the space was filled with wind law energy. The silhouette of the young immortal king vanished. Qin Wentian's aura erupted forth as his art of truth gleamed in his eyes. He could see a shadow rapidly shuttling about.

Fast, simply too fast. The immortal king's wind domain greatly boosted his speed, causing it to reach an inconceivable level.

A beam of sword light followed the gusts of the wind, like a terrifying bolt of lightning. The gusts of wind by themselves are already extremely sharp and now with sword qi embedded within, what sort of speed and sharpness would it reach?

Qin Wentian was fully focused. The phantom of a divine turtle appeared as demonic qi gushed forth from him, permeating the area.

"Puchi!" The divine turtle's phantom directly crumbled and as that sword beam continued forth, Qin Wentian blasted out God's Hand, managing to block the attack with great difficulty.

"Chi, chi..." That grey shadow unceasingly stabbed forth with his finger. At this instant, the windstorm surrounding Qin Wentian had actually completely meld with the sword qi. This was a windstorm which was capable of killing.

Qin Wentian's expression grew heavy. A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him as his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation appeared. A countless number of ancient characters sprang out around him, revolving protectively, exuding an overwhelming suppressive pressure which emanated in all direction. However,

that windstorm was too intense and too sharp, tearing apart the ancient characters with ease as it proceeded forward.

"I have to break out of it." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. There was simply no way for him to fight when surrounded by the windstorm. His eyes flashed with the art of truth as he launched his attacks towards the weakest point of the windstorm.

"OPEN A PATH UP!" God's Hand divine light exploded forth, destroying everything. But at this moment, the grey shadow appeared as the young immortal king materialized, stabbing his finger at Qin Wentian. In that very instant, boundless gusts of wind followed the direction of that finger strike, all of them slamming with ferocity towards Qin Wentian.

But as he attacked, a figure suddenly appeared inside the secret dimension.

"Halt!"

"What are you doing?!"

A violent shout rang out but that attack has already been unleashed. Qin Wentian's attack was completely decimated as the remnants of energies slammed into his body, sending him flying through the air. He coughed out blood as his countenance paled. He could feel the remnant energies ravaging the interior of his body.

The windstorm dissipated at that moment. The young immortal king merely laughed as he stood with his hands behind his back. He stared at the person who appeared and spoke, "The emperor has commanded us to spar with him. Hence, I came by to do so. Why are you so nervous?"

"You've entered the immortal king realm for such a long time and are already proficient in many kinds of law domains. What cultivation realm is he at? Fighting like this against him, you call that a spar?" That person who came by was none other than the

Crimson-eyed Marquis, the husband of Princess Changping, the aunt of Qing`er.

"If he is so weak, why still get the immortal kings to spar with him? Is there even any meaning to it?" That young man didn't even give face to the Crimson-eye Marquis. He laughed coldly before stepping out of the secret dimension!

Chapter 1322: Lofty Aspirations

"This fellow..." The Crimson-Eyed Marquis was somewhat unhappy. He stared at Qin Wentian who was trying to steady his aura and asked, "Wentian, are you okay?"

"No problem." Qin Wentian nodded. That young immortal king seemed to be very unhappy with regards to him.

"That fellow is surnamed Evergreen, he isn't an ordinary noble and is someone who has a direct connection with his Majesty. He has always been arrogant but don't worry, I will report this incident to his Majesty to punish him." The Crimson-Eyed Marquis spoke.

"Oh, I see." Qin Wentian mused silently. He then smiled at Crimson-Eyed Marquis. "It's fine, it's normal to be injured during a spar. Let's not bother his Majesty about such a small matter."

"That's true. However that fellow clearly targeted you intentionally. Before this, we originally didn't arrange for him to spar against you but he entered the secret dimension out of his own volition. Clearly, his actions were intentional." The marquis spoke, seemingly somewhat angry. However, he was merely speaking of things in general, he wouldn't really report such a minor matter to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor or Qin Wentian might seemed a little too petty.

"Evergreen Yuhao's father is the blood brother of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. He was extremely powerful but sadly, he died in the internal warfare of our empire back then. Hence, his Majesty has always felt guilt towards Evergreen Yuhao and hence, he spent numerous resources and sent him to all sorts of places for his cultivation. When you were in the sacred academy, he just returned, and he had broken through to the immortal king realm."

The Crimson-Eyed Marquis stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "He is intentionally targeting you. I suspect the reason for him

doing so is because of the engagement between you and Qing`er."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. "Let's get out of here first before chatting."

"Sure." The marquis nodded as they exited the dimension. After that, they headed towards the direction of Princess Changping's manor.

"During these few days of sparring, how do you feel?" The marquis asked.

"The path of cultivation can only be stabilized step by step." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Mhm, your foundation is terrifying. Once you step into the immortal king realm, your power would be a wonder to behold."

"How can it be so easy? I wonder when would I break through to the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian sighed.

"Why are you saying this? You are improving everyday and you have deep insights about your law domains. You will enter the immortal king realm sooner or later. Although others might need a very long period of time to do so, I believe you wouldn't need too long to cross the barrier." The Crimson-Eyed Marquis held Qin Wentian in very high regards.

"In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, there's a senior named Bai Wuya who's said to have cultivated over 8,000 years. His talent is extremely outstanding, I wonder when would I be able to enter the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"I've also heard of this character named Bai Wuya. Although it's said that he has cultivated over 8,000 years, his current cultivation level should be at the peak of immortal king. Since this is the case, when he stepped into the immortal king realm, his age wasn't so exaggerated. You have to know that after breaking through to the immortal king realm, every step you want to improve, might take a

period of time longer than the total sum of your cultivation time." The marquis replied.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly. Senior brother Bai Wuya should have stayed for very long in the immortal king realm. Ten plus years ago in that battle in his particle world, Bai Wuya directly slayed the Deepflame Immortal King under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. In the battle back then, his senior Bai turned the situation around with the power of one man.

"In addition, Bai Wuya's speed of cultivation is fast only when compared to some ordinary immortal kings. I know of some peak geniuses whose cultivation speed are extremely terrifying. As for you, you are someone that exceeds even them, and you have plenty of good fortune as well. Why can't you step into the immortal king realm in a short period of time? His Majesty already betrothed Qing`er to you when you are only at the immortal-foundation realm, do you know what this means? Which leader of an immortal empire in the immortal realms would do so? Is it really only because of the fact that you obtained victory in the adjudication battle?"

The Crimson-Eyed Marquis spoke, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. The marquis then continued, "Qing`er is the daughter which his Majesty dotes on the most, do you know how high the hope his Majesty is placing on your shoulders? With all your accomplishments, you might be the one who can create an unprecedented cultivation record. Why are you doubting yourself?"

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, sighing a little with guilt. He actually hasn't realized how heavily the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Crimson-Eyed Marquis favored him. In fact, they even believed he was able to create an unprecedented cultivation record.

Since both of them believed in him so much, why can't he have a little conviction in himself?

Senior brother Bai Wuya was very powerful, but he didn't just depend on his talent alone. After entering the immortal king realm, he fought and tempered himself, growing even stronger and once even slaying thirteen opponents at the same level as him. Back then, during the time when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor first did a recruitment in Qin Wentian's particle world, everyone thought that Bai Wuya was on equal levels with the Scarce Moon Immortal King, Undying Immortal King, etc. It was only until Bai Wuya killed the Deepflame Immortal King that everyone realized he hasn't shown the full extent of his strength.

"Since marquis already put it this way, I would have to work harder then." Qin Wentian smiled. The two of them arrived at Princess Changping's manor as they conversed. During these few days, he stayed over here. After all, Qing`er was merely engaged to him and they weren't officially married yet. Hence, he couldn't stay in Qing`er's residence right away.

But even so, Qing`er would often visit her aunt's place during these days.

"Qing`er." Qin Wentian saw Qing`er waiting for him. He smiled and walked forward, holding her dainty hand.

Qing`er exuded a cold demeanor, but she allowed Qin Wentian to hold her hand.

"Look at the both of you. How innocent, haha! I feel that we are intruding on your space." Princess Changping laughed.

"In that case, let us take our leave then. We won't disturb you two any longer." The marquis also laughed.

"Qing`er and I will roam around outside the royal palace." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Might as well, off you go then." Princess Changping didn't have any objections. Qin Wentian pulled Qing`er with him as they left and very swiftly, several figures followed after them in the

shadows. Qin Wentian knew of their existences, these were the guards the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had arranged for their protection.

Right now, the situation was considered at an extreme. The calmness after the adjudication battle had already lasted for four months but everyone understood that it was impossible for the Skymist Immortal Empire to give up so easily. Who knows what methods they would attempt? Hence, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor decided to be more cautious.

Qin Wentian would not reject these guards. He and Qing`er carefreely left the palace and wandered about the luxurious capital of the Evergreen Empire.

On the streets, streams of humans could be seen. Qin Wentian and Qing`er's good looks naturally attracted plenty of attention. Their dispositions were simply too outstanding and many people were speculating about their identities.

"Qing`er, many people are looking at you." Qin Wentian pinched Qing`er's palm lightly as he smiled.

"They are looking at you." Qing`er replied in a cool tone.

"Mhm, using gazes of envy to look at me. Truly enjoyable." Qin Wentian's lips curled up in a satisfied smile, making everyone who saw it feel like wanting to beat him up. Being able to wander the streets with the woman he loved, forgetting about cultivation, was a rare moment of peace. This was also a wonderful thing.

Qing`er rolled her eyes, completely speechless.

"Let's head to some inn to enjoy good food?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Okay." Qing`er nodded her head lightly. After that, the two of them headed towards an inn and chose some good seats which enabled them to have a good view of the luxurious capital's streets.

"Do you dislike places with crowds?" Qin Wentian asked Qing`er who was sitting beside him.

Qing`er glanced at him and shook her head lightly, "With you here, I like everything."

Qin Wentian blinked his eyes. This lass actually was able to say such moving words.

Staring at the heat in Qin Wentian's eyes, Qing`er's face blushed slightly. Qin Wentian held her hands and whispered, "Qing`er, actually I don't wish to marry you too early. Once, in my particle world, I was able to give Qingcheng a grand wedding. But now in the immortal realms, the me now still needs to depend on your royal father. I have no way to give you a grand wedding yet."

"Then, can we marry twice?" Qing`er smiled. Qin Wentian blinked again and spoke gently, "Qing`er, I'm growing fonder and fonder of you."

.....

At a place very far away, an inn was there as well. At this moment, at a certain place in the inn, a young man was currently drowning his unhappiness with drinks.

If Qin Wentian was here, he would be able to recognize that this young man was none other than the young immortal king Evergreen Yuhao.

Immortal kings were humans as well, and being humans would naturally have some frustrations and unhappiness. Hence, he was here alone drinking wine.

At this moment, an old man in shabby clothes entered the inn, he exuded no aura and his eyes had no brightness to them. He stumbled his way through and came before Evergreen Yuhao and actually sat down in front of him.

Evergreen Yuhao's eyes flashed with coldness. He was already unhappy, there's actually someone here now, disrupting his drinking.

"Young man, you shouldn't drink so much." The voice of the old

man was hoarse, yet another voice actually rang out in Evergreen Yuhao's voice, "Evergreen Yuhao from the royal faction of the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

Evergreen Yuhao's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he stared at the old man. Since this old man knew of his status and dared to sit so brazenly before him, there was no way this old man was ordinary. However, he couldn't sense any aura from this old man. From this, he could tell that this old man must have a higher cultivation base compared to him.

"Who are you?" Evergreen Yuhao transmitted his voice over.

"My identity isn't important. Back then, what sort of character was your father? Protecting the Evergreen Immortal Emperor so he could ascend to the throne. Unfortunately he died in the end. Although the Evergreen Immortal Empire treats you pretty well, most of it was due to his guilt and pity. Your talent is shocking yet you are buried behind the screen and right now, a junior character is actually in the limelight and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually betrothed his daughter to him. One can very well imagine that in the future, that junior would have towering amounts of authority in this immortal empire and might even gain command over you."

The old man slowly spoke, his words causing Evergreen Yuhao's countenance to change, turning unsightly. He coldly snorted in the voice transmission, "Impudent! How dare you comment on the internal affairs of the Evergreen Immortal Empire?"

Chapter 1323: Assassination

The sloppy-looking old man stared at Evergreen Yuhao as he smiled casually, "Your father fought to death for the sake of Evergreen. Evergreen should treat you as his own child, yet he didn't do so. He also didn't betroth his daughter to you, but to an outsider instead. To think that you would be so willing to actually accept this. I initially had a good plan but since you are fine with how things are, just pretend I didn't speak to you."

The two of them communicated through voice transmission and others wouldn't be able to hear them. After speaking, the sloppy old man turned about and prepared to leave.

"What plan do you have?" Evergreen Yuhao suddenly asked.

"If you trust me, come with me." The sloppy old man turned back to glance at Evergreen Yuhao. Evergreen Yuhao frowned and hesitated for a moment. But eventually, he stood up and followed after the old man.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er didn't know what happened to Evergreen Yuhao. It was rare for the two of them to have idle time to themselves and they naturally enjoyed themselves to the fullest. In reality, ordinary characters would have more time to enjoy life. As for them, they were constantly cultivating to upgrade their strength, with pressure from so many different directions. They had no choice but to grow stronger.

Although Qing`er was extremely beautiful, nobody harassed them as they walked about in the streets. After all, this place was the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire where experts were as common as the clouds. Their dispositions were extraordinary, who knew what background they had? Normally, people wouldn't dare to casually offend others here.

As they wandered the streets, more and more immortal clothes could be seen in Qing`er's hands. These were all meticulously

picked for her by Qin Wentian. Qing`er was like a celestial maiden from the nine heavens and didn't really have any interest towards material items. But since Qin Wentian was the one who chose the clothing for her, she liked them all a lot. Being able to shop around for things with Qin Wentian like this caused her ice cold face to occasionally flash with a smile.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's steps suddenly slowed. A figure appeared before him and it was none other than the person who injured him in the secret dimension. According to the Crimson-Eyed Marquis, this man was Evergreen Yuhao, a person from the royal clan of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Qing`er kept the clothing, her cool eyes regarded Evergreen Yuhao, not knowing what he intended to do.

"Qing`er." Evergreen Yuhao walked over. Qing`er furrowed her brows, she had grown up in a particle world and let alone a cousin like Evergreen Yuhao, she wasn't even close to her own blood siblings. The only two males she was close to was her royal father, as well as the man standing beside her, Qin Wentian.

"What's the matter?" Qing`er coldly asked.

"Qing`er, why must you be so cold towards me?" Evergreen Yuhao quietly spoke. Qing`er's frown deepened. Her cold expressions turned even colder.

Staring at the look in her eyes, Evergreen Yuhao laughed. "You and your father never truly had regarded me highly before."

As the sound of his voice faded, an evil light gleamed in his eyes.

"Careful!" Qin Wentian suddenly spoke and pulled Qing`er along as he retreated. His eyes gleamed with the light from the art of truth, seeing past all illusions and the void. From Evergreen Yuhao's eyes, he could see killing intent.

And as expected at the instant he retreated, an intense killing intent gushed forth from Evergreen Yuhao, terrifying to the

extreme.

Someone from the royal clan actually exhibited such killing intent towards Qing`er. Simply inconceivable!

A terrifying wave of law energy radiated from Evergreen Yuhao, forming his law domain as a windstorm manifested, trapping Qin Wentian and Qing`er within. The terrifying gusts of wind brushed past them, wanting to tear them into pieces.

"Evergreen Yuhao, halt!"

"IMPUDENT!"

At the instant all this happened, thunderous roars came from afar, shaking everyone who heard it. As the crowd glanced over, an incredibly powerful aura enveloped this entire space.

"Immortal king? What is going on?" The eyes of the crowd gleamed as their hearts shuddered.

At this moment, Evergreen Yuhao already acted. He transformed into a shadow and shot towards Qin Wentian. His target wasn't Qing`er but was Qin Wentian instead.

Swift, simply too swift. A blurry shadow flashed about and Qin Wentian couldn't react at all. He could only respond blindly with his senses. He hurriedly pushed Qing`er aside, causing her to fly away, Evergreen Yuhao's target was him, he didn't want Qing`er to be here in case she suffered from the aftershocks.

Before this when in the secret dimension, Qin Wentian had already experienced Evergreen Yuhao's wind domain speed. Clearly, that speed Evergreen Yuhao displayed back then wasn't his true limits.

The opponent he was facing now was an Evergreen Yuhao who was using his full strength, radiating an extreme killing intent.

"KILL!"

Evergreen Yuhao stabbed out with a finger and the space which

Qin Wentian was in started to be ripped apart. From the time Evergreen Yuhao unleashed his killing intent until this finger strike, Qin Wentian only had time to make two movements. He pushed away Qing`er and drew his demon sword.

His aura erupted forth explosively as he slashed out, causing a faint shadow of a great roc to appear, slicing apart everything.

The two attacks collided with each other. His demon sword was flung out of his hands and other than this, the law domain of Evergreen Yuhao completely suppressed Qin Wentian. The gusts of wind left behind numerous wounds on his body and he couldn't help but to retreat rapidly. His immortal-foundation manifested as demonic qi gushed out frenziedly. In fact, there were even towering amounts of devil might, causing chaos in the atmosphere.

A fearsome gigantic windstorm appeared, engulfing this entire space, pushing Qin Wentian into the law domain. A blurry shadow flashed and appeared before Qin Wentian once more. He was none other than Evergreen Yuhao.

"Go to hell!" Evergreen Yuhao's eyes gleamed evilly. With a loud roar, he stabbed his finger towards Qin Wentian. Instantly, gusts of wind transformed into destructive swords, raining from the sky.

Qin Wentian howled, he flew to his demon sword, grabbed it and issued another slash, causing the shadow of a giant roc to cover everything. However, the attack from the immortal king still managed to cleave apart the great roc's shadow. Qin Wentian wanted to take out another two treasures but Evergreen Yuhao didn't give him the time at all. If he wasted just a moment of time, Evergreen Yuhao would be able to kill him.

His immortal energy instantly devilized as devil light flooded out from him gushing towards the swords raining down. The devil might then transformed into light of judgement, enveloping him protectively within, blocking Evergreen Yuhao's attacks.

The air now was like an apocalyptic scene, destruction was everywhere and the two kinds of energy clashed into each other violently.

"DIE, DIE, DIE!" Evergreen Yuhao launched out even more finger strikes as the earth shattered due to the impact. Qin Wentian was completely engulfed by the wave of destructive might he generated.

"Heavenly Net Formation!" A cold voice rang out as several immortal kings descended. Each of them took out powerful divine weapons as white flashes of light zoomed about, forming the strands of a heavenly net which sealed the space Evergreen Yuhao was in. The entire space rumbled as fearsome sounds of collision rang out repeatedly.

"Wentian!" Qing`er rushed towards Qin Wentian, Her countenance was pale, everything happened too quickly, so quickly that she was in a daze.

Evergreen Yuhao actually wanted to kill Qin Wentian. This was simply unbelievable. Could it be that Evergreen Yuhao didn't want to live any longer? Such a foolish thing, it didn't seem as though an immortal king would do this.

Over there at Qin Wentian's position, all the attacks slammed into him. He stood there unmoving causing Qing`er to hold her breath as blood flowed from his wounds. Finally, Qin Wentian heaved out a sigh of relief.

"How dangerous." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He turned and look at Qing`er as he smiled, "Qing`er, are you okay?"

Qing`er's silhouette flashed and directly flew towards him. Her trembling hands clutched Qin Wentian's face as she icily spoke, "Who asked you to do that?"

"Protecting my wife, what's wrong with what I did?" Qin Wentian shrugged as he casually replied. Qing`er rolled her eyes

before turning to glance at the battlefield. The Heavenly Net Formation bound Evergreen Yuhao there as a group of immortal kings sealed this entire space. The crowd all stared with bewilderment, wondering who these two were.

They were naturally none other than the extremely famous Qin Wentian whose name spread throughout the eastern regions, as well as Princess Qing`er, the doted daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

They actually encountered an assassination within the royal capital. This was simply an action of courting death.

Qin Wentian also stared ahead, his gaze was extremely cold. Very swiftly, the Heavenly Net Formation broke apart after Evergreen Yuhao was completely suppressed. His entire body was covered in blood, pinned to the ground by numerous divine weapons, appearing to be in an extremely miserable state.

"Princess and Sir Qin, please return to the royal palace." An immortal king came to the side of Qin Wentian and Qing`er as he spoke. Qin Wentian glanced at Evergreen Yuhao as he stated, "Things don't seem to be so simple. Look at his gaze, there's something strange there."

"Yes, Evergreen Yuhao might have been controlled by someone, causing evil intents to rise in his heart. I will bring him back to the empire and await orders." That immortal king spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with an extremely bright light. In the past, three immortal kings tried to hunt him down but because he made his preparations, he was able to deal with them. But this time, Evergreen Yuhao did a sneak attack. An immortal king performing a sneak attack is an extremely terrifying thing to face off against. He would even die if he wasn't careful. If Evergreen Yuhao was controlled, who was the one who wanted his death?

Clearly, that person in the shadows knew that there was no way for him to get close to Qin Wentian at all without being noticed by

the immortal king guards. Hence, he controlled Evergreen Yuhao as he was someone from the royal clan. Who would guard against someone on their own side?!

Chapter 1324: Voice of the Evergreen

Immortal Emperor

"ARGH!" Just when Qin Wentian was thinking about it, Evergreen Yuhao suddenly let out a beast-like howl. His eyes gleamed with redness and although he was locked down by the divine weapons, he wanted to struggle free. The entirety of blood in his body was churning as his expression grew malevolent.

Qin Wentian glanced over, frowning. Evergreen Yuhao seemed to be seized by his heart demons.

The light from the art of truth radiated from Qin Wentian as his eyes flashed with light, seeing past everything. He stared right into the eyes of Evergreen Yuhao and he could faintly see two different kinds of will within. However, given his current cultivation base, he had no way to see through them completely, to tell who was the master of the second will. He could only see a shadowy figure.

A miserable scream rang out, Evergreen Yuhao's eyes dripped with blood as his entire body started to tremble as even more blood flowed from his orifices. The immortal kings around him all stiffened, glancing at Evergreen Yuhao who was continuing to bellow as his aura grew weaker and weaker.

"Destroying the evidence?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Seems like the mastermind wasn't so simple, he made use of Evergreen Yuhao because nobody would guard against him, and there's no need for him to show himself even if Evergreen Yuhao failed.

Daring to assassinate Qin Wentian and Qing'er in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire is a crime equivalent to death once he was caught. After cultivating to the immortal king realm, who would want to die so easily?

There were many death warriors in the immortal realms, but only an extremely limited amount at the immortal king level. For

lofty immortal kings, who would be willing to die as the price to do something? Even if their cultivation bases couldn't improve further, they could still be the hegemon of a certain area, opening their own sects.

Evergreen Yuhao eventually died, the immortal kings all had cold expressions on their faces when they stared at his corpse. They wouldn't care about Evergreen Yuhao's identity, for they only had a single mission - to protect Qin Wentian and Princess Qing`er.

No matter what identity Evergreen Yuhao had, since he dared to assassinate Qin Wentian, his fate was already set. Even if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor couldn't bear to kill him, there was no way Evergreen Yuhao would be able to climb up the ranks again.

"Princess, Sir Qin, please return to the palace." An immortal king beside them reiterated. Although it was impossible for any incidents to occur with them as guards, it was still better to be more cautious.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian pulled Qing`er along.

"What about your injuries?" Qing`er saw that Qin Wentian's robes were dyed red with blood.

"It's fine, my recovery abilities are extremely strong." Qin Wentian laughed. In fact, he was actually quite heavily injured. But now wasn't the time to be worried about this.

The group of them then turned and returned to the royal palace as the crowd stared at their departing backs.

"That should be Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian, right? Truly an immortal couple. Princess Qing`er is the same as the rumors, an ice beauty."

"Qin Wentian is truly powerful, surviving despite the assassination of an immortal king. Although he's injured, he still seemed fine."

"That's right, and that was a sneak attack by someone familiar to them. Evergreen Yuhao is of the Evergreen Clan. Considering his status, how could the guards be wary of him? Qin Wentian not being assassinated can only indicate the fact that his combat prowess is astounding. In the immortal-foundation realm, most probably there wouldn't be anyone else stronger than him.

Sounds of discussion rang out unceasingly, and amidst the crowd, an old man in tattered clothing slowly squeezed out. He inclined his head and stared into the horizon as his eyes gleamed with coldness. He then cursed in a low voice, "Trash!"

Although the time during the assassination was short, he had actually prepared a lot for this attempt. If not, how could he know what was in Evergreen Yuhao's heart and even timed his appearance so neatly when Qin Wentian and Qing'er were out of the royal palace? For this opportunity, he had already waited two months just for success.

Naturally, two months of time was nothing to him. Once, he waited over eight hundred years just to find a perfect opportunity to kill someone.

He was angry because his planning was perfect and this was such a rare opportunity for him to make use of Evergreen Yuhao, yet Evergreen Yuhao still failed to kill Qin Wentian despite all of these factors. One can only say that Evergreen Yuhao was trash. If he was the one who acted, he only needed a single strike. But once he acted, he might have to leave his life behind here in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. He had no wish to perish together with an immortal junior.

Now, he could only await other chances. But since he had screwed up this attempt, it would definitely be tougher to kill Qin Wentian from now on.

Qin Wentian and Qing'er returned to the royal palace. After knowing the news that Qin Wentian was almost assassinated, the

entire royal palace was trembling from shock. There was actually someone who dares to act in the capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, simply too audacious. This was challenging the prestige of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"I'll look for father." Qing`er icily spoke the moment they returned to the palace. She could ignore other things but this time, Qin Wentian was almost assassinated. There was no way she would let this slide. Evergreen Yuhao was merely a scapegoat, she wanted to find who the mastermind was.

Before this, during the assassination attempt, her heart almost stopped. She would never allow such a thing to happen again.

Qin Wentian knew of Qing`er's emotions and he didn't stop her. He returned to Princess Changping's manor only to see Princess Changping and the Crimson-Eyed Marquis walking over. Staring at his blood stained robes, the marquis couldn't help but to ask coldly, "Was it really done by Evergreen Yuhao?"

Earlier in the secret dimension, Evergreen Yuhao was the one who injured Qin Wentian. To think that he was so audacious and dared to assassinate Qin Wentian.

"Mhm, but the mastermind behind this is unknown. Evergreen Yuhao seemed to be controlled by someone." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with coldness.

"At the immortal king realm yet he is so easily controlled? This means that his heart must surely harbor some malicious intents towards you or the other party wouldn't be able to control him so easily." The Crimson-Eyed Marquis coldly spoke. "That fellow kept thinking that it was true his father died for the sake of his Majesty. His Majesty didn't reveal the truth because he wanted to save face for Evergreen Yuhao, to think that he actually dared to have such rapacious designs."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Could it be that there are some hidden things about the news he heard from the Crimson-Eyed

Marquis before?

"Wentian this is a secret of our empire. Only a rare few knew of this because his Majesty back then issued an order not to spread it around. In the beginning, Evergreen Yuhao did fight for his Majesty but after that, he betrayed the empire for benefits. He was seen through by the White Emperor but because his Majesty was thankful for all of his prior contributions, his Majesty spared him and forbade anyone from speaking about it. At the same time, he treated Evergreen Yuhao fairly, but with a father like that, the son is so as well.

The marquis icily spoke. Only now did Qin Wentian understand why the Crimson-Eyed Marquis was very unhappy with Evergreen Yuhao back then. So there was still a deeper layer of meaning hidden behind.

Many things weren't as simple as they seemed.

"Wentian, who do you think the mastermind is?" Princess Changping asked.

"Who else can they be? It must be those who are reluctant to accept the results of the adjudication battle. By using such a method, we won't be able to trace it back to the true peak power behind this so easily, and hence, we won't be able to take revenge." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Other than those few powers, who would be so crazy to send out an expert to assassinate him, a mere immortal-foundation junior right in the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire?

In addition, the target was him, they had no killing intent towards Qing`er.

"Mhm, seems like there's no mistake." Princess Changping nodded lightly. Those people acted in the shadows, making it so that it would be impossible for the Evergreen Immortal Empire to deal with all those enemy peak powers who participated in the adjudication battle. There was nothing their empire could do.

"RUMBLE~" At this moment, Princess Changping and Qin Wentian's bodies both trembled. Their gazes flickered and after that, the earth started shaking violently.

"What's going on?" The entire manor seemed to be shaking. No, it wasn't just the manor, the entire royal palace was trembling and the tremors were growing increasingly stronger.

"BOOM!"

With a thunderous sound, a green light shot up into the sky. Qin Wentian and the others turned their attention towards the emperor's palace as their eyes all froze there, staring with shock at the ancient tree which just appeared.

"This..." Princess Changping and the Crimson-Eyed Marquis were both stunned. The ancient tree broke out from the earth, shooting straight up into the clouds, its gigantic frame so large that it even blotted out the sun. In just an instant, this Evergreen Tree enveloped the entire royal palace.

"Ancient Evergreen Tree." Qin Wentian mumbled. This ancient tree was none other than the supreme treasure of the Evergreen Immortal Empire which was used by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in the battles during the past.

Now, this ancient tree appeared once again.

Within the palace, numerous experts appeared, floating up in the sky. Shock could be seen in the eyes of everyone. Usually, only when the empire was in a true crisis would the Evergreen Tree be activated. But right now, there seemed to be no one threatening the empire. Why did the ancient tree appear?

The speed of the tree's growth was extremely terrifying, extending towards the capital. Even for the speed of ordinary immortal emperors, they wouldn't be as fast as the tree.

The experts of the Evergreen Immortal Empire once again saw the glory of the ancient Evergreen Tree. They inclined their heads,

staring with shock in their hearts. What was going on?

The silhouette of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor then appeared in the airspace above the royal palace.

"Your Majesty." The experts here all glanced at him, with a look of bewilderment on their faces.

"This place is the capital of my empire. If someone even dares to kill my son-in-law at my home, would there still be days of peace here?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. "No matter who it is, and regardless of how many people participating in the assassination attempt, as long as they are still in the capital, all of them must die!"

His voice reverberated throughout the royal capital, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble.

His Majesty activated the ancient Evergreen Tree purely because of the assassination attempt on Qin Wentian.

At this instant, Qin Wentian's status in the hearts of every noble began to soar high up into the air. In fact, all of them unconsciously started to treat him like the son of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor!

Chapter 1325: Capturing All

The Evergreen Tree was the supreme treasure of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Without a war, it would never be activated. But today, because of an assassination attempt. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually summoned it. From this, one could see how important Qin Wentian was to him.

Naturally, there was another reason. Just like what the Evergreen Immortal Emperor has said, daring to assassinate his son-in-law in his capital, if he didn't find out who the culprit was, wouldn't that mean that the prestige of his empire was challenged? In the future, any tom, dick and harry would dare to do whatever they wanted here.

Even if the other party was hiding in the shadows, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor wanted the culprit to die.

No matter who they are, no matter how many people were involved in this, as long as they were in the royal capital, all of them had to die.

In the capital, countless people lifted their heads, staring at the gigantic ancient tree blotting out the sky. The vast majority had no idea what just happened, they still thought that there were enemy immortal emperors here to invade them.

The speed of expansion for the Evergreen Tree was simply too terrifying, instantly reaching the place where the assassination attempt took place. The experts there knew what was going on, their hearts all trembled when they saw the tree. To think that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually summoned the Evergreen Tree to deal with the person hiding in the shadows.

In just an instant, the Evergreen Tree's branches and vines continued extending forth. Down below on the ground, a sloppy-looking old man inclined his head as sharpness gleamed in his eyes. In the next instant, his heart shuddered.

Had the Evergreen Immortal Emperor gone mad? Summoning the ancient Evergreen Tree for a failed assassination attempt. What did he want to do exactly?

He had lived for countless years and assassinated countless experts. Even for immortal kings, he had assassinated several before, and his failure rate was close to zero. Even if he failed, he was always able to retreat safely. As a powerful assassin, he always believed that the mission completion wasn't his number one priority. His own safety would always be his number one priority.

No matter when, as long as he guaranteed his own safety, he could always try again even if he failed.

But now when he saw the ancient Evergreen Tree, panic arose in his heart. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was determined to source out who the person in the shadows was.

Despite his glorious past achievements, he would still feel fear when facing against a character like the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

He wanted to flee the capital but when he saw how quickly the ancient tree was extending, he understood that if he chose to flee now, the only ending for him would be death.

Very swiftly, the vast royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was completely enveloped by the ancient Evergreen Tree. Boundless green light cascaded downwards, while the people below all stared up in confusion, not knowing what happened exactly.

"I, am the Evergreen Emperor." A voice suddenly emitted from the ancient tree. When the people of the capital heard the voice, all of them trembled slightly. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was speaking.

"Some time ago, my beloved daughter Qing`er and my son-in-law Qin Wentian was met with an assassination attempt in the capital

of my empire." The voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor rang out, causing the hearts of everyone to shake as they finally understood the reason. Did something happen to Princess Qing'er and Qin Wentian?

"Luckily, they were unharmed." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued. "However, the person in the shadows is still hiding here. To think that there's someone who dared to do this right before my eyes in my home, truly audacious."

Everyone nodded, naturally understanding why the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was so angry. Attempting to kill his daughter and son-in-law right beneath his eyes. Wasn't this smacking his face?

If the assassination had succeeded, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Empire would become jokes.

"Hence, I hope the people in the royal capital can cooperate with me. For experts at the immortal king realm, all of you are to gather in my royal palace immediately. I'll check through you one by one, until I find the mastermind behind that assassination attempt." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. "Everyone should understand why I'm doing this. If I discover that there are immortal kings who didn't report to my royal palace, I will immediately treat them as being involved in this."

As the sound of his voice faded, the entire capital shook. With this command, the person in the shadows would find it hard to flee even if given wings.

Right now, the entire capital was locked down by the Evergreen Tree. No one would be able to flee. And if someone attempted to flee now, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would instantly know and kill that person. Who would dare to flee now then?

"Being able to pay a visit to your Majesty is our honor." Many immortal kings instantly stepped out.

"Haha, being able to witness the glory of his Majesty personally and even being able to see the gigantic ancient Evergreen Tree, is truly a fortunate matter for us. We will naturally head to the palace."

Within the capital, many immortal kings all spoke as they headed towards the palace.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the lord of this immortal empire. If things were reasonable, everyone would naturally follow his orders.

In an instant, countless immortal kings appeared in the palace, causing a huge commotion. So many experts were here and all of them were at the immortal king level. As expected of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, truly a major power of the immortal realms.

At this moment, the nobles of the palace were shocked, even Qin Wentian himself was extremely shocked.

Because of the assassination attempt, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was so angered that he summoned the Evergreen Tree, sealing the entire capital, giving a command to gather all the immortal kings here at the palace. Clearly, nobody would expect such a strong reaction from the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The army was activated, prepared to maintain order. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor merged together with the Evergreen Tree, attaining perfect control of it. Wherever the tree reaches, he could see everything clearly. At this moment, he was able to see the entire situation within the capital.

More and more immortal kings gathered, they were all asked to move to a gigantic public square within the palace. Those immortal kings stared up at the gigantic tree as they bowed, "We pay our respects to your Majesty."

To the people of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was a supremely high-up existence, the saint in

their hearts. Even if such incident didn't occur, all of them would still wish to witness the glory of his Majesty personally. Now, their wishes were fulfilled.

Inside the capital, the sloppy old man was still in hiding, like an ordinary mortal, not daring to emit any aura at all, let alone head towards the royal palace. He was very clear that in the palace, not only was the Evergreen Immortal Emperor there, there was still a White Emperor. With the two of them there, no matter how good his hiding abilities might be, he would definitely be discovered.

Also, as an assassin, he naturally heard before of how powerful the supreme guardian treasure of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was. Right now, obeying that order seemed wrong, not obeying also seemed like a mistake. He was thinking that he had roamed unhindered for so many years, was he going to die here today?

About two hours later, there were already plenty of immortal kings inside the palace. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't investigate them yet. The emperor continued speaking, "If at this moment, there are still immortal kings not here at my palace, I will personally go out and invite you all here."

This voice thundered throughout the capital, as everyone heard it. Who would dare to not obey such a direct order? This was the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the heavens itself.

Very swiftly, more and more immortal kings came by, until there were no more people flying through the skies in the capital. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued, "Everyone in the capital, stay at your original location."

As the sound of his voice faded, the capital trembled again. The countless leaves of the ancient tree drifted along with the wind, turning into beams of green light as they shot towards the crowd.

Everyone, regardless of their ages or cultivation bases, was bound by the Evergreen Tree. Nobody dared to resist. These vines and

branches were like the eyes of his Majesty, able to survey everything. Who would dare to move about recklessly?

The green light then slowly seeped into the bodies of everyone, but none of them dared to resist it. The crowd could only watch on nervously, allowing the light to enter their bodies.

However at this moment, the body of someone started trembling. This person was a middle-aged immortal king, right now he was incomparably nervous and his body was trembling. Just when the light entered his body, he suddenly roared, "Your Majesty please pardon me, I didn't wish to conceal my cultivation base. I will head to the palace immediately!"

He didn't expect that the ancient Evergreen Tree would have this miraculous effect.

As the sound of his voice faded, swishing sounds rang out as boundless green vines materialized, wrapping him in and whisking him away in the direction of the royal palace.

In another location, the sloppy old man completely panicked. He had always believed that his hiding abilities were strong, but when the green light entered his body and sensed the strength within, he finally knew how fearsome this supreme guardian treasure was.

"BOOM!" He soared up into the sky and unleashed a terrifying might. His sloppy posture became straight as he fled into the distance.

Numerous beams of green light descended from the sky, sealing his path of retreat. After that, countless vines shot over, sealing this entire space. That sloppy old man struggled violently but had no way to break free at all.

Were immortal emperors so good to antagonize? Especially so for a character like the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Attempting to kill his son-in-law, was it really a very fun thing to do?

Very swiftly, his body was dragged to the palace. Not only him

alone, there were actually over ten immortal kings who attempted to conceal their cultivation bases. Right now, all of them were found out and were transported by the Evergreen Tree to the royal palace.

Very swiftly, these ten plus people all appeared in the palace. They were bound by the vines as energy from the Evergreen Tree flowed into them, weakening their strength. They were like prisoners, being hung up in the air, as the countless immortal kings here all stared at them. They all silently mused at how the Evergreen Immortal Emperor really did accomplish what he said. For those who didn't come over, he did personally invite all of them here.

Qin Wentian also arrived here. When he raised his head and stared at the ten plus figures in the air, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. There were actually so many people hiding in the shadows?

Chapter 1326: Evergreen Immortal Emperor's Suggestion

The silhouette of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor flashed, appearing before those immortal kings who were being bound as he questioned them personally, "Explain yourselves clearly, or you know the consequences."

These people all had ashen expressions, knowing that their chance of survival were close to nil. They couldn't help but to silently curse, "Who was it exactly who attempted to assassinate Qin Wentian and Qing'er? Causing all of them to be discovered."

When they were brought to the royal palace, they already knew they wouldn't be able to flee. Hence, initially they all wanted to conceal their cultivation bases, yet they didn't expect their concealment to be exposed so easily.

"Your Majesty please spare me, I'm from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and I'm on orders to station myself here in your Evergreen Immortal Empire. I have never done anything to harm your empire at all, it's only because I fear that your Majesty would be mistaken did I not come to the royal palace of my own volition. Please forgive and spare me your Majesty!" An immortal king hurriedly spoke.

Everyone instantly understood that he was a spy sent here by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Such things were very common, and spies exist for all the major powers. This was especially so in a situation as extreme as now. It was just that nobody expected the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to be so angry due to the assassination attempt, that he flipped the entire capital upside down.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly glanced at him before turning to the others. "Who is it that planned the assassination?"

As the sound of this voice rang out, all of them shivered, feeling the cold intent in the air.

"If I named the person, would your Majesty please spare my life?" At this moment, a voice rang out. It was none other than the shabby old man who spoke. He knew there was no way for him to escape and now, could only hope to guarantee his life. As an assassin, protecting his own life was the priority. Hence now, he was trying all sorts of methods to stay alive.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor glanced at him, his expression like ice. After that, he waved his hand as an expert from the Evergreen Immortal Empire stepped out. The eyes of this expert were extremely terrifying, and one could tell that this expert must be a master of some unique arts. That sloppy old man's countenance paled as he instantly knew what was going to happen next.

After that, the vines on his body drilled into him, destroying him from within. The sloppy old man screamed in agony, "Your Majesty, please spare me!"

"Since you took the initiative to cooperate, I can spare your life." The immortal king beside the Evergreen Immortal Emperor then stepped out. His eyes gleamed with a bright light as his will entered the mind of the sloppy old man. The sloppy old man kept on screaming, he could choose to die but who would choose death when there is a chance to live? Amidst the screams of misery, the expert at the side of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor finally obtained the information needed.

The gleaming light vanished from the eyes of the expert. He retreated and spoke to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, "Reporting to your majesty, the true mastermind hid himself very well. Even this man had no idea who the true mastermind behind this is."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's eyes flashed. In that case,

doesn't this mean that they wouldn't be able to find out?

Swishing sounds rang out again as the vines crippled the old man before flinging him through the horizons, directly sending him flying out of the royal capital. The ending of a lofty immortal king was actually so pitiful.

"Your Majesty, these people might know a thing or two." That expert spoke to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, his words causing the faces of these people to change, turning pale.

"Since the other party is so cautious, they wouldn't reveal any flaws. These people at most, they are here to monitor the situation, they wouldn't know much either." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. After which, the swishing sounds caused by the vines rang out again as these immortal kings were all dragged into the trunk of the Evergreen Tree before being dissolved and devoured. Numerous screams rang out, those ten plus immortal kings directly vanished from this world just like that.

This scene caused the remaining immortal kings at the scene to feel their hearts tremble. This, was the prestige of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. That sloppy old man who was crippled and tossed out, and these immortal kings who were used as fertilizer for the Evergreen Tree, whose ending was more pitiful? Most probably, no one could give a definite answer.

But clearly, everyone one in the Eastern Regions of the immortal realms had seen for themselves the aftermath of provoking the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. From now onwards, most probably there would be no one who would dare to come to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to create trouble like this again. That was simply courting death!

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor waved his hands again and in an instant, the branches and vines of the Evergreen Tree retracted and not long after, it grew smaller in size and sank beneath the earth of the empire. The gigantic tree which blotted out the sun

vanished just like that, as though it never existed before. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor then spoke to the people in the public square, "Thank you everyone for making this trip here."

"Your Majesty is too polite."

"Being able to witness the splendor of your Majesty with our own eyes, it's truly fortune we cultivated for three lifetimes." The various immortal kings all bowed, being extremely courteous. Although they were experts of an area as well, the one before them was the emperor of this immortal empire.

"Mhm, everyone you all can return now." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. After which, the countless immortal kings bowed and retreated, departing the royal palace. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at them as sharpness gleamed in his eyes.

He knew that among these immortal kings, there should still be some spies from the various powers. It was impossible for the other major powers of the eastern regions to not do so but he couldn't be bothered to sniff them all out. Today, showcasing his power to shock everyone was enough. The purpose was already achieved.

Wanting to create trouble in his capital? One has to pay the price first.

"You guys can leave as well." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor waved his hands as the nobles retreated, having some thoughts in their hearts. After that internal warfare in the past, everyone started to think that their empire was good to bully. A mere immortal king even dared to conduct an assassination attempt here in their capital. Today, the rage of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would serve as a good lesson to the other powers of the Eastern Regions.

It's only that the reason for his rage seemed to be because of Qin Wentian. As everyone departed, they all couldn't help but to cast

an additional glance at Qin Wentian.

For some unknown reason, an absurd thought appeared in their hearts. Given how outstanding Qin Wentian's talent is, if he continues to grow, he would definitely reach an extremely terrifying state. In fact, his achievements might even surpass the descendants of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

In that case, the future inheritor of this empire, would it be this prince consort Qin Wentian instead of the sons of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor?

When they thought of this, their hearts trembled, not daring to think about it further. They only told themselves to remember that when they interacted with Qin Wentian in the future, they had to treat him like how they treat the princes.

It was unknown when Qing`er appeared beside Qin Wentian, she gently held his hands.

"Qing`er, Wentian, follow me." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke to them as he headed back to the emperor palace.

The two of them nodded and followed after, entering the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's residence.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor walked to a pavillion next to a lake in the palace, with his back facing Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

"Qing`er, Wentian, what thoughts do you both have regarding this marriage?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor asked.

The two of them exchanged a mutual glance, before this Qing`er joked with Qin Wentian, saying that she didn't mind marrying him twice. However, it was impossible to answer the Evergreen Immortal Emperor like that.

"Your Majesty, do you have any opinions on this?" Qin Wentian asked. This matter was Qing`er's wedding. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's opinion was naturally extremely important.

"I announced to the world, bethroting Qing`er to you. This is something already fixed. Right now, the various major powers of the Eastern Regions are all watching the both of you. My instincts tell me that if you hold a wedding now, things wouldn't be too peaceful." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. As an immortal emperor, his instincts would usually be more accurate than others.

In addition, even Qin Wentian had the same feeling as well.

Even before their wedding, their enemies already sent an assassin, wanting Qin Wentian to die. Although they didn't know who it was exactly, everyone could guess that this surely had something to do with those people who lost the adjudication battle.

"Wentian, the you now is still too weak." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian was silent, he knew the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was speaking the truth.

Peak of immortal-foundation was considered extremely powerful to the common people. However, in the perspective of the peak powers of the immortal realms, it was truly weak.

The assassination attempt of Evergreen Yuhao had narrowly caused him his life.

"Hence, I hope that only after you enter the immortal king realm, would you two wed. Although after being in the immortal king realm you would still not have enough power to control the situation, you would, at the very least, have some guarantees of protecting yourself and wouldn't be in such a sorry state like today." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued. Qin Wentian nodded, "I will follow your Majesty's suggestion."

"It's good that you understand, Right now, I can already be considered a true elder to you. My actions are naturally for the sake of you both." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned and looked at Qin Wentian. "Right now, your cultivation base has

already reached the peak of immortal-foundation. At this level, it's hard for you to find opponents. This is why I arranged for the immortal kings to spar with you. But ultimately, that's only sparring, there's no real pressure. It's better for you to go out and roam to temper yourself. If not, although you already have half a foot across the boundary, it's unknown how long you would need to finish the step to the immortal king realm."

"Qing`er, the same goes for you as well. You are an innate immortal king and have talent in spatial-attribute energies. To you, the difficulty of crossing the gate to the next realm might be a little lower, but you still have to work hard. You should temporarily set aside emotions and focus on cultivation. Wentian has to break through to the immortal king realm, and you as well." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor seriously spoke. He naturally hoped that his daughter and son-in-law would be powerful. In the future, they would be able to depend on themselves to settle some troubles.

Although the immortal realms might seemed peaceful now, the moment a storm occurred, it would definitely shake the heavens and earth. For example, if they had lost the adjudication battle then, a storm of blood would definitely engulf everything. Their victory merely served the effect of delaying this storm.

"Oh." Qing`er quietly replied, as though somewhat unhappy. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at his daughter as he couldn't help but to sigh in his heart. "Seems like his daughter valued emotions too much."

"Wentian, you have also seen this assassination attempt. Countless gazes are on you right now. If you head out to temper yourself, you must keep your movements an absolute secret. The best is that you don't remain here in the Eastern Regions. Think about where you want to go, there's a teleportation array leading to the Southern Phoenix Clan here. if you are willing, you can head over there." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke once more.

"I intend to return to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect first." Qin Wentian replied, he had his own thinking. He wanted to head to the Heavenly Talisman Realm first and request the seniors there to send him to the other regions of the immortal realms!

Chapter 1327: Not Returning Until He Reaches Immortal King

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally wouldn't go and influence Qin Wentian's thinking. The Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal palace also had a direct teleportation array to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. After Qin Wentian reluctantly said goodbye to Qing'er, he returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, in Qin Wentian's residence, after spending one day with his friends and family, Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Purgatory and Little Rascal were finally alone together. Qin Wentian then spoke, "I am preparing to enter seclusion but I'm unsure how long it will take. It might be quite a long time. I will only exit seclusion after I break through to the immortal king realm."

"Ai, you just came back and are already preparing to enter seclusion? How boring." Little Rascal spoke in a childish voice.

"You should stop idling. I already asked the Taishan Immortal King for help. After I enter seclusion, there will be people bringing you and Purgatory to the mountain range of desolation located in the northern regions. You must take good care of Purgatory." Qin Wentian rapped Little Rascal on his head.

Little Rascal instantly tensed, he glared at Qin Wentian, "The legendary Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range? A world of demonic beasts? Do you bear to toss me, this little treasure away into such a cruel place?"

"Of course." Qin Wentian wasn't polite as he smiled.

"Qingcheng!" Little Rascal had a look of being wronged on his face as he stared at Mo Qingcheng, as his voice was filled with a pleading tone.

"Little Rascal, you are simply too lazy. Don't waste your talent. The Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range is a paradise for demons. Maybe, you might meet your same kind there." Mo Qingcheng smiled.

"It should be hell for demonic beasts instead!" Little Rascal's mouth twitched, glaring at both Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian. In truth, Qin Wentian was a little unwilling, he had long treated Little Rascal and Purgatory as his kin although they were demonic beasts. No matter what, their cultivation bases have already reached a certain level. It was still better for them to go to a place like the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range.

"Remember to protect Purgatory well. If not, I will look for you to account the debt." Qin Wentian continued to rap lightly on Little Rascal's head.

"Oh. Little Purgatory must be more obedient to me." Little Rascal then leapt up and stood on Purgatory's shoulder, stretching out its paws as it gently stroked Purgatory's hair. This caused Purgatory to roll her eyes as a look of contempt appeared on her face.

"You two can leave first." Qin Wentian stared at the two little fellows as he laughed. Purgatory nodded her head lightly and brought Little Rascal away.

Mo Qingcheng leaned against Qin Wentian and spoke in a gentle voice, "The Evergreen Immortal Emperor already betrothed elder sis Qing'er to you. Have you all set a wedding date yet?"

"I'm entering seclusion this time around because of this matter. We met with some trouble in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, and the other peak powers who lost the adjudication battle weren't willing to give up just like this. We will discuss the wedding after I break through to the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian replied softly. He then continued, "Qingcheng, this time around, I also asked the Emperor Lord for help to make some arrangements for you. The plan is to send you to an emperor-ranked sect for

cultivation, would you blame me for this?"

"I will listen to you." Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly.

"Mhm, Qingcheng, since you can enter the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, your talent is already considered very good. You have to work hard to cultivate as well and catch up to me." Qin Wentian smiled and pulled her into his arms. His so-called seclusion was naturally to directly enter the Heavenly Talisman Realm. The rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm were extremely strict, he wasn't able to divulge any info on it. Hence, he planned to sneak away silently as it would be the safest. This way, Qingcheng didn't need to worry about him too much.

As for sending Qingcheng away to cultivate, he had always thought about this before. It was just that before this, Qingcheng's talent was only normal. Even if there was immortal kings instructing her, she wouldn't amount to too much. Now that Qingcheng had experienced the sacred academy, there shouldn't be too much of a problem to send her to an emperor-ranked power for cultivation.

Not only so, this time around, he would send his senior apprentice sister Luo Huan, elder sister Qin Yao and the others to different places suited for them for their cultivation as well. The war between the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had never ceased and that year back then, both Qin Yao and Luo Huan had encountered danger. Even the Cloud Prefecture wasn't a place of absolute safety and it would be too boring for them to keep them inside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect forever. Also, despite the fact that their talents were weaker, they still needed to improve their cultivation bases or their lifeforce would dwindle much more quickly in comparison to him.

As for himself, for this seclusion, if there were no major things happening, Qin Wentian planned only to return after he entered the immortal king realm. This was his determination.

After another period of time, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect secretly sent Qin Wentian's kin to different places for their cultivation. Little Rascal and Purgatory left as well, being sent to the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range. Qingcheng also left. Although she was a little reluctant, she left with a smile on her face. She knew that she should work hard in her cultivation as she understood what heights Qin Wentian would reach in the future. His future would be among the stars, she knew that she needn't climb too high. It was enough as long as she wasn't too far from him.

Qin Wentian finally set his heart at ease and went into seclusion, sealing himself away. After that, he opened the pathway to the entrance of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and entered alone.

Inside the Heavenly Talisman Realm, green mountains and lakes were everywhere, like a paradise on earth. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as a smile appeared on his face. It has been a very long time since he returned here. Back then when he entered, he wasn't an immortal yet. Right now, he was already at the peak of immortal-foundation.

However, many of the disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm are all immortal kings and emperors, he naturally had nothing to be proud of.

With a flash, Qin Wentian headed forward, flying through the air. Occasionally, there would be people nodding their heads at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian naturally reciprocated that with a smile.

Qin Wentian directly headed to the gigantic statue of the realm lord. Staring at it, Qin Wentian lightly spoke, "Master, this time my cultivation base has reached a bottleneck. I have no idea when would I break through to the immortal king realm. I hope Master would be able to bestow me a trace of guidance."

After that, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered and sped towards the Heavenly Talisman Palace located on the palm of the statue.

Just so coincidentally, there was no one in the palace. Qin Wentian then directly entered.

Inside the Heavenly Talisman Palace, Qin Wentian walked to the central area and sat down cross-legged. The space above him was filled with light and a scene formed from countless talismanic runes appeared, cascading down their glow onto Qin Wentian.

The Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome was in the Heavenly Talisman Palace. This was something the realm lord had left here. This cultivation treasure encompasses everything and different levels of cultivation bases would receive different insights from perusing it.

Qin Wentian unleashed his aura, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation also manifested, flowing with law energy. In an instant, all the attribute energies he was proficient in appeared around him.

The treasure tome resonated with it, before sending out its own light which seeped into Qin Wentian as he quietly absorbed it.

This was the second time Qin Wentian was cultivating inside the Heavenly Talisman Palace. The Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome was the great dao of runes and divine inscriptions, believing that everything in the world was formed from that. The astral energy and divine inscriptions were able to activate law energy, transforming into innate techniques, formation arts, and divine weapons. Astral energy is the base of cultivation while runes and divine inscriptions helped to sculpt it, connecting with law attributes. Hence, runes and divine inscriptions are the language of the Great Dao.

Consulting the tome once again caused him to have a brand new insight. Qin Wentian fully focused as he immersed himself in it.

The treasure tome was able to dissect everything from complexity to the very base, giving people a feeling of simplicity, making things easier to absorb or to gain insights from.

For example, when astral energy and the language of the Great Dao, 'runes,' melded together to a certain extent, law energy would then be produced. And astral souls would bestow different attribute energies to stellar martial cultivators, hence, the law energy everyone could use, was different.

But during cultivation, people usually wouldn't start comprehending from the very base, they would just follow nature and cultivate to reach greater heights as soon as possible. This was just like a young child learning how to talk. The child wouldn't know how to speak, but the more he hears language around him, the more he would learn naturally. There might be no difference on the surface but only when the child truly learned the base, the meaning of each singular word in his vocabulary, would he be able to derive a greater meaning from the words spoken.

Hence, dissecting the base of cultivation would naturally help him out. This was especially so given Qin Wentian's current level. As one climbed higher, one's comprehension abilities were extremely important.

In that case, what was an immortal king? How can he break through to the next level?

Maybe everyone had different paths to the immortal king realm. They might use different methods and have different insights, but there was one thing that was common for sure. All of them had to perfect their law domains, and manifest a perfect body of laws.

But how could he accomplish all that? The treasure tome didn't tell Qin Wentian. This was an important step of cultivation, he needed to step past it himself.

At the immortal king realm, differences between immortal kings might be extremely great because the astral souls of each person were different, resulting in different law-attribute energies. The insights of everyone were different as well, resulting in a difference in the might unleashed by their techniques. The

difference might be so great that it can be insurmountable.

If not, when at the immortal king realm, why could Bai Wuya alone threaten all the other immortal kings? What did he depend on to slay the Deepflame Immortal King, not even giving him the chance to flee?

Qin Wentian quietly contemplated for several months here. He didn't borrow the treasure tome to cultivate innate techniques. Rather, he merely used it to contemplate his cultivation realm. His goal right now was to step into the immortal king level.

Today, Qin Wentian finally exited the palace. Outside the Heavenly Talisman Palace, an expert was quietly sitting there, with his eyes closed in meditation. That expert seemed to have sensed something, and as the door opened, he opened his eyes and stared at Qin Wentian.

"Senior brother." Qin Wentian nodded to that person.

"A new member?" The disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm might not be familiar with each other. Hence, this expert couldn't help but to ask.

"I've already joined for many years. Now, I'm stuck at the peak of immortal-foundation and I'm searching for an opportunity to break through." Qin Wentian smiled. He then continued, "Junior brother is planning to head out to temper myself. Does senior have any good locations to recommend?"

"Ah, I see. Given how vast the immortal realms are, there naturally are plenty of opportunities and good fortune hidden everywhere. Everything would depend on your luck, I have no truly good recommendations for you but I suggest that you follow your heart." That senior smiled.

"Many thanks senior. It's just that junior me came here from the entrance located at the eastern regions. If I leave now, I would return to the same location. I actually wish to head towards the

northern regions, does senior have any idea where can I find any apprentice brothers to lead me there?" Qin Wentian humbly asked. The rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm were as such. Wherever one opened up an entrance from, the exit would be at the same location when he left the Heavenly Talisman Realm. They would have no way to exit via different exits unless they followed someone else out.

"There should be plenty of members from the northern regions in that direction. You can go there and seek their aid." That immortal king smiled and pointed in a direction. Qin Wentian nodded and replied, "Thanks!"

As he spoke, he bid farewell and turned about. Although he had joined the Heavenly Talisman Realm for many years now, he was still pretty unfamiliar with this place.

Chapter 1328: Darknorth Immortal Dynasty

Qin Wentian then moved in the direction that that senior has pointed and as expected, he came to a place where quite a number of members gathered. This place had many residences that were tightly packed together and some of them were cultivating, some were playing chess, while some were chatting.

Seems like the Heavenly Talisman Realm was the same as well, with people of all personalities. Although the members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm rarely interact with each other, with a majority acting independently, there were still some who love small gatherings. Inside the realm, they are fellow apprentice brothers and sisters who could acknowledge each other. But on the outside, they at most could only show that they are ordinary friends, or might even act as strangers, not knowing each other.

Naturally, given how vast the immortal realms are, it wasn't so easy for the realm's members to encounter each other unless they are currently on the same mission.

Also, Qin Wentian also discovered a unique point. The people here all seemed to be at the immortal king level.

"Junior brother pays my respects to seniors." Qin Wentian arrived at a location where there are more people gathered. There are people playing chess and drinking tea here and as Qin Wentian landed on the ground, he bowed slightly to show his respect.

"Ah, junior brother Qin. What's the matter?" Someone turned about, smiling at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced over. He wasn't acquainted with this senior but the other party directly called him junior brother Qin. Clearly, his identity was known to him.

"Senior brother, you met me before?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"You are so famous, it's only normal for you to be seen before among the crowd. Everyone, this little fellow is none other than the one who turned the entire eastern regions topsy turvy. His name is Qin Wentian, our junior brother Qin!" That immortal king laughed. Many people then turned to Qin Wentian, surveying him, causing him to feel somewhat embarrassed.

"That fellow Bai Wuya recommended you in, right? He is truly powerful and he does really have good judgement." Someone praised.

"Yeah. Back then when I entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm, that little brat Bai Wuya was still playing around at the immortal-foundation realm. Who would have thought that he grew so powerful at the end. Now, he is still in the sacred academy and hasn't exited yet. I wonder how is he now."

"Junior brother Qin, when are you wedding the princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire?" Someone else asked with a smile.

Although right now Qin Wentian's cultivation base was low, these people all understood that since he could turn the entire eastern regions upside down, his future achievements would definitely be incredible. In addition, his connections with the likes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Evergreen Immortal Emperor and immortal emperors from the Southern Phoenix Clan are pretty fearsome as well.

Naturally, those who knew about his matters were mostly members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm located in the east as well. After all, the immortal realms were just too vast and the other regions might not be so clear as to what has happened.

"Junior is now having a headache regarding this problem as well. Right now, many powers have their eyes on me and I can't even move a single step at the eastern regions. Just so nicely, I'm at the boundary leading to the immortal king realm and hence, I wished to take this chance to head to the northern regions to temper

myself." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You wish to head to the northern regions?" A senior stared at Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"I know of a good place for you." That immortal king then added.

"Are you talking about the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" Someone beside the immortal king laughed.

"That's right. That mountain has another title, called immortal law mountain. There are many people from different areas attempting to head over there despite the vast distances as they all try to break through to the immortal king realm."

"Mhm, that's not a bad place to try. Given junior brother Qin's talent, there shouldn't be any problem to enter there. You should bring him to the northern regions." Another aged-looking immortal king senior spoke. That other person who suggested this earlier nodded, he then stared at Qin Wentian, "Are you planning to leave now?"

"If senior brother is free, I can leave right now." Qin Wentian nodded.

"I don't really have anything I need to do now. Let's go then." That senior brother stood up and with a flash of his silhouette, he moved forward in the distance. Qin Wentian turned and clasped his hands to his seniors before he departed, "Many thanks to all seniors here."

Everyone smiled as they stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian. This little fellow was not bad, very humble indeed. In the future as he continues to mature, he might even be stronger than Bai Wuya.

The two of them then came to a certain location of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. That immortal king leading Qin Wentian folded some incantations gesture as a void gate appeared. From the realm,

they could see the situation outside, it was a place for cultivation, and seemingly filled with fire-attribute energy.

"I cultivated in close-door seclusion there before I entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Let me bring you there before I head back." The immortal king spoke, bringing Qin Wentian out. The moment they stepped out, a surge of fiery energy instantly enveloped Qin Wentian, causing him to feel extremely unbearable. The immortal king beside him waved his hand as a cooling law energy surrounded Qin Wentian as the fiery surge of energy gradually dissipated away from even the flame walls of a mountain right in front of them.

"There's someone outside, but you should be able to handle them. I will return first." The immortal king laughed. He then shot up into the sky and opened up the void gate, returning back to the Heavenly Talisman Realm after bringing Qin Wentian here.

"BOOM!" At this moment, the flame walls of the mountain started to crack as fire-attribute energy churned wildly. Qin Wentian glanced over, only to see two experts currently fighting. At this moment, both of them actually halted, turning their gazes to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian still wasn't clear about what the situation is. He then heard a cold voice drifting over, "Who are you, what treasure did you obtain in this treasure land?"

The person who spoke was a young man, His eyes gleamed sharply as a formless pressure gushed forth from him. His cultivation base was at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation and he was currently staring coldly at Qin Wentian.

"Treasure land? Treasure?" Qin Wentian silently mused, suddenly understanding in his heart. His senior brother was a powerful immortal king, when he entered seclusion here, this place was impossible for these immortal-foundation people to enter and hence, they mistook it as a treasure land with treasures

within it, causing the walls of the mountain to be filled with fire-attribute energy.

Qin Wentian coldly swept his eyes towards that young man and didn't reply him. On the other side, the eyes of an old man gleamed like torches in the dark, surveying Qin Wentian carefully. He then asked in a probing manner, "Senior, you are the one who cultivated in here?"

This old man was truly cautious indeed. He couldn't sense Qin Wentian's cultivation base and for those seniors, if they hid their aura, their behavior would surely be like how Qin Wentian was acting now. Hence, he was a little suspicious.

Qin Wentian also cast a faint glance at him but didn't say anything. Although it was a little comical for an old man to refer to him as senior, it was like this in the cultivation world. Even if he wasn't an immortal king, his cultivation base was still higher than the two of them.

When the young man heard these words, his eyes flickered incessantly, and was somewhat doubtful. Although Qin Wentian's aura was extraordinary, he was simply too young and didn't have any of the grandeur of immortal kings. Most probably, his earlier conjecture was right. Qin Wentian must have obtained a treasure here.

"Who are you exactly? If you obtained a treasure, please take it out now." That young man spoke again but his tone now had more warmth to it, like he was trying to probe Qin Wentian as well.

"Scram." Qin Wentian's eyes were like ice. His words causing the expression of the young man to stiffen, becoming incredibly ugly to behold.

What audacious words, could it be that this man was really a senior who was cultivating here?

The young man was a little puzzled. He wanted to probe Qin

Wentain's cultivation base but he didn't dare to act recklessly. If Qin Wentian was really an immortal king, the instant they acted, they would simply be courting death.

"Are you deaf?" Qin Wentian frowned as his killing intent gushed out. The countenance of the young man changed again. He cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian and clasped his hands, "Farewell."

As he spoke, he instantly turned and departed in an extremely decisive manner. Clearly, he didn't dare to probe. The price to do so was too great.

"Junior is from the Wan Clan of Skyflame City, and is paying respect to senior." The old man clasped his hands and bowed to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded lightly, projecting a mysterious look. He then asked, "I was here cultivating earlier. How far is Skyflame City from the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?"

When in the Heavenly Talisman Realm, one of the seniors told him to head towards the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. This place he was in was just a random mountain range within the northern regions. Hence, he naturally wanted to head there to take a look.

The eyes of the old man flashed. Darknorth Immortal Mountain? Seems like this person before him was an expert who just entered the immortal king realm, and wanted to use the Darknorth Immortal Mountain's pressure to stabilize his foundation.

"Senior, the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is a sacred ground of our Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. It's located at the Darknorth Royal Capital and this Skyflame City is none other than a city of the Darknorth Dynasty. Right now, people of my clan are planning to head over to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain to try their luck as well. I wonder if senior is willing to come back with me to my clan and travel together?" The old man issued an invite.

"Darknorth Immortal Dynasty!" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. In the sacred academy, the girlfriend of Li Yufeng was

Beiming Nongyue. She was none other than a princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. In addition, she still has a flawlessly beautiful elder sister named Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang was the same as senior brother Bai Wuya. Both of them were still cultivating in the sacred academy and haven't exited yet.

Other than knowing about these two, Qin Wentian completely had no idea about what sort of place the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty is. He also didn't know how to head to the place he wanted to go. Hence, he needed to find out more information first.

"Alright, I will travel with you all." Qin Wentian spoke.

"It's our honor." That old man happily replied. "Senior, please."

Qin Wentian stepped out as the old man followed beside him. The old man then asked, "Senior, you intentionally came here just for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain? Are you from other regions of the immortal realms?"

"Mhm, I came from the eastern regions." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Such a vast distance, did senior spend a long time travelling here?" The old man continued to probe. Qin Wentian calmly replied, and would occasionally ask some question as well. He soon learn that Skyflame City was a middle-grade city of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and immortal-king ranked powers are rare as phoenix feathers and kirin horns here. An immortal king character should be able to summon the wind and rain in their city. The Wan Clan this old man was from was precisely an immortal-king ranked clan, one of the strongest clans within the Skyflame City.

And the young man who was fighting him before, was another person from an immortal-king ranked power. Both these powers were always in opposition with each other.

After learning some info, Qin Wentian felt more relaxed. There should be no one in this city capable of threatening his life.

At the same time, Qin Wentian also discovered that the

Darknorth Immortal Mountain was a holy ground for cultivation of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. It was very suitable for those attempting the breakthrough to the immortal king realm or those who just entered the immortal king realm. However, that wasn't a place where people could casually enter. One first had to obtain permission from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and as the entrance opened, the various geniuses of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty would enter there to pay homage as well.

Chapter 1329: Wan Clan of Skyflame

Wan Clan of Skyflame City was one of the strongest clans here, having an immortal king character within. To ordinary cities, immortal kings were already extremely powerful. Naturally, these cities couldn't be compared to the main cities of an immortal empire or dynasty. Those places were always filled with ample cultivation resources, which naturally would attract the strong.

As one of the strongest clans in the Skyflame City, the Wan Clan was naturally extremely majestic. Qin Wentian entered there together with the old man and as they arrived, the old man instantly sent a servant to inform the clan lord. Hence, when Qin Wentian came here, several important people of the clan personally came out to welcome him. The group at the lead all had extraordinary auras and their eyes all flickered with curiosity when they saw Qin Wentian.

"This man is an immortal king? And he's actually so young?" These people were all silently thinking. When Qin Wentian saw this scene, he was completely speechless. The old man beside him took matters in his own hands. He followed the old man here simply because he wanted to gain more information and conveniently take the chance to head towards the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. However, the old man actually caused such a huge commotion, causing him to not know how to explain.

"Where is the senior you spoke of?" A young man inclined his head and stared at the old man beside Qin Wentian. His eyes gleamed sharply, as though filled with flames. He was clad in a long robe and exuded imposingness, indicating his extraordinary status. His cultivation base was at the peak of immortal-foundation.

"This young man beside me is precisely the one." The old man replied.

"What are you all doing? I just came here to visit the Wan Clan, why are there so many people?" Qin Wentian stared at the old man as he asked, "Are you mistaken about something?"

The eyes of the old man flashed, he stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "Senior, you are not an immortal king?"

"Immortal king?" Qin Wentian pretended he didn't know what the old man was mistaken about. This caused the expression of the old man to change, "Did you lie to me from the start?"

"Lie to you?" Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. "When did I ever say that I'm an immortal king?"

"..." The expression of the old man froze. "I asked if you were cultivating there, you nodded your head indicating yes. I referred to you as senior, you didn't say anything either. Also, you told the young man from the Yan Clan to scram directly and you even said that you wished to head towards the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Couldn't all these be considered as you attempting to pull the wool over my eyes?"

"Old man, I was truly cultivating there, how can that be considered as lying to you? You refer to me as senior, I'm at the ninth level while you are at the seventh-level, what's wrong with that? As for that person from the Yan Clan, his cultivation is inferior to mine yet he actually dared to behave in such a manner. Shouldn't I tell him to scram? Also as for the matter of heading to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, I'm at the peak of immortal-foundation and naturally wish to go there. What problem is there?" Qin Wentian refuted the old man's points one by one, causing the old man to be speechless.

"Could it be that old sir, your respect towards me, was merely because you misunderstood that I'm an immortal king?" Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head, as though he just understood what had happened. He then clasped his hands, "Because of this misunderstanding, if this leads you to not welcome me, Qin, I will

leave right away."

The old man was stunned, he had nothing to say at all. Qin Wentian's points were logical from his own perspective. Was everything really just his misunderstanding?

As he thought of this, he bitterly smiled, "Since Brother Qin has already arrived, just be a guest at our Wan Clan."

After that, he clasped his hands and spoke to the people of his clan, "Everyone, I must apologize. It's all just my misunderstanding."

The people from the Wan Clan had strange looks in their eyes. A beautiful and cold woman then spoke, "Third uncle, stop being such an old muddle-head. Maybe this man intentionally lied to you to enter our Wan Clan."

Qin Wentian glanced at the woman. She had an alluring figure and arrogance was plain on her face. Her cultivation base was at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation, the same level as the old man. Although she was a junior in the clan, her cultivation was equal to an elder of the older generation. Clearly, her talent wasn't bad.

"Old sir, I think it's best for me to take my leave." Qin Wentian clasped his hands. On the way here, he had already acquired the info he wanted to acquire. Entering the Wan Clan or not makes no difference now.

"Since I invited you here, I naturally have to show some etiquette." The old man shook his head. He pulled Qin Wentian along, "There's no problem, you can stay as a guest in my residence."

As they were conversing, an aura from afar drifted over. Everyone turned their heads, and the expression of the old men changed. It was someone from the Yan Clan, they actually came all the way here.

These people were none other than the young man from before as well as a group of other experts. The young man who was in the lead, was now coldly staring at Qin Wentian. "Little bastard, you actually dared to bluff me?"

Before this, he was told to scram by Qin Wentian. The young man didn't dare to take any risk, yet his heart was filled with reluctance and humiliation. Hence, he commanded some people to be stationed near the Wan Clan with haste, commanding them to monitor the situation. And as expected, Qin Wentian indeed wasn't an immortal king. Upon realizing that, he instantly brought a group of experts and hurried over.

"Yan Clan, you actually dare to bark so loudly in my Wan Clan?" The expression of the old man beside Qin Wentian turned cold. At this moment, two other elderly looking characters stepped out beside the young man from the Yan Clan as their eyes gleamed sharply. Both of them were at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation.

"Give this bastard to me and I will bring my men and leave instantly." That young man pointed to Qin Wentian, calling him a bastard. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply and as he was prepared to step out, an icy female voice echoed out, "Wanting to take a guest of my Wan Clan? Are you even qualified?"

The young man from the Yan Clan turned to the person who spoke. It was a woman with a face like frost, her charm was extraordinary to an extent where ordinary people wouldn't dare to match her gaze.

"Wan Miaoyan." The expression of the young man's face turned stiff. This woman who spoke was one of the most talented characters in the Wan Clan. She has both beauty and talent and in the Skyflame City, many with illustrious backgrounds wanted to pursue her, fantasizing about marrying her. Even this young man from the Yan Clan had such thoughts. However, he knew that this wasn't realistic.

"He isn't someone from your Wan Clan, why do you have to care so much?" The young man from the Yan Clan didn't appear too weak before his fantasized lover, as he coldly replied.

"Yan Ling, you are truly shameless. Given your status, do you even have the qualifications to question sister Miaoyan? Just scram." The girl earlier who called out third uncle, icily spat.

Yan Ling's face turned extremely ugly to behold. He could only snort as he said, "In that case, I will bid my farewell then." Yan Ling coldly stared at Qin Wentian before leading his men away.

Qin Wentian initially planned to teach that young man a lesson, but he didn't expect that even before he did anything, the young man left just like that. He turned and glance at Wan Miaoyan, the cultivation base of this female was at the peak of immortal-foundation and was one of the two strongest here. The other one was the young man who first spoke when he arrived.

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded to Wan Miaoyan.

Wan Miaoyan merely glanced faintly at him before turning to leave, not bothering to reply. She told Yan Ling to scram simply because he was here in their Wan Clan making a scene. She didn't do so because of Qin Wentian.

"Thinking too much." Another female mockingly laughed. "Anyway, third uncle, how do you plan to deal with him?"

"No idea." The old man smiled. "Yiyao, you have something to add?"

"No." Wan Yiyao coldly spoke. She glanced at Qin Wentian before turning and departing. The other experts here all left respectively as well. Initially they still thought an immortal king really dropped by. But since it was just someone at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation, they couldn't be bothered to waste time.

Although the ninth-level of immortal-foundation was just a step

away from the immortal king realm, a number in the ninth-level could be seen everywhere. Immortal kings are characters who stood at the peak and regardless of either the Wan or Yan Clans, there are already numerous ninth-level immortal-foundation experts among their guards.

The difficulty of this step was as tough as ascending the heavens.

"Brother Qin, I won't refer to you as senior then. You can also call my name straight. I'm called Wan Zhuqing." The old man spoke to Qin Wentian. "Let's head to my residence."

"Who were those who spoke earlier? Their status in your clan seemed to be very high?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The young man who spoke right at the start is named Wan Yiming, the son of my elder brother. The one who told Yan Ling to scram is named Wan Miaoyan, the daughter of my second brother. The two of them are the two individuals with the highest talent in our Wan Clan and hence, our clan placed great hope on their shoulders, hoping that they would be able to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain for cultivation. Although we might have some misunderstanding between us, since Brother Qin also wants to head to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, you shouldn't be an ordinary person. This is why I asked you to stay. When they go over, you all can go together so as to take care of each other in case of any dangers."

It could be said that the old man was a practical person. He was their third uncle and right now, the clan lords of the clan are both his eldest and second brother.

"Take care of each other?" Qin Wentian shrugged, "They don't seem to like me much."

"Maybe it's because of the misunderstanding that you are an immortal king earlier which led to this. Also, even if you leave now you might not be safe. The Yan Clan and our Wan Clan are enemies and although Yan Ling is mediocre, the Yan Clan does

have quite a few experts who can stand equally with Miaoyan and Yiming. If you leave now, they will surely take revenge on you."

"Since old sir is so sincere, I will accept rather than decline it then." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded, stepping into Wan Zhuqing's residence together with him.

After that, Qin Wentian did learn more information about the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. It's said that not too long after, the Wan Clan would send Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiming to the royal palace of the Darknorth Dynasty. After knowing that, Qin Wentian set his heart at ease and settled down in the Wan Clan, preparing to go over there together.

During the second day in the Wan Clan, a servant came by saying that Wan Yiyao had summoned him over. Wan Yiyao and Wan Yiming are siblings, the son and daughter of the old man, Wan Zhuqing's eldest brother.

Qin Wentian followed the servant and came to a castle where demonic beasts were kept. Over there, numerous youngsters of the Wan Clan could be seen, they were standing in the air, staring at the vast land below with contempt on their faces. Not one of them turned back, all of them were ignoring his existence.

Stepping forward, Qin Wentian walked to the side of the walls and glanced down. Over there, there actually were plenty of demonic beasts. All of them were raised by the Wan Clan, and among them, the baleful auras of some of the demonic beasts were extremely terrifying.

"I heard that you also wish to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" A cool sounding voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over and saw a pair of beautiful eyes staring at him. Those eyes contained a faint hint of arrogance and condescendence.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded as he smiled.

"Just so coincidentally, Miaoyan still lacks an attendant who

feeds her demonic beasts. You can take the position." A young man at the side laughed, causing many in the surroundings to have expressions of interest on their faces. Before this, the last attendant of Wan Miaoyan died precisely under the attack of her baleful demonic mount. If Qin Wentian went to feed that beast, most probably, there was only a path of death for him!

Chapter 1330: Wan Miaoyan

The words of the young man were filled with a heavy mocking intent. Telling Qin Wentian to feed the demonic beasts...this was simply a low-down and despicable thing. When he first arrived here under the premises where he was an 'immortal king,' so many went out to welcome him. This fact still rankled the hearts of many.

In addition, the demonic beast they wanted him to feed was the mount of Wan Miaoyan. This couldn't be considered humiliating him as many people did indeed want this position of an attendant to get close to Wan Miaoyan.

"Brother Qin is our guest, how can you say something like this." Wan Yiyao coldly spoke, causing the laughter of everyone to cease. Wan Yiyao turned her gaze towards Qin Wentian and pointed in a direction. Over there, there was a greater demon which seemed to be perpetually cloaked in fire. It was a variant-type demon immortal with the body of a tiger and wings from an avian species. Its skin was entirely red and especially its eyes, those eyes were filled with overwhelming amounts of baleful qi and seemed to be able to breath fire.

"That's sister Miaoyan's demonic mount, Redwing. If you wish to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, you first have to prove your strength. If you can tame that beast, you will be allowed to go there together with us." Wan Yiyao pointed to that demonic beast as she spoke.

When everyone heard her words, all of them had expressions of interest on their faces. They all knew that this was Wan Yiyao intentionally wanting to probe Qin Wentian's strength. Right now, wanting to bring this imposter immortal king to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain was simply because the clan was giving face to Wan Zhuqing. But if Qin Wentian's strength was so weak that he would die to a demonic beast, it couldn't be blamed on them.

The mouths of everyone curled up. That demonic beast was the mount of Wan Miaoyan, and many attendants have already died. Telling Qin Wentian to tame Redwing? This Wan Yiyao was pretty scheming.

"Taming demonic beasts?" Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Why? You don't even dare to tame a beast but you still want to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" A person at the side crossed his arms before his chest as he sarcastically spoke.

"Although third uncle told us to bring you along, if you don't prove your strength, my Wan Clan truly has no need to bring a burden along with us." Wan Yiyao's voice was cold, as she stared ahead.

Qin Wentian laughed in his heart, this Wan Clan really thought that he has no choice and had to beg them. In reality, he had many ways to go there. It was only because of Wan Zhuqing did he finally decide to stay. Since that was the case, since these people want to see how he would tame demonic beasts, he will let them see it then.

With a flash, Qin Wentian moved forward, speeding towards the majestic Redwing demon beast.

The demonic beasts below all inclined their heads and a moment later, numerous baleful auras gushed forth, wanting to rip Qin Wentian apart. As demon immortals, they all had their own thoughts and could even transform into humans. They were all forcibly captured here to become mounts and were now treated by the humans as pets. One could very well imagine how much resent these demon immortals were feeling. They wanted nothing more than to slaughter their way out and tear these humans apart.

Hence, many violent clashes happened here before. But without a doubt, the demons lost everytime and were suppressed using the most brutal and violent methods ever.

Qin Wentian could sense the baleful aura extremely clearly. He was extremely close to Little Rascal and Purgatory, treating them as human companions but the vast majority of humans in the immortal realms were different from him. Most people would treat demonic beast as mounts, where would there be any talk of emotions? In fact, many of these demonic beasts were controlled using vicious methods, they had no way to escape at all.

When they saw Qin Wentian heading forward, the group of people standing at the castle walls all had looks of glee on their faces, waiting for him to fall into trouble. Wanting to tame Redwing? That was simply a suicide mission.

Redwing's body size was immense, as large as a palace. He stood there, staring at Qin Wentian who was moving towards him as true flames flickered within his eyes.

"Scram, don't make me act." A voice filled with killing intent thundered out in Qin Wentian's mind. Qin Wentian stared at the Redwing demon beast. This demon beast was living in a pretty luxurious location. The servant shall prosper if the master is rich.

Qin Wentian descended from the air, the baleful aura from Redwing increased and instantly, a terrifying pressure surrounded Qin Wentian. In the next moment, Qin Wentian felt his surroundings soar in temperature, as a flame domain appeared, trapping him within. This Redwing was a peak-level demon immortal.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a demonic light. In an instant, he seemed like the descendant of a demon god, unexcelled in the world. Staring ahead, his eyes stared straight at the eyes of Redwing, exuding an overwhelming pressure that wanted all demons to submit before him.

"Kneel." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his voice ringing out in Redwing's mind. Redwing's eyes gleamed red, after that, his body actually bent forward without his will, slammed onto the ground,

in a prostrated manner. Fear arose in his heart, why would he feel such an intense terror and an intent to submit?

"I told you to kneel." Qin Wentian's voice rang out in his mind once more. Redwing's eyes gleamed with redness, a blood-colored lightning bolt shot from Qin Wentian's eyes into his own, causing Redwing's head to touch the ground, as his body trembled violently.

All the humans on the castle wall froze when they saw this, with an expression of disbelief. What was happening? Has Redwing gone crazy? Why did he kneel down and grovel before Qin Wentian?

Only to see Qin Wentian directly descending down, landing on Redwing's shoulder. He turned his head and glanced up at Wan Yiyao and the others, "Taming him like this?"

"IMPUDENT!" Wan Yiyao's countenance changed, turning ice cold as she screamed. The other experts all radiated cold intents as well as they roared, "GET DOWN FROM REDWING!"

"Didn't you all want me to tame this beast? Have I not done so?" Qin Wentian frowned. After that, he only saw those experts flying over. Wan Yiyao even took out a fiery long whip which exuded an aura of flames as she swung it at Qin Wentian, wanting to whip him.

Qin Wentian's expression turn cold. He stretched his hand out and grabbed the whip, coldly looking at her.

"The mount of sister Miaoyan, do you even have the qualifications to stand on it?" Wan Yiyao coldly spoke. The expressions of people in the surroundings changed, to something akin to fear. But at this moment, a figure flew over from afar with many experts following behind.

This figure in the lead exuded grace and her figure was alluring. Frost could be seen on her face after she glanced at her mount

Redwing.

"Sister Miaoyan, we only wanted this man to attend to Redwing, but he used some unknown methods to make Redwing behave like this." Wan Yiyao seemed pretty nervous, she didn't dare to lower her head when talking to Wan Miaoyan, neither did anyone else in the surroundings dare to match her gaze. When Qin Wentian saw this scene, he was a little perplexed. Seems like Wan Miaoyan's status in her clan was truly extraordinarily high.

These people including Wan Yiyao, all seemed to fear her.

"Why are you still standing there? Get the hell down immediately." Wan Yiyao icily spoke. Only one person could sit on Wan Miaoyan's mount, everyone else had to treat her mount with respect even if her mount had slayed many other humans who came to attend to it. But now, Qin Wentian actually made Redwing prostrate itself while he stood on its shoulder.

"What's going on?" Wan Zhuqing rushed over. When he heard Wan Yiyao invited Qin Wentian here, he instantly knew that nothing good would happen. When he saw the scene now, his heart couldn't help but to pound rapidly as well.

Back then, there was someone of Wan Clan's direct descent who made Redwing angry by going near it. That person was unhappy about Redwing's reaction and brought a group of clan members to whip Redwing. After Wan Miaoyan learned of it, she violently beat them all up, leaving them in a half-dead state. The Wan Clan all shivered when they heard this and nobody dared to support those who were being beaten up. Wan Miaoyan then issued an announcement saying that only she, could touch her demonic mount.

From then on, everyone in the Wan Clan followed her orders. Who would dare to tell Redwing to kneel or stand upon him?

"Third uncle, the person you invited as a guest simply doesn't know the immensity of heavens and earth. He used some unknown

method to make Redwing act like this, grovelling to him."

"You are the one making trouble, right?" Wan Zhuqing was extremely unhappy. He turned to Wan Miaoyan, "Miaoyan, Brother Qin doesn't know of this matter at all. I was the one who invited him into our clan, so he can accompany you all together on the journey to the Darknorth Mountains."

Wan Miaoyan remained silent and didn't say anything. Her expression was still as cold, as she cast an additional glance at Qin Wentian before she called out to her mount, "Redwing!"

Redwing let out a roar as he stood up, seemingly having the same terror for Wan Miaoyan as he did Qin Wentian. He knew he couldn't afford to offend either of these two.

Everyone kept quiet out of fear, although Wan Zhuqing was their third uncle, his status was far beneath Wan Miaoyan. Wan Miaoyan was the person the clan leader favored the most, and she might become the next immortal king of their Wan Clan. From this, one could tell how high her status in her clan was.

After a moment, Wan Miaoyan turned to depart, leaving behind an icy sentence, "This time around, because of third uncle, I won't do anything. But if there's a next time, don't blame me for being impolite."

As she spoke, she walked away. Redwing who was beneath Qin Wentian roared and attempted to shake Qin Wentian down. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, dodging to the side as Redwing climbed up and followed after Wan Miaoyan.

"Hu..." Wan Zhuqing heaved a sigh of relief, he was somewhat worried that this niece of his would attack Qin Wentian. If she did so, he really didn't know how to face Qin Wentian.

"What technique did you use exactly?" Wan Yiyao glared at Qin Wentian, her voice was still as cold as before.

Qin Wentian calmly stared at her before loosening his grip on her

whip. He then spoke to Wan Zhuqing, "Old sir, let us leave."

"You..." Wan Yiyao's gaze was like ice. Wan Zhuqing turned to her, "Yiyao, please stop making trouble."

After that, he left together with Qin Wentian. On the way back, Wan Zhuqing bitterly smiled at Qin Wentian as he shook his head, "Luckily Miaoyan didn't make a big fuss earlier. You were almost harmed by Yiyao's plan earlier. If she issued anymore invitations, just ignore all of them. Just patiently wait for the time to leave for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain."

"Is Wan Miaoyan really that powerful?" Qin Wentian didn't really mind what just happened. He couldn't help but smile, Wan Zhuqing truly thought that he might be in a very miserable state if Wan Miaoyan had attacked him then.

"Although both she and Yiming are the two strongest geniuses of my Wan Clan, in truth, the old ancestor favors her more. Her talent is more superior compared to Yiming and as to how strong she is exactly, I have no clear estimate." Wan Zhuqing shook his head. Qin Wentian didn't say anything more either.

Chapter 1331: Zhiyin

For the next few days, Qin Wentian quietly cultivated inside Wan Zhuqing's residence. He basically didn't bother at all with anything in the Wan Clan. He could naturally leave on his own but since Wan Zhuqing kept asking him to stay, he decided to do so.

Today, during the night as he was cultivating, Qin Wentian suddenly heard a zither melody. The music was ethereal yet was filled with deep layers of meaning, and kept reverberating within his mind. After sometime, his eyes opened, gleaming with an indolent light. It felt like he wanted to let go of all his obsessions and wander the world with his loved ones.

"This music is interesting." Qin Wentian suddenly smiled. He wondered what sort of person the music player must be in order to produce such a melody. The beauty in one's heart, able to see through and transcend all mortal things, yet having no obsession with strength and cultivation. He stood up and walked towards the direction of the music, and after a period of time, he came to the entrance of a courtyard.

Staring into the distance, he could see a woman with a veil on her face. The woman was currently stroking the strings of her zither, producing that marvelous music. It was like there was no distractions in her heart and all that exists now is just both her and her music.

"So young?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Such music was actually produced by a young girl. Although her face was masked, her countenance was beautiful. She was in white and now, underneath the moonlight, she seemed like a goddess making this place even more beautiful than paradise.

Only with a pure state of heart, would such beautiful music be produced.

Qin Wentian admired silently, he didn't produce any noise at all.

He stood there until the music ended, with a look of enjoyment on his face.

"Spying on others like this. Aren't you a little rude?" A warm and gentle voice drifted over. Qin Wentian slowly opened his eyes and stared at the girl while smiling, "Sorry, I was affected by the music and couldn't control myself. I apologize for my behaviour."

"Since you've already apologized, why are you not leaving yet?" The young girl continued in a light voice.

"Your music is transcendent, bringing with it longing. But I could sense that you somewhat dislike cultivation? Yet why is your cultivation base so high?" Qin Wentian asked. "The people in this clan all say that Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiming are the two most outstanding geniuses but from what I see, your cultivation base is equal to them. Your attainments in music are deep and profound, and your talent shouldn't be any weaker than them. This is why I'm curious."

A strange light gleamed in the eyes of the young girl. She inclined her head, her flawlessly clean eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she replied, "I don't like to cultivate because I feel there's no need for competition. Also, a majority of the people here dislike my music. You are able to tell my cultivation base with a glance and that indicates that you must be pretty powerful. Why would such a strong person be attracted by my music?"

"Because I don't like cultivation too." Qin Wentian laughed. "Cultivation is something extremely boring. If only we can do what we like, playing the zither, writing poetry, wandering the streets with our loved ones, only those things are the most wonderful in the world."

The young girl cast a puzzled glance at Qin Wentian. A smile then lit up her face after that, "How can things be so wonderful?"

"Hence, we can't not cultivate. Although cultivation is extremely boring, I have to pursue it. My obsession with growing strong is

because of the many wonderful things in this world, without strength, one usually wouldn't have the qualifications to pursue them. Cultivating is the road I take to achieve my dreams." Qin Wentian shrugged. The young girl stared at him. Did this man know what she wanted to express through her music?

"In that case, you still do like cultivation." The young girl laughed. She then nod to Qin Wentian, "My name is Zhiyin."

"You are like your name. My name is Qin Wentian." After laughing, Qin Wentian introduced himself. "It's really unreasonable of me to intrude. I bid you farewell."

After he spoke, his silhouette flashed as he left the area.

During this period of time in the Wan Clan, Qin Wentian would frequently be able to hear her music. He really enjoyed it. Today, Wan Zhuqing came by and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Are you used to it here?"

"Not bad, it's just that there would often be music." Qin Wentian smiled as he replied. Wan Zhuqing's expression changed as he asked, "You don't like the music too?"

Qin Wentian continued smiling at him, causing Wan Zhuqing to bitterly shook his head.

"This music is truly interesting. Old sir, since you intentionally arranged me to be here, it must be because you want me to get acquainted with Zhiyin, right?" Qin Wentian laughed. How could he not see through what Wan Zhuqing was thinking.

Wan Zhuqing froze before a smile appeared on his face, "Brother Qin, truth to be told, Zhiyin is my daughter. Before this, the reason why I kept asking you to stay, is actually because of some personal reasons. You know that my cultivation base is low. Although I'm an elder, even the likes of Yiyao, doesn't respect me at all. Zhiyin's talent is high yet she just so nicely, doesn't like to cultivate. She prefers to bury herself in the arts of music, chess and books and

rarely ventures outside. In fact, many people don't even know about her existence. For those in the same generation as her, plenty of them look down on her."

"Old sir, you wish for me to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain together with the Wan Clan. Is this because Zhiyin would go as well?" Qin Wentian asked, instantly guessing the answer.

"Yes. The Darknorth Immortal Mountain would be a rare opportunity and good fortune to Zhiyin. I've already persuaded her to go, but I'm afraid because she knows almost nothing about affairs of the world and might be taken advantage of. If Brother Qin doesn't like it, just pretend I didn't say anything. And if Brother Qin blames me for having selfish motives to invite you to stay here, if you wish to leave, I shall still personally send you off." Wan Zhuqing sincerely spoke.

Qin Wentian was thinking silently. Just like what he said to Zhiyin back then, the wonderful things of the world had to be realized by strength, which cultivation grants. Wan Zhuqing loved his daughter but he knew that his strength was too weak. Although he's an elder, his status isn't high at all and even had to ask help from an outsider like him to take care of his daughter.

"No problem." Qin Wentian laughed as he nodded his head.

Wan Zhuqing didn't expect Qin Wentian would agree so directly. A look of joy couldn't help but to appear on his face, "In that case, I, Wan, really have to thank Brother Qin. I will go on this trip as well, and we can take care of each other on the journey there. But of course if we encounter some unpredicted danger, Brother Qin, please feel free to leave us."

Qin Wentian nodded and didn't say anything. Wan Zhuqing clasped his hands, "Brother Qin, take a good rest then. The date to move out is getting near and when the time comes, I will come over to let you know."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Wan Zhuqing then left directly. When stared at his back, Qin Wentian smiled. Everyone would surely have their own selfish motives in whatever things they do. He naturally wouldn't mind it since Wan Zhuqing came clean with him. Let alone the fact that his daughter Zhiyin, was truly an interesting individual.

After many days, many experts gathered outside the Wan Clan and these are all the elites of the clan. They were prepared to escort the few young masters and young mistresses of the clan over to the royal capital of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

The distance for this journey was very far, and they even needed to use a teleportation array. Initially the few young masters and mistresses would head there individually, but because their target place was the royal capital, the old ancestor of the Wan Clan was worried and decided to send a group of experts to protect them.

Within the crowd, Redwing's gigantic body was an imposing sight. Wan Miaoyan exuded charm and sat on top of Redwing. Her cold and beautiful face exuded an unreachable loftiness.

Wan Yiming stepped upon a flame dragon formed of astral energy, appearing extremely majestic as well. The two of them were at the center of the crowd with many peak-level immortal-foundation experts from the Wan Clan protecting them. Even the second elder of the Wan Clan was here. He glanced at his beloved daughter and was smiling widely. Let's hope that this trip to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain would give her the chance to break through to immortal king.

Outside the clan, there were demonic beasts pulling a sedan. The sedan was extremely large, as big as a room and just as comfortable. Within the sedan, other than the others of Wan Clan, a veiled young woman, Wan Zhuqing and Qin Wentian was in it as well.

"Move out." At this moment, Wan Miaoyan's father, Wan

Qingshan gave the command as everyone soared up into the air and shot into the distance, heading towards the royal capital.

Inside the sedan, Qin Wentian smiled at the young woman sitting before him. "Miss Zhiyin, why do you like to veil your face?"

"Just a habit." Zhiyin replied lightly. She waved her hand and took out a brush, some paper and an ink pad and she actually began drawing inside the sedan. Just like Wan Zhuqing had said, Zhiyin loved the arts of music, books and chess.

Lifting the brush, a picture of a human appeared. From the strokes of the brush, Qin Wentian froze when he saw a familiar face. So it turned out that the person she was drawing, is him. After the drawing was completed, a young man exuding elegance and an extraordinary aura could be seen, completely resembling him. Her artwork was simply godly.

"Miss Zhiyin not only is skilled in music, your skill in painting is overwhelming as well." Qin Wentian sighed in admiration. The picture she drawn was extremely life-like possessing a charm of sorts.

"Sir Qin is too polite." Zhiyin replied.

"Actually, cultivation is truly wondrous, other than all things being linked, Miss Zhiyin doesn't like to cultivate yet you have such a high talent and this might be something which stumped others. However, I think it's only natural. With a pure state of mind resulting in high attainments in music and art, since all things are linked, it would naturally spread to your cultivation as well. If Miss Zhiyin learns divine inscriptions, I'm sure your talent for that would be as astounding as your skill in painting." Qin Wentian smiled.

The eyes of Wan Zhuqing who was at the side, gleamed with a bright light. These simple words of Qin Wentian hid the logic of cultivation within, causing people who heard it to contemplate. He thought of something which happened in the past, which caused

him to be even more impressed by Qin Wentian. Although Zhiyin hasn't learned divine inscriptions before, she had a chance before and she succeeded in copying an extremely powerful inscription.

"Sir Qin praises me too much, I'm not that good." Zhiyin shook her head.

"The long journey is boring. I wonder if it is possible for us to appreciate some music?" Qin Wentian asked.

Zhiyin's eyes flashed but she nodded her head and took out her zither, slowly strumming its strings. Qin Wentian closed his eyes, and enjoyed the music. His state of heart was calm and peaceful now, able to encompass everything. He didn't hate this kind of state, humans would always have many complex thoughts, wanting to force things which in the end, always wouldn't work out. This is why he wished to hear some music by Zhiyin. From her music, there was a sense of etherealism within which he had no way to describe perfectly.

"Enough!" However, very quickly, the sound of beratement rang out, interrupting the music. Qin Wentian frowned and opened his eyes. Zhiyin merely smiled and kept her zither, showing an apologetic look towards Qin Wentian.

"Acting pure and holy." A mocking voice rang out. The person who spoke was none other than Wan Yiyao.

"Since you like music and hate cultivation, why do you still want to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" More voices of unmasked contempt rang out. Wan Zhuqing's countenance changed, but Zhiyin didn't seem to mind it. She was long used to it.

Qin Wentian was a little puzzled. Wan Zhuqing's cultivation might be low but Zhiyin's talent was extraordinary. Despite so, these people seemed to be very unhappy towards her. There must be some hidden backstory here.

The journey was still long. Qin Wentian would occasionally

cultivate and would occasionally seal the space around them to listen to Zhiyin's music. On their way, they used several teleportation arrays and finally, a loud shout rang out from outside the sedan.

"We've arrived at the royal capital!"

"When in the royal capital, everyone remember to keep a low profile and don't easily offend others." Wan Qingshan commanded. They might not be able to offend any casual characters in the royal capital.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and smiled. They already arrived? Traveling with the Wan Clan really did save him a lot of trouble. This was also one of the reasons why he chose to stay with the Wan Clan!

Chapter 1332: Saint Child and Princess

The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was a peak power of the northern regions. No one knew its actual power level but it shouldn't be any weaker when compared to the Evergreen Immortal Empire before the internal warfare.

Such an immortal dynasty, the number of experts in the royal capital would naturally be plenty. It's only expected that Wan Qingshan would give the command to not offend people. The Skyflame City they were from was merely an insignificant speck of dust to the royal capital. An immortal-king power might be able to reign supreme in a small city but over here, any immortal kings they met, would be able to crush them with ease. The people of the Wan Clan all had looks of curiosity and excitement on their faces as they stared at their surroundings. Each and every street was as vast as dragons, exuding majesticness and prosperity. It was extremely lively as well and the people here, immortal-foundation characters were the lowest rank, seen everywhere on the street. Also there were plenty of immortal kings that wandered around as well.

Only Zhiyin who was in the sedan, was still focused on her drawing, with no distractions in her heart. It seemed like she didn't have too much interest with regards to this capital.

"Uncle Wan, there's something I can't understand." Qin Wentian spoke to Wan Zhuqing. On the journey here, the two of them were already very familiar with each other. Hence, after growing close, Qin Wentian decided to address him as Uncle Wan.

"I know what you are puzzled about. There's nothing to hide about this, you should know the temperament of Zhiyin. She is uninterested in competition of any kind and in Skyflame City, there are a few other powers as strong as our Wan Clan. It's naturally inevitable for there to be some clashes and competition. Sometimes, the conflict between juniors might blow up and the

juniors would naturally engage in fights. However, this lass has never helped out before. You should understand why they are treating her like this already, right?" Wan Zhuqing shook his head with a bitter smile.

A look of understanding flashed on Qin Wentian's face, after that he could only laugh speechlessly. He actually didn't think that this might be the reason. Zhiyin was someone with high talent, but because she had never helped out in the conflicts and competition between the juniors of different clans before, she was ostracized.

"Zhiyin, you are really very special." Qin Wentian smiled at the young woman before him.

Zhiyin put down her brush. During these days, she drew many characters. There was Qin Wentian, her father Wan Zhuqing and some other unknown individuals. All of these drawings possessed a charm of their own.

"Special? Why are you all not the special ones?" Zhiyin inclined her head and replied. Qin Wentian blinked, he actually had nothing to counter.

"Yeah, we might be the special ones." Qin Wentian nodded. Zhiyin laughed and kept her drawings away.

"Why do you draw so much?" Qin Wentian asked.

"To look at them." Zhiyin replied.

"Look?" Qin Wentian was puzzled.

"Mhm, since the drawings are beautiful, I naturally want to keep them to look at them. Don't you feel that my drawing of you is very good-looking?" Zhiyin seriously asked Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian froze, and Wan Zhuqing by the side couldn't help but to laugh uproariously. A few words from this lass were actually able to cause Qin Wentian to be stumped.

"Uncle Wan, I discovered that not only does Zhiyin have a talent

for cultivation, she has another plus point." Qin Wentian stared at Wan Zhuqing.

"What plus point?" Wan Zhuqing was curious.

"She has very good judgement." Qin Wentian said with a straight face.

"..."

"..."

Wan Zhuqing and his daughter mutually exchanged glances before both of them started laughing. Zhiyin turned her beautiful eyes towards Qin Wentian and smiled, "Although you are not bad-looking, your skin is a little thick."

Qin Wentian gingerly touched his own face and seriously replied, "Still okay I guess."

"Wentian, Zhiyin, both of you are pretty compatible." Wan Zhuqing was in a good mood and started joking. However, this wasn't the first time he made this joke. Both Qin Wentian and Zhiyin fell silent and the previous mood just died off...

"Cough cough, I'm merely joking." Wan Zhuqing hurriedly tried to restore the atmosphere when he saw how awkward things were. Actually, he was only casually making a remark.

"I've never been out of Skyflame City, I wonder how the royal capital is like." Zhiyin was an intelligent woman, she intentionally changed the topic, and pull the curtains of the sedan apart, glancing at the streets of the royal capital.

"If the path to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain opens, wouldn't there be countless experts rushing here to the royal capital to get the approval?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm, the Darknorth Immortal Mountain opens once every ten years, and there would always be many experts coming here. However, the number wouldn't be too exaggerated as the

Darknorth Immortal Mountain would always be here. Ten years is a very short period of time for those immortal kings or people who wanted to break through to the immortal king realm. Many people would only come when they feel more confident as after all, it isn't a very easy thing to achieve a breakthrough."

"True, even if I miss this time, the next batch will just be in another short ten years. However, I believe that there are many people on the same level as me here in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. Even if just a part of them came, the number would definitely be staggeringly huge. The royal capital would become the gathering place for geniuses from all over." Qin Wentian nodded.

"That's natural." Wan Zhuqing spoke.

"Seems like it's going to be exceedingly lively." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Mhm, in any case, back in Skyflame City, I heard that Princess Nongyue's cultivation is extremely high and she's already half-a-step in the immortal king realm, comprehending a trace of immortal king might. This means that she is also eligible for entering the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Hence, I believe the gathering this time might be hosted by Princess Nongyue. Wentian, you will be able to see one of the most famous princesses of my dynasty this time around. It's said that she's a great beauty." Wan Zhuqing smiled.

"Beiming Nongyue?" A figure appeared in Qin Wentian's mind. He did feel good will towards this princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty because of Li Yufeng.

This couple was an interesting one.

"A true beauty, but she already has someone in her heart." Qin Wentian smiled.

Wan Zhuqing furrowed his brows, "Wentian, the way you speak

it's like you've met Princess Nongyue before? At the very least, I've not heard that she has someone she loves. Tell me about it."

"Li Yufeng, Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect." Qin Wentian laughed.

"You actually heard of the name of the Saint Child from the Hundred Refinements Sect before? Seems like I'm the ill-informed one." Wan Zhuqing naturally knew of this power. It was also a peak power of the northern regions, situated right next to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. As for Saint Child Li Yufeng, he wasn't very clear on him as after all, this man wasn't from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

Qin Wentian saw Wan Zhuqing staring at him and couldn't help but to ask, "What's the matter?"

"You are truly good at joking, speaking like it's real, like you are really acquainted with him." Wan Zhuqing laughed. Qin Wentian blinked as he laughed as well, he didn't try to explain anything.

After all to Wan Zhuqing, regardless of Beiming Nongyue or the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, they were all legendary characters. No matter how good Qin Wentian's talent is, he is merely a minor character. How would minor characters know stuff about legendary major characters?

"What a joke? So shameless." From outside, a mocking voice rang out. "These two, one of them thinks she's so pure and transcendent while the other is even more ridiculous, actually using the names of Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect to elevate his status. How thoroughly shameless. Third uncle, you are really right. The two of them are truly extremely compatible for each other."

Wan Yiyao sarcastically remarked. Clearly, she has been listening to the conversation.

Wan Zhuqing's expression changed. "Yiyao, stop your nonsense."

"Third uncle, don't you feel that I'm right? You can ask the others too." Wan Yiyao coldly laughed, causing many in the surroundings to ask as well.

"Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect? These people are dragons among humans, yet they are actually mentioned by a rat who doesn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth."

"A rat? I might not be some lofty character but I'm still better than those who eavesdrop on people." Qin Wentian smiled. "And also, no matter how I boast, what does it have to do with you?"

"You are staying with my Wan Clan, this naturally has something to do with us. To think that you actually have the face to sit in the sedan as well, truly shameless." Wan Yiyao spat.

"Yiyao, you are going too far. Wentian is my guest, this is my arrangement for him, what problem do you have with it?" Wan Zhuqing coldly spoke, at the same time patting on Qin Wentian's shoulder, indicating that he should endure it for now.

"Third uncle actually is so protective of an outsider. What more can I say?" Wan Yiyao snorted coldly.

At this moment, outside the royal capital, another group of experts entered the capital. The few people in the lead are all extremely handsome, projecting extraordinary auras. One of them was extremely handsome, and was smiling as he entered the royal capital.

"Yufeng, this time around, you didn't come here simply to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, right? I heard that this time, Princess Nongyue might be the one in charge of the gathering." A young man beside him smiled, staring at Li Yufeng.

Li Yufeng's smile widened, this time around, his trip here naturally wasn't just for the sake of entering the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

"Say something, haha are you here to propose marriage?" The person continued laughing.

"If I propose like this, would the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty agree?" Li Yufeng smiled.

"That's hard to say, maybe the dynasty would appreciate your talent and directly agree to it."

"Haha, I wish." Li Yufeng spoke.

"It's rumored that Beiming Nongyue's elder sister, Beiming Youhuang, is an absolute beauty. Sadly, she is still in the sacred academy and we have no chance to meet her. Yufeng, you saw her before, how is she when compared to Beiming Nongyue?" The person continued asking.

"If comparing beauty, Beiming Youhuang is a few shades more superior." Li Yufeng replied, he didn't bother to deny the absolute looks of Beiming Youhuang.

"I really wish to take a look. Haha." That person laughed. The group of them rode upon a supreme treasure, streaking through the air like a bolt of lightning, directly flying past the space above Qin Wentian's group.

The people of the Wan Clan inclined their heads, staring at those characters up there. They were all thinking in their hearts that these must be people from the major powers, right? The fluctuations of this treasure were so powerful.

Qin Wentian was sitting in the sedan and didn't really care about them. After all, his immortal sense might be strong but he wouldn't release it perpetually to scan his surroundings!

Chapter 1333: Minor and Major Characters

Wan Miaoyan inclined her head and stared at those figures flying past. Although among them, some of their auras weren't that strong, roughly the same as her cultivation base, their demeanors were all extremely princely, like lofty characters in the clouds.

"Miaoyan, you are merely lacking an opportunity. Coming here is your bout of good fortune, you must not only enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, I hope that you would be able to join a major power in the royal capital too. The Wan Clan isn't suitable for you to stay in any longer." At this moment, Wan Miaoyan's father Wan Qingshan, spoke.

"I wish to take a look at the royal palace of the dynasty." Wan Miaoyan spoke in a light voice.

"Since we are already here in the capital, we naturally would have to take a look at the outside of the royal palace." Wan Qingshan nodded, a deep respect could be seen in his eyes.

They were people from a small city and wouldn't come to the capital often. The royal palace to them, was naturally like a holy land.

"Going to the capital to take a look?" The people from the Wan Clan around all had a heart of worship as they mumbled.

"To think that I could see the capital of my dynasty in my lifetime." Wan Zhuqing, who was in the sedan, sighed with emotions. For the two young people beside him, they were actually more calm in comparison.

"Wentian you are still so young, you would definitely have great accomplishments in the future. Don't you want to head over to the royal capital too?" Wan Zhuqing asked.

"I will naturally go over." Qin Wentian smiled. Before this, Wan Zhuqing thought that he was just making casual remarks about

Beiming Nongyue and Li Yufeng. He naturally wouldn't say that he was a character that can freely move in and out of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal palace.

As they travelled, after some time, they finally arrived outside the royal palace. Qin Wentian and the two others walked out from the sedan and stared at the towering and majestic palace. Upon glancing at it, reverence would appear in one's heart, causing ordinary folks to feel the impulse to bow to it.

Zhiyin also seriously contemplated the palace, as though wanting to imprint the scene she saw in her mind.

"You wish to paint it?" Qin Wentian glanced at her and spoke.

"Mhm." Zhiyin nodded lightly. If she could transplant the scene in her mind onto a painting, the painting would surely be extremely beautiful.

"One day, I will definitely enter this place." Wan Yiming, one of the two supreme geniuses of the Wan Clan spoke, his eyes gleaming with a fiery intensity. Wan Miaoyan was silent but her heart was trembling with anticipation as well. Clenching her hands, her eyes shone with an immense confidence.

Staring at the experts walking in and out from the royal palace, all of these people were lofty characters. One day, they both wanted to become such major characters.

"Let's go." Wan Miaoyan calmly spoke. Wan Qingshan nodded, the group of them changed direction, asking a few questions about the Darknorth Immortal Mountain's location as they proceeded on.

The mountain was located not far from the royal capital, and was situated in an extremely vast mountain range. Outside this mountain range, there was a special region that was like a city within a city. For those who wished to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, they would have to pass by that city for sure.

Hence, this place was naturally extremely prosperous. Especially before the start of every ten-year period, there would be floods of people coming here, and every inn would be packed to the brim, extremely lively.

After the Wan Clan arrived here, they also found an inn to rest.

Every inn here was extremely gigantic, having a separate courtyard each, allowing customers to enjoy their meals in the courtyard.

At this moment, the people from the Wan Clan sat around a few tables, enjoying the delicacies made from beast meat and immortal herbs. To sate immortals' desire, ordinary food wouldn't suffice, no one would have any interest to eat them.

The people of the Wan Clan enjoyed the food. The food was extremely expensive but since it was rare for them to come to the capital, and the people who came were all elites, they naturally didn't mind splurging a little.

"Let me toast everyone. This is an early toast to wish Miaoyan and Yiming success, smoothly entering the Darknorth Immortal Mountain and break through to immortal king, gaining glory for our clan. Wan Qingshan lifted his cup and spoke to everyone. Everyone from the Wan Clan reciprocated the gesture, but at a small table at the side, among Qin Wentian's group, only Wan Zhuqing did so. Qin Wentian and Zhiyin acted as though they didn't hear the toast.

By toasting Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiming, they were basically neglecting Zhiyin.

"Elder brother and sis Miaoyan would definitely succeed. In the future, our clan would then have multiple immortal king experts. Let's see how the Yan Clan dares to act arrogant then." Wan Yiyao smiled. Their group was extremely confident, as though trying to console themselves.

The other people at the side glanced over but all of them merely smiled. For those who came to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, which of them wouldn't want to break through to the immortal king realm? Everyone was naturally extremely confident but how could the immortal king realm be so easily reached?

"Everyone." At this moment, an old man came over, clasping his hands to everyone. The people of the Wan Clan turned their gazes over only to hear Wan Qingshan asking, "Old sir, can we help you?"

Just like what he commanded when they arrived at the capital earlier, in this place, their Wan Clan dared not offend anyone.

The old man pointed to a table at the front. Over there, a young man exuding elegance was drinking wine alone, exuding a faint sense of arrogance. Behind him, an expert stood with his arms crossed in front of his chest, like a bodyguard.

"He's the young master of my clan, the Duanmu Clan of the royal capital." That old man introduced, his words causing Wan Qingshan's expression to turn a little heavy. He then turned to the young man and clasped his hands, "Wan Qingshan greets young master Duanmu."

"Mhm." The young man nodded lightly. He was still as arrogant and didn't even glance over. Wan Qingshan's gaze flickered before he slowly put his hands down, his heart filled with trepidation.

"It's boring to drink alone. Can I invite a lady to join me?" The young man spoke, putting down his cup as his gaze turned to Wan Miaoyan. Wan Miaoyan was pretty and she would naturally attract the attention of others.

"This..." Wan Qingshan froze. Wan Miaoyan's eyes gleamed with sharpness, this was the first time they met and it was clear this man was trying to pick her up. His manner felt extremely disrespectful as well, but he was someone from the royal capital and she had no idea what his background was like. How would

their Wan Clan dare to offend him?

"What? You are unwilling?" The young man frowned as a wave of cold intent gushed forth.

The faces of everyone in the surroundings turned over, some of them had looks of pity, while others had looks of enjoying the drama.

"Naturally, we don't mean this." Wan Qingshan spoke. He turned his gaze over to Qin Wentian's direction and spoke, "Zhiyin, go and accompany young master Duanmu for a drink."

Wan Zhuqing and Zhiyin's countenances changed. That young man turned his gaze from Wan Miaoyan to Zhiyin.

Zhiyin's demeanor was elegant and transcendent, and because she was veiled, this aroused the interest of the young man. He then spoke, "Remove your veil."

Zhiyin clenched her hands, as her body stiffened. She was naturally unwilling to do so, being threatened by that young master.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. He directly turned to the young man and stared straight at him, "Young master Duanmu."

"Huh?" The young man glanced at Qin Wentian, frowning. "Did I speak to you?"

"I only wish to ask what sort of power is the Duanmu clan here? An immortal-emperor clan? Or an immortal-king clan." Qin Wentian smiled. His eyes gleamed with golden light from the art of truth, capable of seeing through all lies. A strange expression flashed on the face of the young man, he faintly sensed that this man could see through all his secrets.

"What are you trying to say?" The voice of the young man turned cold. The old man standing before the Wan Clan was also radiating a cold intent, as he coldly smiled while looking at them.

Wan Qingshan's expression turned dark, "Insolent, are you even qualified to speak here?"

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. Before this, on account of Wan Zhuqing, he ignored the words of contempt spoken, as he couldn't be bothered with these people.

However, Wan Qingshan actually pushed Zhiyin out with no hesitation. This was an extremely shameless behavior.

Qin Wentian finally understood why Wan Zhuqing wanted him to travel with them. Most probably, if Zhiyin travelled with the Wan Clan alone, she would definitely be in an extremely disadvantageous position.

"As an elder of the Wan Clan, the first reaction you had was to sacrifice your niece when you encounter such a situation. How shameless and thick-skinned can you be?" Qin Wentian spoke in disdain. "Since you don't wish to interfere, just shut the hell up. There's no need for you to comment on our matters."

"You..." Wan Qingshan didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so brazen. Wan Miaoyan also furrowed her brows.

At this moment, Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the young man, "The opening of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain causes characters of different personalities to gather here. You know many people came from small cities, and don't dare to offend people of the royal capital. Using the fear of others to establish your own dominance. Truly an intelligent plan indeed. If some fools were scared by this, wouldn't your next step be to bring the lady you want away?"

The young man's countenance changed. He stared at Qin Wentian, "What are you talking about?"

A cold smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as a cold intent suddenly gushed forth from him as he shouted, "Scram!"

The sound of his voice was like thunder, shaking many of the

tables nearby. The eyebrows of the young man twitched, he was terrified by Qin Wentian's gaze and had an ugly look on his face.

"Very well. Just wait here if you dare." The young man stood up, leaving behind a domineering sentence before bringing his guard away.

"When has it become your turn to interfere in matters of my Wan Clan?" Wan Miaoyan frowned when she saw the young man leaving. If that young man truly had a powerful background, her Wan Clan would definitely be implicated.

"If you don't need me to interfere, why don't you directly go over and accompany him to drink?" Qin Wentian stared at Wan Miaoyan as he spoke.

"Impudent!" Wan Miaoyan's voice turned cold. But as she spoke, she discovered the young man from before walking over them. Beside him, several other experts could be seen.

"Everyone, junior apologizes for my earlier actions. Please forgive me." Right now, the expression on this young man's face was extremely fascinating to behold.

"Before this, there were quite a few cases of beautiful women being harmed. You are the one who did it right?" At this moment, a young man at a nearby table quietly spoke, causing everyone to turn their gazes over.

"I don't know what you mean." That person denied.

"It's fine even if you deny it. But since you dare to use the name of my Duanmu Clan, you should already know your ending." That young man calmly spoke. He slowly stood up and as he turned about, everyone could see a handsome face, exuding nobility.

"Young master." Those several experts who caught the young man from before, escorting him back here, all turned and bowed to the young man at the seat, causing their prisoner who stole the Duanmu Clan's young master's identity to turn pale.

"The true young master of the Duanmu Clan." This time around, everyone here felt shock in their hearts. Who would have thought that there would be such a coincidence? Since the fake met the real, the ending of the fake could very well be imagined!

Chapter 1334: Wisdom

The fake young master's expression was extremely fascinating to behold. He was using a disguising technique and hence, this wasn't his real face. Everytime he acted, he would change an identity, proceeding in a very cautious manner.

In addition, he knew that were many from outside cities coming to this place, and his understanding of them was extremely thorough. These people from small cities wouldn't dare to act recklessly or offend others as they weren't capable of doing so. Hence, they would act extremely cautiously. So, as long as he acted well and behaved a little more domineeringly, he would usually get his way. Even if he failed, he would be able to leave easily.

For example this time around, he heard the conversations of the Wan Clan. Wan Yiyao said that after this, the Wan Clan would have a few more immortal kings and she seemed very excited. Clearly, the Wan Clan was an immortal-king power that came from outside. He was sure he would definitely succeed if he used scare tactics. But he didn't expect his plan to be spoiled by Qin Wentian. But that's fine as well, he can always choose to leave. But what's worse is that the person he was impersonating was here, the true young master of the Duanmu clan.

His expression kept changing. After that, a thudding sound could be heard as he knelt directly, kowtowing to the real young master of the Duanmu Clan. "I have eyes but no sight, Young Master Duanmu, please spare my dog life."

"Clean him up." The young master quietly spoke. After which, those experts who brought the fake young master here nodded as terrifying auras gushed forth from them. After that, many of them instantly launched attacks, deleting the fake young master and his bodyguard away.

"They are all immortal kings." The hearts of the crowd trembled.

These people killed so cleanly, and after that, they moved the corpses away. Just like what the Duanmu young master had said - to clean them up.

"How tyrannical." Wan Miaoyi sighed softly. Her beautiful eyes stared fixedly at the real Duanmu young master. This is a true major character, direct and tyrannical.

The people of the Wan Clan all looked at the young master with reverence in their eyes. A true major character was truly extraordinary, determining the life and death of others with a single sentence. Only people like this were legendary characters.

Only to see the young master of the Duanmu clan turning to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Earlier you asked what sort of power my Duanmu Clan is. In any case, regardless of what level of power we are, it isn't something you can imagine."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he didn't expect that when he asked the fake young master the question, this also rankled the heart of the true young master of the Duanmu Clan. This young master must have felt that Qin Wentian was ill-informed, hence, he gave such a domineering reply.

"That's only natural. For the brazen words uttered by this man, we beg young master Duanmu for your forgiveness." Wan Qingshan hurriedly apologized and lifted his cup, "This time around, we have to thank young master Duanmu for resolving the crisis for us. We are filled with endless gratitude."

As he spoke, he drained the contents in his cup. He didn't offer any toast because he knew he wasn't qualified.

Those watching the drama all smiled, this was the difference between minor and major characters. Before this, that fake young master could lie to them because the Wan Clan was undoubtedly minor characters. They didn't dare to offend anyone or even dare to probe the fake young master at all. They decided to obediently sacrifice someone to save the rest.

Luckily there was a more intelligent young man in the Wan Clan, managing to expose the fake young master. However, this young man didn't receive any heroic treatment nor thanks, on the contrary, the pretty lady earlier actually scolded him coldly, telling him that she didn't need him to interfere. The others of Wan Clan also blamed him for being a busybody but now, when the true young master of the Duanmu Clan stood out, everyone was so respectful, even thanking him for exposing the fake earlier.

Could it be that the person they should be thankful to, isn't the young man who first spoke out earlier?

At this instant, there was no doubt of the arrogance of major characters and the humility of the minor characters.

Qin Wentian naturally has seen through all of this. He came all the way here from a particle world, and had experienced the humility of minor characters and the glory of major characters. What has he not experienced before? Although the Wan Clan might be one of the lords of Skyflame City, over here, they are nothing but lowly ants.

These people made him feel pity, yet they were truly detestable as well.

"How boring." Qin Wentian smiled at Zhiyin, lightly shaking his head.

"You can still laugh?" A smile also appeared in Zhiyin's beautiful eyes.

"Since others are boring, I naturally can't be too boring. In addition, there's such an interesting beauty before my eyes." Qin Wentian gracefully smiled, not minding the atmosphere at all. The Wan Clan were all minor characters, they naturally would have the humility of weaklings. He was different. So what if the Duanmu clan was an immortal-emperor power? What does that have to do with him?

Leaving aside a character from an immortal-emperor power, there are even immortal emperors wanting to kill him. How could he care for the attitude from some young master of just an immortal-emperor ranked power?

"Am I interesting?" Zhiyin blinked.

"Much more interesting than them." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Enough." Wan Miaoyan coldly berated. "Before this, I ignored the matter of Redwing for the sake of third uncle. Since you came with our Wan Clan on this trip, you should follow our orders. Right now, you kept fooling around here, it's fine if something happened to you, but you shouldn't implicate my Wan Clan."

"When has he ever implicated our Wan Clan?" At this moment, Zhiyin stood up, staring at Wan Miaoyan.

Staring at Zhiyin's movements, a strange look appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Wan Miaoyan and the others froze as well. Zhiyin, who has always avoided competition and conflict, was actually standing up for him?

She had never stood up for her clan members when they fought with the juniors from other clans before yet now, she was standing up for an outsider?

"Old third, the daughter whom you taught. She truly is excellent." Wan Qingshan's voice was cold, his words causing Wan Zhuqing's expression to change. In reality, earlier Wan Qingshan didn't hesitate to sacrifice Zhiyin, how could he not be angry at that? He was actually now enduring. Now, these people are all showing their hypocritical side.

"Second uncle, you are an elder that's why I respect you. However, the things which happened earlier are clear for all to see. All of you are cowards, wanting to push me out to die. If Qin Wentian didn't act to stop it, and if there was no real young master of the Duanmu Clan, I might have really already become the

sacrifice for you all. Doesn't the Wan Clan feel shame for this? Qin Wentian stepped out to save our Wan Clan's face, all of you didn't feel gratitude and are now even blaming him? Zhiyin wishes to ask second uncle, are you even worthy of respect?"

Zhiyin slowly spoke. Not interested in competition and conflict didn't mean that she wouldn't do so when the situations called for it. Each of her words were the truth, and stung extremely bad. Who was wrong and who was right could be determined with a single glance.

"Impudent." Wan Qingshan's countenance turned unsightly, smacking his palm on the table as waves of cold intent gushed forth from him.

"Before this, I didn't discover that your mouth is so sharp." Wan Yiyao coldly spoke.

"Old third, your daughter is refuting an elder. Tell me what do you think you should do?" Wan Qingshan's voice was cold.

"What's so difficult? I knew all of you never liked me. I will just leave then." Zhiyin lightly spoke, in an extremely calm manner.

"Hehe, you truly have the heart to betray us and have never deemed yourself as one of the Wan Clan before." Wan Qingshan instantly added another crime of betrayal to Zhiyin.

"Everyone, enough!" At this moment, Wan Zhuqing suddenly roared, causing everyone to quiet down, turning to stare at him.

"This time around, why did our Wan Clan come here? Second brother, you should know in your heart what you did. And having an internal fight before the public, what does this seem like? I, Wan Zhuqing, am still the number three of the Wan Clan. Second brother if you still treat me like your younger brother, we should temporarily leave this issue aside and make no mention of it until after we return to the Wan Clan." Wan Zhuqing spoke.

Wan Qingshan's gaze was cold, "Since old third has spoken, I will

temporarily not pursue this. When we return to our clan, we will have an accounting. It's just that your little friend best not interfere in our matters too much or I won't be polite."

"If this didn't implicate Zhiyin, I wouldn't even bother." Qin Wentian sat there, calmly replying, as though everything had nothing to do with him.

"Zhiyin, let's go back to rest."

"Mhm." Zhiyin nodded her head lightly. After which, the two of them stood up and departed directly.

"Kinship should always be first. That young man is no different when compared to the fake young master. Old third, you should pay more attention to your daughter." Wan Qingshan coldly mocked. Wan Zhuqing unhappily flicked his sleeves and left.

In the courtyard which Zhiyin was staying at, melodious zither music could be heard. In an instant, all worries melted away, and Qin Wentian forgot about the boring things which happened just earlier. He quietly faced Zhiyin who was sitting in a pavilion, as he enjoyed the music, relaxing himself, even forgetting about cultivation.

After the music ended, Qin Wentian's eyes were still closed but there was a smile on his face. "My mood did indeed get better. Zhiyin, why would such a marvelous person like you be in the Wan Clan?"

"How can I be considered a marvelous person?" Zhiyin lightly shook her head.

"How can you not count as one? No matter from which aspect, you are superior to Wan Miaoyan." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Wan Miaoyan is the number one genius and beauty of our Wan Clan." Zhiyin replied in a light voice.

"I can't determine talent, but at the very least from the perspective of beauty, you are more prettier than her." Qin

Wentian laughed.

Zhiyin froze. She stared at Qin Wentian, "You have never seen my face before, how would you know?"

"Instinct." Qin Wentian continued lying there with his eyes closed.

"Maybe your instincts are wrong." Zhiyin's voice was still as soft. Qin Wentian sat up and opened his eyes, smiling as he turned about. After that, his eyes stared at the young woman before him.

Zhiyin removed her veil, her beautiful eyes that were like the beauty which could only be found in poetry, was looking at him as a smile appeared on her face. Her smile was pure and clean, and there were no hints of complexity in her eyes.

"Seems like my instincts are pretty inaccurate." Qin Wentian seriously spoke and shook his head, "My instincts are too bad, comparing Wan Miaoyan to you is basically an insult to you."

"Yet my instincts told me that everyone else at the scene treated the Duanmu young master as a legendary major character while you were extremely calm, with no fluctuations to your heart. Your gaze when looking at him, was like looking at an ordinary man. This indicated that in your eyes, you probably don't even care even if he is from an immortal-emperor ranked power right?" Zhiyin softly spoke.

Qin Wentian stared at the flawlessly pure young woman before him as he smiled, "For those who are pure in their thoughts, their sensitivity to things are much higher compared to ordinary people. The vast majority of people in this world have eyes but they can't see what is right before them. As for you, you are able to sense things a lot more clearly. Right now, I can be sure that Wan Miaoyan's talent is also inferior to yours."

"You spoke so much, even changing the topic. Are you just silently admitting to what I said?" Zhiyin smiled.

"Naturally." Qin Wentian nodded, as the two of them exchanged glances and laughed!

Chapter 1335: Melodramatic Plot

As the date for the opening of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain grew closer, more and more people gathered in this special region. There were geniuses from all areas, a chaotic mix of fish and dragons.

The people of the Wan Clan brought their humility with them as they wandered around, wanting to witness the splendor of a major city.

Qin Wentian quietly waited in the inn, he would occasionally cultivate, and occasionally enjoy the beauties walking up and down the streets, while occasionally listening to the beautiful music, living a life of relaxation.

Finally, a piece of news circulated over, causing a commotion in this region.

It's said that Princess Nongyue has already arrived at the entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, she brought a group of experts and was already preparing for a banquet for all of those who wished to enter. There would be a qualifications test to see who is capable enough.

Just as the rumors stated, the gathering this time around, Princess Nongyue was in charge of it.

This time, all the various geniuses here would be able to witness the splendor of Princess Nongyue.

This naturally is a thing which fills others with anticipation. The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty ruled this area, and the princess is a daughter of the empire, with towering amounts of authority and a beautiful face. It was unknown how many wanted to look at her beauty and there were even many among them who were having a sweet fantasy, thinking that they might be able to gain her favor, and become the prince consort of the empire in the future.

Although this wasn't a realistic fantasy, it was enough to make one mesmerized. It was truly a wonderful imagination.

Today, a group of powerful experts in black appeared in the airspace above this region. All of them exuded sharpness, and were immortal kings.

"The entrance to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is opened. Princess Nongyue has organized a banquet to welcome the geniuses from all regions. For those who wish to enter the mountain as well as those who escorted the geniuses of your sects and clans here, you all can enjoy the hospitality of the princess." A thunderous voice echoed out, shaking the entire region.

From the air, the immortal kings all sped away after speaking, returning to the entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. A moment later, countless people here all soared up into the air, filling up the space completely as they flew towards a certain direction.

Qin Wentian, Zhiyin and Wan Zhuqing were together. When they inclined their heads, they saw Wan Qingshan already leading the rest of the Wan Clan to fly over.

"Let's go!"

"Go, go..."

Numerous voices rang out, echoing through the air as everyone in the inn prepared to set off.

"We should leave too." Wan Zhuqing spoke, and a moment later, the three of them soared into the air, following after the Wan Clan. Although both sides had deep conflict, they decided to settle all this later. Right now, there's nothing more important than sending Wan Miaoyan, Zhiyin and the others to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

"There are so many people." Qin Wentian glanced at the inconceivable amounts of people. The scale of this banquet

definitely exceeded the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Emperor back in the Myriad Devil Islands by several times. After all, there were no restrictions and everyone in the region could attend the banquet.

Even if this is merely a portion of people who came every ten years, the number was simply terrifyingly astronomical.

"To think that the host for this banquet would actually be Beiming Nongyue." Qin Wentian smiled. He came all the way to the northern regions to cultivate and fate immediately arranged an acquaintance for him to meet. How coincidental.

The Darknorth Immortal Mountain was located in a vast mountain range of laws. Nobody knew how that mountain range was formed but ever since the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was established, they hurriedly took control over this place and set rules to open it once every ten years, drawing countless geniuses over, increasing the prestige of their empire.

They would naturally organize a banquet for such a grand gathering. By doing so, they could show geniuses from the other areas of the immortal realms how great and prosperous the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was. And even use the chance to draw future cultivators to join their dynasty army, boosting their strength.

Qin Wentian's countenance flashed, flying through the air with the rest of them. His gaze finally landed on an incomparably vast and majestic mountain range. That place, should be where the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is located.

The Darknorth Immortal Mountain naturally wasn't just a single mountain, it was all the mountains here in this mountain range.

Although he already saw the mountain range, the distance there was still very far apart. After flying for sometime, all of them finally flew to the boundary of this region. Before them, guards from the Darknorth Army could be seen, they were surrounding a

huge space, where numerous tables and chairs are set to welcome the geniuses from all directions.

The crowd sped up, entering the banquet, while staring at the Darknorth Immortal Mountain Range ahead.

At the front most area of this banquet, there was a stage formed from ninety-nine stairs. Above the stage, there were many seats for major characters of the immortal dynasty and at the upper most tier, a black throne could be seen there. Upon sitting there, one could see everything down below, every inch of this banquet.

That throne, was naturally the seat for Princess Nongyue.

More and more experts arrived, joining the banquet, casually finding seats and sitting down. Many of those who came from major powers all gathered together, wanting to occupy a good spot, sitting in a location close to Princess Nongyue.

There were also many who were already discussing about the fact that now, they could already see the real entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountains. This time around, they wondered if Princess Nongyue would select those qualified to enter, or would she allow everyone to go in. However, the latter case was extremely rare, if everyone were to enter the Darknorth Mountain Range, the entire place would be extremely chaotic and would affect those who truly needed to enter the place for their cultivation.

Hence, a limit on the number of people entering, still had to be set.

Qin Wentian and the rest of the Wan Clan landed, they too found a pretty good location. Wan Yiyao then sighed, "So many experts here, our Skyflame City is truly too small. In the future, I don't even wish to go back."

"Yiyao, having such thoughts are good. This world is extremely vast and after Princess Nongyue arrived, only when you see her

demeanor would you understand what a character at the very peak is. In fact, the age of the princess might be even younger than you." Wan Qingshan smiled. The people of the Wan Clan were visibly emotionally stirred, they were filled with a slight nervousness.

Only Wan Yiming and Wan Miaoyan's eyes flashed with anticipation. This time around, the trip to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain was a great opportunity for them. They had to enter no matter what.

"Young master Duanmu is there." At this moment, Wan Yiyao suddenly exclaimed. Not far from them the young master of the Duanmu Clan, whom they met in the inn before, could be seen standing there. He was extremely dazzling, like the moon surrounded by stars. It was like he was the focal point of the crowd.

"Young master Duanmu is a dragon among humans, that's someone with true status. Miaoyan, let's hope that one day, either you or your husband would become characters of this level." Wan Qingshan stared at his daughter as he spoke, filled with anticipation.

"We should go over and greet them." A gentle smile appeared on Wan Yiyao's face.

"Right." Wan Qingshan nodded.

They were clearly people of different levels but Wan Qingshan still wanted to do such a thing. When Qin Wentian saw this, he could only shake his head lightly. Human nature was as such, currying favor with those in power.

"We pay our respects to young master Duanmu." The people of the Wan Clan walked over. The young man from the Duanmu Clan turned around, his expression was calm, exuding a faint hint of arrogance. He glanced at the Wan Clan and in here, the only one whom he felt wasn't bad, was the beauty Wan Miaoyan.

"You guys came here for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain too?" Young master Duanmu asked.

"Mhm, this is my daughter, Wan Miaoyan. This time around, we came here to send her and my nephew to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain." Wan Qingshan respectfully replied.

The young master Duanmu glanced at Wan Miaoyan, only to see a rare smile also appearing on her face, as she nodded to him.

"Miss Miaoyan's aura is extraordinary. There's naturally no problem. You guys can just sit here." Young master Duanmu waved his hand and spoke.

"Many thanks young master Duanmu." Wan Qingshan respectfully replied. Being able to have a faint connection with a character of this level was an extremely glorious thing to him.

Several people in the surroundings surveyed the Wan Clan. These people naturally were acquainted with young master Duanmu and were all from the royal capital. Also, their backgrounds weren't bad. They were naturally clear of his intention, given his status, how would he lower himself to speak to these people? Most probably, he wanted to court the beauty. If he had a chance to play her, wouldn't that be wonderful? He naturally wouldn't mind it and it's the Wan Clan who offered themselves up on a platter to him.

"Duanmu, your luck with the ladies isn't bad. Who is this beauty?" From afar, a young man naturally already knew the answer but he still asked.

"Mu Qiu, stop your nonsense. I just got acquainted with lady Miaoyan." Duanmu stared at the person as he replied.

"Haha, such a beautiful woman. She matches you perfectly, why don't you just marry her?" Mu Qiu laughed. After that, he glanced at the Wan Clan, "Naturally, you still have to seek the opinion of her clan members."

The tone of this young man was extremely frivolous, intentionally sounding polite as though it was filled with respect. If it was someone ordinary who said that, the Wan Clan might be unhappy, but this person who spoke was a character on the same level as young master Duanmu. Since that was the case, things were different. In fact, even a wild surge of pride appeared in Wan Qingshan's heart.

"I also hope my daughter would manage to find a good husband." Wan Qingshan's face was pretty thick, he wasn't tactful at all. Wan Miaoyan was in fact, somewhat bashful. She stared at Wan Qingshan, "Father, what nonsense are you talking about."

"Naturally nothing but the truth." Wan Qingshan smiled.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but to laugh softly. This family truly was...extremely melodramatic.

Wan Qingshan had a completely different attitude when facing him, exactly the same as Wan Miaoyan. But before this young master Duanmu, their personalities seemed to have taken a 180 degree turn.

Could it be that they couldn't tell what the true meaning hidden behind the words spoken by the young man Mu Qiu was? To people with status like them, this was nothing but a game.

Naturally, only those watching calmly from the side would be clear of what the true situation was. For those from the Wan Clan, each of them felt that this was an opportunity for their clan to rise up. There was only excitement and anticipation in their hearts!

Chapter 1336: Interesting Matter

Although Qin Wentian's laughter wasn't loud but how sharp were the senses of martial cultivators? It was naturally heard by the people around him. Wan Qingshan and Wan Miaoyan frowned, as an unhappy look appeared on their face. But since they were in front of young master Duanmu, they couldn't seem lacking in manners, and hence, didn't immediately act to confront him.

However, Wan Yiyao couldn't care less. She coldly smiled, "What are you laughing about?"

"Nothing much." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Scram to the side." Wan Qingshan didn't erupt forth in anger, he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Only to see Qin Wentian's eyes gleaming with coldness, staring right back at him, unmoving.

The gazes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian. Evidently, even if Wan Qingshan didn't want to make a public scene, the others would still notice as well.

"What were you laughing about earlier?" Wan Qingshan icily asked.

"Can't I laugh?" Qin Wentian counter-asked.

"No." Wan Miaoyan also replied. Her eyes were cold. Qin Wentian's laughter sounded like he was mocking her.

"In that case fine, since you all want to know, I will tell you all about it. A casual sentence by others yet you already show such willing looks on your faces. Regardless of finding a son-in-law or as a woman yourself, can you act more reservedly instead of like a whore?" Qin Wentian's tone was no longer polite. After being cursed at by the Wan Clan again and again, his patience has reached the limits.

And as expected, Qin Wentian's voice filled with undisguised contempt, seeming to have activated a switch. A moment later,

both the gazes of Wan Qingshan and Wan Miaoyan, turned exceedingly cold.

Even the young man named Mu Qiu and young master Duanmu, were both staring with a playful look in their eyes at Qin Wentian. This young man was pretty interesting.

"This is?" Mu Qiu's smile was warm and gentle, as though he was like a real gentleman.

"A mere minor character which hid himself in my clan to come here. He is thick-skinned and shameless." Wan Qingshan coldly spoke.

"Oh," Mu Qiu smiled and nodded. He then added to Qin Wentian, "You are really interesting."

"Thank you." Qin Wentian smiled back.

"It's just that you don't have the qualifications to speak here, and even if you are an interesting character, you might easily die very soon." Mu Qiu was still smiling, but his words caused everyone to feel the chills. Even the Wan Clan could feel pressure. A character like Mu Qiu was able to easily squash Qin Wentian to death, like how an ordinary human could squash ants.

"How eccentric." Qin Wentian stared at Mu Qiu, his words causing Mu Qiu's eyes to narrow as cold intent gushed forth.

"Impudent!" At this moment, killing intent radiated from Wan Qingshan. It was so tough for them to finally make contact with characters of such high status, yet Qin Wentian was intentionally trying to spoil things. It didn't matter if Qin Wentian want to die, but he shouldn't affect the way Mu Qiu and Duanmu looked at his Wan Clan.

Wan Qingshan didn't wish to miss such a good opportunity to rub shoulders with those of high statuses.

"Before this, I gave you face numerous times, yet you don't understand what the word 'gratitude' is. Could it be that that you

think because of the words you spoke to the fake young master Duanmu before, others would hold you in high regards?" Wan Miaoyan stepped out, similarly radiating coldness. She stared at Qin Wentian, "You are merely an ant, people of statuses like them only need to step out to stomp you to death."

"You are comparing Qin Wentian to ants, while Duanmu and his gang as people who stood on the clouds. In that case, Wan Miaoyan, what do you count as?" Zhiyin stepped forward, as she stated calmly.

Wan Miaoyan turned her gaze to Zhiyin. This was already the second time Zhiyin was rebutting her.

"I don't need you to point your finger at me. Zhiyin, you have always disdained conflict, when our clan needed you, you didn't even bother at all. However, you stood up for this man countless times before the Clan. Could it be that the two of you share some dirty secrets?" Wan Miaoyan's words were extremely unpleasant to hear.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness.

He was truly angered. If before this, these people from the Wan Clan were merely disgusting. But now, Wan Qingshan showed his killing intent, and Wan Miaoyan insulted him and Zhiyin both. He couldn't help but to be enraged.

"A person would usually judge others based on their own true states of heart. This should be your true personality." Zhiyin lightly spoke. And as she spoke, with no other signs at all, Mu Qiu who was standing at the side suddenly moved. A ripping sound rang out as he tore the veil covering Zhiyin's face, revealing her face which was as beautiful as a character in a portrait.

The eyes of all the experts here landed on her face. Upon staring at it, Mu Qiu, Duanmu and the others all had looks of fascination. Wan Miaoyan was stunned as well when she saw Zhiyin's face. She was always referred to as the number one beauty of the Wan Clan,

ranking top in both talent and beauty. As for Zhiyin, almost no one knew of her existence. But right now, her beauty when revealed, was actually not the slightest bit inferior to hers.

"Is this beauty from your Wan Clan as well?" Mu Qiu's expression suddenly turned much gentler than before, as he stared at Wan Qingshan and asked.

Wan Qingshan's heart trembled when he saw Mu Qiu's expression. He nodded and spoke, "Yes, she is my useless niece, and is now actually ganging up with an outsider against us. This must have made young master Mu laugh."

"Beautiful women are always more wilful than others. She is just being made use of by a minor character. If Miss Zhiyin is interested, how about we interact more and get acquainted with each other?" Mu Qiu smiled.

Zhiyin's expression turned unsightly. Rudely removing her veil yet now, this Mu Qiu was so warmly inviting her to be his friend. How shameless was this?

"I'm not interested." Zhiyin coldly spoke.

"Zhiyin, since young master Mu wants to be acquainted with you, that is your fortune. Go over." Wan Qingshan berated.

"You..." Zhiyin stared icily at this uncle of hers, Wan Qingshan.

"The matters today have truly refreshed my understanding on the word 'shamelessness.'" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Scram." Mu Qiu smiled at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian raised his head, staring at Mu Qiu.

"You don't need to harbor any more hopes of entering the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Scram." Mu Qiu stared at Qin Wentian, his expression was calm but his tone was filled with imperiousness.

"Just get lost." Duanmu also slowly spoke. The tone of their

voices was filled with absolute confidence.

As though it was already fated that Qin Wentian would never be able to step into the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

Qin Wentian stood there, staring at the two seemingly so lofty figures whose words could decide the fate of a person.

"These two young master have spared your dog life. Why are you not scrambling away?" Wan Qingshan coldly mocked. Some people would always overestimate themselves.

"What if I refuse to?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Wan Zhuqing and Zhiyin behind him, both had unsightly expressions on their faces.

"I've never seen such a lowly person like you, not knowing your own worth at all." Wan Miaoyan coldly spoke. "Could it be that you don't understand that any of them before you can easily take away your cheap life? Now, they are merely asking you to scram. Do you think your unyielding behavior would really cause people to regard you highly, and thus spare you? It's already enough that you bluffed Zhiyin."

Just as this conflict occurred, and many were watching the drama, very few people noticed that a group of extraordinary experts had arrived. One among them was extremely handsome looking. This man was none other than Li Yufeng.

"Princess Nongyue has yet to arrive, why are you in such a hurry to rush here?" Someone beside him laughed.

"Haha, isn't it interesting to enjoy the liveliness here?" Li Yufeng smiled. His gaze turned downwards, the people gathered here today are truly many in number. Very swiftly, that lass Nongyue would surely be worshipped by these people.

And at this moment, Li Yufeng suddenly froze as he stared in a direction. He still thought that he might have seen wrongly.

His pair of bright eyes flashed, after ascertaining that there was

no mistake, he suddenly laughed. "You guys go find a place first, I just saw a friend and I'm going over to greet him. I will join you all later."

As the sound of his voice faded, Li Yufeng directly sped off. The people around him started, this fellow... was there really any need for him to be in such a rush?

However, there actually was someone in the crowd that is his friend?

For those being able to become Li Yufeng's friend, what sort of character would they be? Since such a character came to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, things would definitely be interesting.

"Brother Qin, long time no see."

Just as Qin Wentian was being told to scram, a voice rang out in the air. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, only to see Li Yufeng descending from the sky, landing beside him. He smiled, "It has been more than a year. To think that I would meet you here."

"Li Yufeng." Qin Wentian smiled. How coincidental. It's said that Princess Nongyue was the host of this banquet, he was wondering if Li Yufeng would come here. And to think that his speculations were right, Li Yufeng really did.

At this moment, Li Yufeng sensed that the atmosphere was somewhat tense. He stared at the surroundings, and soon saw Mu Qiu and young master Duanmu coldly laughing, as well as the coldness from the people of the Wan Clan. On this side, only Qin Wentian stood here lonely with a beautiful girl behind him. This fellow, back then when in the sacred academy, he was already surrounding by a bevy of beauties. What good luck he has with women.

"Brother Qin, what's going on here?" Li Yufeng smiled when he saw this scene.

"Someone told me to scram, and said that for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, I'm fated never to be able to enter there." Qin Wentian shook his head and bitterly smiled.

"..." Li Yufeng's eyes flashed, staring at Duanmu and Mu Qiu. A look of interest appeared in his eyes. Thinking of back then, Qin Wentian, the imposing young man who roasted white tigers and ate their flesh in the sacred academy, was actually bullied by people here?

"What an interesting matter." Li Yufeng laughed.

"Who the hell are you?" Wan Qingshan coldly asked, this young man beside Qin Wentian seemed a little familiar.

"Since I came here, I'm naturally someone who is prepared to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain." Li Yufeng laughed.

"No matter who you are, since you are standing beside him, you too, are fated never to be able to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Scram now, get the hell from my sight." Mu Qiu smiled at Li Yufeng, the smile on his face was just like before, filled with absolute confidence.

Chapter 1337: Unable to Tolerate Any Longer

"Cough..."

When this sentence was uttered, Li Yufeng's face was filled with black lines. No matter who he was, he wasn't fated to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, and he was even told to scram?

He came from thousands of miles away to see his lover Beiming Nongyue. And right now, at the banquet Beiming Nongyue was hosting, there actually was someone pointing at him, telling him to scram?

Li Yufeng didn't know whether to cry or smile. He stared at Mu Qiu who was before him as he asked, "You sure you want to talk to me like this?"

After speaking, Li Yufeng still glanced at his side. There was no one standing beside him.

"Another retard." Mu Qiu pitifully glanced at Li Yufeng. After that, he turned his eyes onto Qin Wentian, "Do you need me to tell you to scram again for the third time?"

"I'm also from the Wan Clan. Wan Qingshan, do you have to be so ruthless?" Wan Zhuqing's expression was extremely ugly. It's fine if the Wan Clan wanted to curry favor with those with high status, but now, they actually wanted both Qin Wentian and Zhiyin to lose the chance to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

"It's you all who don't know what's good for yourselves. You should really discipline your daughter, and as for this young man, tell him to scram. We are already being very polite here." Wan Qingshan coldly spoke.

Li Yufeng was somewhat sympathetic as he glanced at Qin Wentian. Who would have thought that this fellow came all the way here and was actually repeatedly told to scram by such trashy

characters. Right now, most probably their feelings were both the same - their hearts were filled with helplessness.

"Princess Nongyue has yet to arrive, she didn't say anything about us. Who are you guys? Do you all really have the qualifications to decide for her?" Li Yufeng's temper was very good. His voice was calm as he spoke to Mu Qiu.

"So what?" Mu Qiu gave a 'couldn't be bothered' glance at Li Yufeng, while radiating a cold intent.

"If that's the case, I really want to see how you can get us to scram." Li Yufeng stared at Mu Qiu, "The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty organized a gathering for geniuses from all over every ten years. Now you actually want to force us to leave. I really want to see what you would do when the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty notices this commotion."

Mu Qiu's expression changed. If this was not here, killing two immortal-foundation characters naturally would be a very minor thing, especially to someone of his status. But this place was the entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, the place where Princess Nongyue was holding the banquet. If he domineeringly gave the command to kill these two, it was impossible for him to avoid discovery. Since that was the case, he had no way to anticipate the reactions of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty."

Although he was from an extraordinary background, there naturally would be no one who would dare to go against the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty now that they are in their territory.

"Very smart, using the prestige of the dynasty to suppress me? You might be too clever for your own good. From now on, my men will keep an eye on you. If you don't scram, there's naturally no problem. In that case..." Mu Qiu's eyes gleamed with coldness, "Die."

As the sound of his voice faded, a cold killing intent gushed forth, enveloping Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian. The gaze which he used to

look at Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng was like someone looking at dead men.

Wan Zhuqing paled. "Young master Mu, mercy please."

He was the one who asked Qin Wentian to travel here together. Right now, Qin Wentian actually met a life-and-death crisis.

"One cannot escape one's sin." Wan Qingshan coldly spoke.

"Courting your own death." Wan Miaoyan's expression was cold. "Sometimes, the price for acting tough, is your life. How utterly foolish, a clear example of overestimation of one's own abilities."

Among the Wan Clan's crowd, numerous mocking voices rang out, extremely ear-piercing.

Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng stood alone, seemingly extremely lonely.

"Naturally, if this beauty is willing to beg for mercy for you, maybe I will reconsider." Mu Qiu stared at Zhiyin as he smiled.

Zhiyin frowned, her expression was cold.

"You really think much of yourself." Qin Wentian spoke to Mu Qiu. His calm gaze had no fluctuation of emotions within.

"Princess Nongyue is here!"

"The Princess has arrived!" At this moment, sounds of exclamations rang out. The people in this vast area started stir up. Countless gazes stared up in the air only to see that in a certain direction, a group of experts were soaring through the air. Princess Nongyue was mounted upon a black-colored demon with countless experts beside her for protection.

"Princess Nongyue is truly a phoenix among humans."

"The daughter of heaven, not only is her status and talent extraordinary, her beauty is flawless as well."

"I wonder who would be so lucky to marry the princess in the

future. Most probably, one could die with no regrets."

Countless sighs of admiration rang out from the crowd. At this instant, even over at Qin Wentian's location, the people of Wan Clan were also staring up at the dazzling Princess Nongyue.

Beiming Nongyue, the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, an unexcelled and lofty character.

Wan Miaoyan stared up in the sky, feeling envy in her heart. This was a true daughter of the heavens. Although in Skyflame City, she was respected by many, here in the royal capital, almost everyone used flirtatious gazes on her. The characters they encountered randomly, the Duanmu young master and Mu Qiu, were both characters that the Wan Clan had to look up to. Only Princess Nongyue had the qualifications to cause others to look up at her in reverence.

This, was the absolute distance between them.

Staring at Princess Nongyue sitting upon the black throne, Wan Miaoyan clenched her fists tightly. One day, she also wanted to become a glorious character like that. In that case, let everything begin here in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

"Princess Nongyue grows more and more beautiful." Mu Qiu sighed with admiration. This was a woman he truly wanted to pursue. If he was able to marry her, he would instantly gain boundless glory, rising to the upper echelons of his clan. As for Wan Miaoyan and Zhiyin, although they were pretty, their statuses were lowly. At most, he would only play with them.

"We pay our respects to Princess." Countless voices rang out in unison. The countless number of people here all bowed to show their respect. The joining of the voices gathered together to form a terrifying current, shaking all directions. The female figure sitting on the throne nodded in response, radiating authority and regality.

Such a feeling caused the hearts of Wan Miaoyan and the others tremble. The rush of impact it brought to them from witnessing such a scene, was shocking to the extreme.

"This time, the opening of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is hosted and organized by me. I represent the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty to welcome the geniuses who came here from all regions. Now, the banquet has already been prepared, everyone can enjoy it to the fullest. After the banquet, I will then officially select the geniuses who are eligible to enter the mountain for cultivation." Beiming Nongyue stood up, stretching her hands to indicate her intent to the masses, appearing extremely impressive. Although she was facing countless people, as a princess, she didn't feel nervous or fear at all.

She was born lofty and extraordinary.

"Many thanks Princess!" Everyone spoke in unison. After that, many of the geniuses sat down and began to enjoy the banquet. There are also many people who still remained standing. The sight of so many people truly marks this as a grand occasion.

"Beiming Nongyue seems to be more beautiful compared to before." Qin Wentian glanced over, as he smiled at Li Yufeng beside him.

"That's only natural." Li Yufeng was also looking at her. Right now, Li Yufeng was also staring at her. His mood now was much better than before. This lass Nongyue, actually had such an impressive side to her. In his heart, he couldn't help but to feel a faint feeling of satisfaction.

"Yet another disgusting act." Wan Miaoyan had a look of extreme disgust on her face. "Using the Princess' name casually, to elevate yourself to be extraordinary. You are clearly a lowly existence yet you kept pretending to see through many things, trying to act calm in the face of whatever you faced. This is really the first time I met such a shameless person."

Qin Wentian stared at Wan Miaoyan. In her eyes, there was real disgust, from the depths of her heart.

But truly, his casual attitude of calmness even in the face of characters with high status like Duanmu, Mu Qiu and even Beiming Nongyue, might felt a little too fake in the eyes of Wan Miaoyan, causing her to feel disgust for him.

"Despicable and lowly." Wan Qingshan coldly spoke. "Also, Zhiyin, in the future you should stay in the royal capital and accompany young master Mu Qiu. This is a command from the clan."

Zhiyin's countenance being revealed was something that caused Wan Qingshan to feel extremely uncomfortable. Her beauty might block the path of his daughter, Wan Miaoyan. Now, Miaoyan had a sliver of chance to get together with the young master Duanmu, hence, he wanted to settle Zhiyin as soon as possible.

No matter how good Qin Wentian's temper was, no matter how much he couldn't be bothered with them earlier, right now, in the face of these countless insults, he could tolerate no longer. A wave of coldness finally radiated from him.

"You actually dare to get angry?" Mu Qiu had a look of interest on his face.

"Do you believe that I can make you guys unable to walk out from here?" Li Yufeng smiled as he stared at Mu Qiu and Duanmu before him.

Mu Qiu and Duanmu's expressions froze. After that, Mu Qiu started laughing. The people in the surroundings all laughed as well. Duanmu icily spoke, "Even if the Princess blames us, it seems that there are some things we must do no matter what. Lowly characters should have the attitude of a lowly character, an ant trying to shake a tree? Overestimating yourselves would only be courting death."

"Can you still tolerate this?" Qin Wentian asked in a light voice.

"No." Li Yufeng shook his head.

"Would we cause Nongyue to be unhappy?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"Nongyue wouldn't care about such a minor matter." Li Yufeng replied.

"They seem to have several immortal king guards." Qin Wentian continued.

"No problem, they wouldn't dare to act." Li Yufeng smiled.

"In that case, fine." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. The conversation between the two of them was extremely calm, filling Wan Miaoyan with even more disgust.

After that, everyone only saw Qin Wentian stepping out, moving towards Wan Qingshan.

Wan Qingshan looked at Qin Wentian as he coldly snorted.

"Before this, there was plenty of mocking, I might mind it a little but because you are nothing more than a pitiful worm, I didn't really hold it against you. However, although I didn't hold it against you, the mouths of you guys only got more and more smelly, as your countenances grew more and more ugly. I can forget everything that happened in the past, but your insult towards me and Zhiyin earlier, as well as that killing intent you unleashed, you ultimately would still have to pay a price for that." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Price?" Wan Qingshan unleashed his might, might from the peak of immortal-foundation.

"BOOM!" At the instant his aura gushed forth, Qin Wentian's palm already landed on his face, like a bolt of lightning.

"HOW DARE YOU!" Wan Miaoyan screamed. Wan Qingshan's aura fluctuated. Qin Wentian's palm attack transformed into a

runic inscription palm imprint, directly breaking through all defenses.

"PAK!" The clear resounding sound of a slap rang out like thunder as Wan Qingshan was smacked to the ground. His face was swollen and on it, a bright red imprint of five fingers could be seen on the side of his face. The force of the blow was so great that his brain was rattled!

Chapter 1338: If He Doesn't Die, Your Entire Clan Shall Be Annihilated

Wan Qingshan was stunned, so were the others of the Wan Clan. They didn't think that Qin Wentian would really act, and act so violently that a single slap sent Wan Qingshan flying to the ground.

Duanmu and Mu Qiu both were startled badly as well. Has this fellow gone mad?

"You are courting death!" Wan Yiyao shouted. Only to see Qin Wentian's left palm moving as another crisp sound rang out. Wan Yiyao was similarly sent flying.

"DIE!" Wan Qingshan who was on the ground suddenly erupted forth with an intense killing intent. However, even before he could climb up, Qin Wentian's feet already stomped down, like a foot of divinity, pressing against his chest. With a plop, Wan Qingshan coughed out fresh blood as his internal organs shuddered.

"Wentian." Wan Zhuqing's expression froze. Did the scene he feared finally occur?

"ARGH!" Wan Qingshan was being trampled upon, he had never felt such humiliation before. A terrifying killing intent surrounded him, as a surge of destructive energy was channeled into him. But the young man with his foot on him didn't even look at him? The calmness on his face also indicated contempt for Wan Qingshan. At this instant, everyone could feel the threat Qin Wentian represented.

"Release your feet!" Wan Miaoyan's anger surged forth, like a blazing goddess, wanting to burn everything to cinders.

"How truly impudent." Duanmu murmured.

"Since you guys acted first. You can only blame yourselves for courting death." Mu Qiu smiled. He then spoke, "I don't wish to see

the two of them any longer."

As the sound of his voice faded, the protectors around him all radiated coldness, as immortal king might bore down on Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng.

But at this moment, those immortal kings froze and didn't move as their expressions changed.

"Huh?" Mu Qiu frowned, staring at his protectors. "Didn't you all hear my words?"

"Young master, the other party has experts protecting them too." An immortal king spoke in a low voice, causing Mu Qiu's expression to stiffen. He stared at Li Yufeng only to see Li Yufeng smiling. In the next instant, numerous experts walked over here, causing the atmosphere to instantly turn tense.

When this scene occurred, both Mu Qiu and Duanmu narrowed their eyes. While the people of the Wan Clan all had extremely fascinating expressions.

Wan Miaoyan stared at these experts who appeared before she glanced at Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian. Could it be that there's some major power behind that fellow?

But Qin Wentian had always been alone and was in Skyflame City with them.

"There doesn't seem to be a character like you in the royal capital. Who are you?" Mu Qiu stared at Li Yufeng,

"Someone from the outside." Li Yufeng lightly laughed.

"Since you came from the other regions, even if you have some immortal kings protecting you, this place is the royal capital after all and you don't have the qualifications to act wild here. Apologize now and scram." Duanmu icily spoke. As an emperor-ranked power in the royal capital, his perspective was naturally higher compared to many. Li Yufeng's guards might frighten the Wan Clan, but to them? It was still far from sufficient.

"Earlier I've already said that I will make you guys unable to walk out of this area." Li Yufeng's countenance was as calm as ever. "Tell me, do you all want to fight against me solo, or do you all want a group battle?"

"What audacious words. I truly want to see where your courage comes from, daring to say such words in front of I, Mu Qiu." Mu Qiu spoke loudly. More and more people in the surroundings glanced over, and for those who knew of the Mu Clan and the Duanmu Clan, all had looks of interest on their faces as they prepared to watch the incoming drama.

Things are going to be exciting. The Mu Clan and the Duanmu Clan in the royal capital are extremely terrifying, both of them are emperor-ranked powers and had deep roots in the royal capital.

Right now, there seemed to be someone from an outside power who clashed with the young masters of both clans. Given the confidence of the outsider, maybe his background might be extraordinary as well. In fact, the probability is high that the outsider also originated from an emperor-ranked power.

Immortal emperors were characters who stood at the highest peak in the immortal realms. In perspective of the entire living entities, the number of immortal emperors were pathetically limited, leading to a small amount of emperor-ranked powers. It wasn't easy to encounter anyone from an emperor-ranked power normally.

A genius that was nurtured by such a power would naturally have an unexcelled arrogance in their bones.

"The two of you, come at me together." Mu Qiu stepped forth, speaking to Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian.

"....."

Li Yufeng truly didn't know whether to laugh or cry. It was very rare for someone to treat him like this, acting towards him with

such contempt. A mere descendant from an emperor-ranked power actually dared to tell him and Qin Wentian to come at him together?

One was the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect while the other was a peak genius who caused storms of blood in the sacred academy. In addition, both of them were rankers of the Supreme Might Rankings.

Mu Qiu, wanted them both to come at him together?

"Do you want to do it, or shall I?" Li Yufeng turned back and asked Qin Wentian.

"You can do the honors." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Although Li Yufeng's cultivation was slightly lower than his, Qin Wentian wouldn't doubt his strength. Facing against a mere Mu Qiu, Mu Qiu simply wasn't even worthy of a mention.

"Sure." Li Yufeng smiled and nodded his head. After that, an extremely powerful aura gushed forth from Mu Qiu as golden light illuminated the area around him. This powerful technique caused the people of a large area around here to notice.

Li Yufeng released his immortal-foundation. In an instant, boundless light cloaked him, forming into layers of battle armor. A terrifying furnace that seemed to be able to refine everything in the heavens and earth took form behind him, flowing with dark golden currents, brewing a firestorm of devastation. His immortal law energy covered this entire space and for an instant, everyone nearby felt that they were being baked in a furnace.

Mu Qiu and Duanmu's countenance both changed. This aura was way too overwhelming.

A peak-level immortal-foundation expert releasing his aura instantly drew countless gazes over. Many people had a puzzled expression. At this banquet organized by Princess Nongyue, someone actually dared to create a scene here?

"BOOM!" Mu Qiu stepped out. The golden killing light he radiated blasted out as his domain contracted, shrinking the battlefield to a very small space.

The terrifying furnace seemed capable of devouring everything, directly engulfing the golden light, devouring it as it flew towards Mu Qiu.

"ARGH!" Abruptly, a scream of misery rang out from Mu Qiu. He felt the temperature around him soaring drastically, to the point where he felt he himself was directly being refined. A smaller furnace appeared above him, cascading its light down onto him, wanting to melt him down.

"Stay your hand!" A violent roar rang out, Mu Qiu's protectors stepped forth but at the same time, the experts around Li Yufeng also stepped out, directly blocking them. The auras from both sides swept out, gushing against each other, causing everyone in the area to notice.

"It's them, those whom we met before." The expressions of people of the Wan Clan all turned unsightly. Li Yufeng's group was actually the group they saw soaring through the air just as they arrived at the royal capital. To them, this group of people was also legendary characters.

And this Li Yufeng actually called Qin Wentian as Brother Qin. In that case, what sort of character was Qin Wentian exactly?

The expressions of everyone from the Wan Clan all changed. At this moment, they finally understood that they just got dragged into a storm that was beyond their level to handle.

Wan Qingshan was still trampled on by Qin Wentian. Wan Yiyao was bleeding from the corner of her mouth. But at this instant, the shock in their hearts far exceeded the pain of their injuries. Even a character like Mu Qiu could feel the threat of death.

"Do you want to die in the royal capital?" Mu Qiu glared at Li

Yufeng.

"Earlier, didn't you still want the two of us to come at you together? Who would have thought that you are such trash. You can't win against me and you decided to threaten me now?" Li Yufeng laughed.

"The Princess is coming over. Release him." Duanmu spoke. Everyone respectively inclined their heads and saw Princess Nongyue bringing some experts over. Her magnificence caused those who saw her to bow and pay respects to her. Even those from the Mu and the Duanmu Clans all bowed as they called out, "We pay our respects to Princess."

"We pay our respects to Princess." The people of the Wan Clan all bowed as well, as they stared at this legendary character, the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

"Princess, I'm Duanmu Xiu of the Duanmu Clan. The origins of this man are unknown, he actually dares to create a scene at the banquet Princess is hosting. This crime of his can only be payable by his death." The young master Duanmu bowed to Beiming Nongyue as he spoke. At this moment, Mu Qiu's life was in danger. In that case, Duanmu Xiu decided to make use of the princess' presence instead.

Li Yufeng laughed, he laughed in a very interesting manner.

Qin Wentian lightly shook his head. This Mu Qiu and Duanmu Xiu are both courting their deaths.

Beiming Nongyue turned to Duanmu, she then spoke, "Before this, I've already noticed the scene here. The conflict happened only because of both of you. If I have to administer punishment, doesn't that mean that I have to execute all of you involved?"

Duanmu Xiu instantly stiffened as his countenance grew unsightly.

"Princess, I'm Mu Qiu of the Mu Clan. This man is barbaric and

has no one in his eyes, he even shows great disrespect towards Princess." Mu Qiu could feel the threat of death looming over him, at this point of time, how could he care about face?

"Is that so?" Beiming Nongyue spoke. "In that case, I should have to thank you for acting for the sake of me? Fine then, you guys can continue."

Everyone felt their hearts tremble. A princess of the dynasty, even if it was descendants of an emperor-ranked power, does she even needs to care?

Naturally, there was no need for her to give any face. The people of the Wan Clan had countenances as pale as paper.

"Before this, I've already reminded you twice. Today, you won't be able to leave this place." Li Yufeng stared at Mu Qiu. Instantly, a terrifying surge of destructive might gushed forth.

"ARGH!" Mu Qiu screamed in agony, his body was being refined inch by inch and at this very moment, a terrifying burst of immortal light gushed forth from him, forming into the silhouette of an imposing expert, an immortal emperor's protective strand of immortal sense.

"How dare you!" This immortal emperor roared, coldly looking at Li Yufeng.

"You are the impudent one." Beiming Nongyue snorted coldly. Only then did the immortal emperor notice her.

"Princess Nongyue, what's going on? Why is someone trying to kill my grandson?" That immortal emperor asked.

"Your grandson is too tyrannical, having no one in his eyes, wanting to expel me from here on behalf of the princess. He even told me that I won't be leaving the royal capital alive. Hence, he has to die." Li Yufeng inclined his head, staring at the immortal emperor as he slowly replied. Countless people were shocked by this. Despite the appearance of an immortal emperor, he actually

still dared to be so domineering!

"You think you can touch him?" Killing intent radiated from the immortal emperor, only to see countless immortal king experts swiftly appearing before Li Yufeng, protecting him.

However, Li Yufeng was laughing when he felt the killing intent.

"The battle was initiated by him. He can't win against me so an elder of his clan stepped out?" Li Yufeng mockingly laughed. "You want to protect him? Fine, I can give you a chance. But if he doesn't die today, do you believe I will exterminate your entire clan as the price?"

Chapter 1339: Everyone Shudders

As the sound of Li Yufeng's voice faded, silence descended upon the entire area.

At this moment, the person before Li Yufeng was a projection of an immortal emperor's immortal sense. There was naturally no way for Li Yufeng to not know who he was speaking to.

However, even when facing an immortal emperor, he actually said such a thing about exterminating his entire clan if Mu Qiu didn't die.

Do you want Mu Qiu to die? Or do you want your entire clan to die?

Was this arrogance? How exceedingly arrogant! In addition, he was actually this arrogant before Princess Nongyue.

When arrogance reached an extreme, others wouldn't think that this person was ignorant any longer. Only those with a truly terrifying background and self-confidence would act like this. What capabilities does he have to threaten an immortal emperor? Immortal emperors wouldn't be frightened so easily.

The destructive might enveloped Qiu Mu. Duanmu Xiu also froze. The immortal king guards beside them and the people of the Wan Clan didn't dare to move as well.

Mu Qiu and Duanmu had always confidently thought that as long as the other party isn't from the royal clan of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, in this royal capital, they only couldn't afford to offend very few characters who were similarly from emperor-ranked powers. Especially when Mu Qiu stood together with Duanmu Xiu, their confidence grew even more intense. They all were acquainted with those they shouldn't antagonize. But they didn't recognise Li Yufeng.

The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty's territory was extremely vast

but in this royal capital alone, the number of people they can't afford to offend, was truly only a limited few. Hence, they naturally felt that they were qualified to be domineering.

But at this moment, both Mu Qiu and Duanmu could feel an extraordinary aura. Could it be that this man before them really was from a power which both of them couldn't afford to offend?

If not, why would he dare to say such words in front of an immortal emperor?

Right now, all the Wan Clan was so terrified that they stood there dumbfoundedly when they heard those words. The beautiful eyes of Wan Miaoyan were still cold, but great waves of shock were buffeting her heart. She discovered that things were much more complicated than what she imagined. The people whom she thought lowly of, might very well be existences her Wan Clan couldn't afford to offend. They might be someone on the same tier as those legendary characters.

Wan Qingshan was still being trampled upon by Qin Wentian. He raised his head and stared at Qin Wentian, only to discover Qin Wentian's expression was as calm as ever. It was as though his expression would never change and as though Li Yufeng's words were only natural. At this moment, Wan Qingshan suddenly had an extremely uncomfortable feeling, as chills appeared in his heart.

That immortal emperor stared at Li Yufeng, wanting to see through him. After that, he glanced at the technique unleashed by Li Yufeng as his eyes narrowed. This type of energy isn't similar to anything he knew from any of the peak powers in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

"Who are you?" That immortal emperor asked.

"Li Yufeng." Staring at the other party's eyes, Li Yufeng calmly smiled. Naturally, he didn't think that just a name was sufficient to frighten an immortal emperor. Similarly as a peak power of the

northern regions, the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty might be located in the neighbouring area next to the Hundred Refinements Sect, the distance was still too vast after all. Everyone in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty recognized the princesses, but only a few of them would recognize a Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect.

Only those immortal kings who were truly at the peak, or famous immortal emperors would have their names circulated around the vast immortal realms.

Qin Wentian's name could circulate around the eastern regions of the immortal realms because it was a miracle. As for Li Yufeng, he hasn't done anything so miraculous yet.

"I came from the Hundred Refinements Sect." Li Yufeng's next words were like thunder from a clear sky, ringing out loud in the ears of that immortal emperor and Mu Qiu.

"As expected..." That immortal emperor narrowed his eyes. When he heard this immortal-foundation character threatening to exterminate his clan, he should have already thought of the possibility that this young man might be from a peak power. And for the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, there weren't any other peak powers other than their royal clan.

Mu Qiu and Duanmu Xiu were descendants from emperor-ranked powers. Although they didn't know who Li Yufeng was, they naturally wouldn't be so ignorant to the extent where they have never heard of the Hundred Refinements Sect before. It was a peak power on equal standing as the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

Their hearts, continued sinking.

"This is the Saint Child of my sect." An immortal king guard beside Li Yufeng coldly spoke. At this place, his Saint Child was actually threatened by a junior at the immortal-foundation realm, saying that Li Yufeng has to die in the royal capital. What nonsense was this?

Mu Qiu turned pale. He finally understood that he encountered someone he couldn't afford to antagonize.

"Mu Qiu, kneel down and apologize." That immortal emperor berated. Mu Qiu was trembling, and his face was now completely pale. Before the countless gazes of everyone, before Beiming Nongyue, he had to kneel down to apologize?

The expressions of those from the Wan Clan all turned extremely fascinating to behold. The waves of shock in the hearts of Wan Miaoyan, Wan Yiyao and their group, was the most intense. They initially thought that Duanmu Xiu and Mu Qiu were legendary lofty characters at the peak. Hence, their Wan Clan wanted to spare no expense to curry favor with them.

However, to their horror, they discovered that those whom they looked down upon with disdain, were actually characters Mu Qiu and Duanmu Xiu couldn't afford to offend.

"Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, Li Yufeng." Wan Zhuqing mumbled. Right now, his state of heart was being shaken by waves of shock. This... wasn't this the name Qin Wentian had mentioned before?

Qin Wentian said before that Beiming Nongyue, the princess of the immortal dynasty already had someone she loved. And the person she loved was none other than the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, Li Yufeng.

At that time, Wan Zhuqing still thought that Qin Wentian was joking. He said that Qin Wentian was such a good joker, speaking of such things with such conviction as though they were true... But now, Li Yufeng was right before his eyes and he is really the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect. Not only that, he was also acquainted with Qin Wentian and referred to Qin Wentian as Brother Qin.

When he connected everything together, one could very well imagine how great the waves of shock in Wan Zhuqing's heart

were.

Was what Qin Wentian told him before really a joke?

Wan Zhuqing trembled. He inclined his head and stared at Beiming Nongyue in the air. She had been quietly standing there from the start. Earlier, Duanmu Xiu and Mu Qiu wanted her to back them up but she didn't bother with them. If what Qin Wentian said was real, in that case, then...

Since Wan Zhuqing could think of this, Zhiyin naturally could as well. After all, she was in the sedan with them too. However, her state of heart was much calmer in comparison. After all, she had once asked Qin Wentian about who he was before and Qin Wentian did admit that he had a pretty extraordinary background. It was just that Zhiyin didn't expect how extraordinary Qin Wentian truly was.

Next, Wan Yiyao started to tremble. Wan Zhuqing's soft words reminded her of the words she heard before. Back then, she mocked Zhiyin for acting pure, and mocked Qin Wentian for speaking about lofty characters to elevate his own status. But now, the lies she assumed, were all proven real one by one.

"Li Yufeng is the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect. In that case, who was Qin Wentian?" Many of those from the Wan Clan turned their gazes to Qin Wentian. Wan Qingshan who was being trampled upon, seemed to have forgotten the shame of being trampled on. His mind was in chaos, and thinking of everything that happened before, his heart couldn't help but to shudder.

"Cough..." A low groan was heard as Wan Qingshan coughed out another mouthful of blood. However, nobody from the Wan Clan dared to move.

"Apologize?" Li Yufeng suddenly laughed. If apologizing was enough, there wouldn't be any fights in the cultivation world. I insulted you and wanted to kill you but when I discovered I'm weaker than you, I apologize to you... Where would there be such a

wonderful thing in the world?

"Have you thought clearly? Can I kill him now? So is it he who dies, or your entire clan?"

Li Yufeng coldly spoke. Earlier his temper was too good. He even found it somewhat funny. It has always been him suppressing others with his background, when had it ever been the other way round? Truly, this is such a shameful thing.

Mu Qiu dies, or his entire clan gets annihilated?

These simple words were sharp and tyrannical to the extreme. Mu Qiu felt a bone-chilling cold, he had never expected death would be so close to him.

"Princess, can you spare Mu Qiu?" That immortal emperor turned to stare at Beiming Nongyue. Li Yufeng wasn't willing to spare Mu Qiu, in that case, he can only place his hopes on Beiming Nongyue. This place was the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty after all. As long as Beiming Nongyue was willing to help, everything could be settled easily.

"Emperor Mu, one must ultimately pay the price for the things they have done. I've seen everything which happened earlier, Mu Qiu was too domineering and arrogant, wanting to expel people who came to participate in this gathering, even using death to threaten them. Since this is the case, he must pay the price for his actions. Luckily, your Mu Clan still isn't implicated within. Hence, Emperor Mu, you should just step back." Beiming Nongyue calmly replied.

After that, her gaze turned to Li Yufeng again, "You too, since you are already here, you can just look for me directly. Why must you create such a scene."

After she spoke, the hearts of countless people shuddered, look for her directly?

The princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Beiming

Nongyue seemed to be acquainted with the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, Li Yufeng. In addition, their relationship seemed to be quite deep.

"I initially wanted to give you a surprise." Li Yufeng laughed. Beiming Nongyue rolled her eyes. After that, her silhouette flashed as she appeared beside Li Yufeng.

In the next instant, their hands intertwined.

Sounds of exclamations instantly rang out, as the entirety of people here were shocked.

Seeing such a scene, how could they still not understand what's going on.

The Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect and Princess Nongyue of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty were actually a couple.

Mu Qiu's countenance was like dead ashes as despair rose up in his heart. Duanmu Xiu's face was filled with panic. Although right now, nobody was making a move on him, his body was trembling from the fear in his heart.

The people of the Wan Clan were pale white, everything Qin Wentian has said before, was real.

Beiming Nongyue, princess of their dynasty, someone so lofty which they can never come in contact to, was now holding Li Yufeng's hand while Li Yufeng referred to Qin Wentian as Brother Qin.

"Is this the surprise you want to give me?" Beiming Nongyue speechlessly said.

"Haha, you can't blame me for this. All this happened because of Brother Qin. Being able to meet a character like him here, how can that not be considered a surprise?" Li Yufeng laughed.

Beiming Nongyue and Li Yufeng both turned together, staring at

Qin Wentian. The lofty princess in the eyes of the Wan Clan now had a smile on her face as she spoke, "Since you came to my Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, why are you still here to take the test? You can come and find me directly too, would I not dare to welcome a grand character like you?!"

Chapter 1340: Too Late for Regrets

Beiming Nongyue's words instantly shifted the attention of everyone to Qin Wentian. She came here personally, and was holding Li Yufeng's hands, causing boundless shock to everyone. Li Yufeng was the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect.

And now, Beiming Nongyue was treating Qin Wentian equally too. Who was he exactly?

In fact, Beiming Nongyue's tone had the lilting hint of a tease.

"You can come find me directly too, how would I not dare to welcome a grand character like you?"

What status did this young man have exactly? Why was he qualified for the princess to joke with him? Also, the term which Beiming Nongyue referred to him as, was very interesting as well. A grand character?

In addition, Li Yufeng earlier also said that he came here only because he discovered Qin Wentian was here. For someone that could instantly attract the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect over, and even made the Darknorth Princess refer to him as such, what sort of person was he exactly?

At the very least, this Qin Wentian must have an equal status in comparison to them. Not only in terms of cultivation base, but also in terms of talent and background.

After all, if speaking of cultivation bases, most of the people here had equal cultivation bases to Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue.

Originally, Duanmu Xiu's heart was already numb. Earlier, if it still wasn't bad enough that he offended Li Yufeng, right now, he was thoroughly in the throes of despair. He had insulted Qin Wentian much worse compared to how he insulted Li Yufeng.

And now, the words spoken by Princess Nongyue were undoubtedly telling him that it didn't matter who he offended

because he couldn't afford to offend any of them.

The people of the Wan Clan were all shaking, even for Wan Qingshan who was still being stomped on by Qin Wentian. At this instant, he didn't feel anger nor humiliation. He only felt despair.

Before this, all those mocking words he had spoken to Qin Wentian before now contained a pressure heavy enough to squash him to death.

"Grand character?" Qin Wentian didn't think so much. When he heard how Beiming Nongyue addressed him, he couldn't help but laugh as he shrugged his shoulders. "I came here to temper myself and just so coincidentally, the date for the opening of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is near. And who would have thought that the person hosting the banquet would actually be you? If I knew this, I wouldn't have mingled with the crowd. I was even told to scram and received death threats."

Qin Wentian's casual words, were like thunder ringing out in Mu Qiu, Duanmu Xiu and the Wan Clan's ears. Before this, Qin Wentian was merely a 'minor' character. Nobody would care about his words. In fact, he was even insulted by others as they assumed his words to be of arrogance. But now, each and every one of his words would determine the life and death of these people around him.

"Am I wrong saying that you are a grand character? Back then, wherever you went, all the geniuses there would tremble as you caused a storm of blood." Beiming Nongyue laughed. "At that time, compared to you, I who am a princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty did truly seem insignificant."

"Yeah, when I was knocked off from the Supreme Might Rankings by you back then, I always wanted to find you for a spar. However, I soon discovered that I wouldn't be able to win. As the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, I can only shake my head in despair." Li Yufeng laughed. He still couldn't see through

Qin Wentian, but back then in that intense battle at the sacred academy where Qin Wentian fought against Huang Shatian to a draw, Li Yufeng knew that he wouldn't be able to do the same.

Also, afterwards he also learned that at the foot of the devil mountain, Qin Wentian had actually defeated Huang Shatian. Under the immortal king realm, there shouldn't be anyone else who can defeat him despite the vastness of the immortal realms.

"Who is this fellow exactly?"

"Princess Nongyue and Saint Child Li Yufeng, although they seem to be joking, their words clearly indicate that they are inferior to Qin Wentian. How terrifying is Qin Wentian exactly...?"

Beiming Nongyue's fame wasn't simply dependent on her beauty. And since Li Yufeng could become the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, it naturally depended on his absolute talent. However, the two of them were actually indicating that they were inferior to this inconspicuous character among the crowd. How could the hearts of everyone not tremble?

"You guys should stop praising me so much." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled. "It has been so many years since we last met. Now that I met you, a couple who engenders envy in others, shouldn't you two treat me to a drink?"

"Naturally, after the matter here is settled, come with me to my pavilion. I will show graciousness of being the host." Beiming Nongyue nodded and smiled.

Their conversations were like old friends speaking, ordinary and mediocre. Qin Wentian's tone was as calm as ever, even when he was facing the incredibly lofty and high-up Princess Nongyue.

Right now, the faces of everyone in the Wan Clan were burning with shame when they thought that in the past, Qin Wentian was intentionally speaking arrogantly to elevate himself. But when a person of his status spoke to people like Duanmu Xiu, did he even

need to act? Even if he was speaking to Beiming Nongyue, he was as calm as ever. Those with true pride in themselves who acted like this no matter who they were facing. Hence, there was no need for him to look up to anyone, he could calmly treat them equally.

Only now did the people of the Wan Clan understand. Their hearts were like being sliced by blades. Wan Yiyao didn't even dare to look at Qin Wentian directly now, that young man who was speaking to Princess Nongyue.

As for Mu Qiu, it was as though the three of them have forgotten about him. Even for the immortal emperor's immortal sense, it was being ignored as well. What attitude was this?

It was like from their point of views, Mu Qiu basically was an insignificant worm. As for the immortal sense of the immortal emperor, it was after all, merely a strand of immortal sense. Unless of course the immortal emperor personally appeared, maybe then, they would take him more seriously.

"Pu."

At this moment, a light plopping sound rang out, causing the eyes of everyone to narrow as their hearts pounded.

The young master of the Duanmu Clan actually knelt down to Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian at this moment.

The lofty and arrogant Duanmu Xiu was actually kneeling on the ground and even kowtowing to them. "I, Duanmu Xiu, have eyes but couldn't see. Earlier, I insulted both sirs but luckily, I have not commit any great mistakes yet. I hope that Princess and the two sirs would be able to forgive me. If you have any requests, I, Duanmu Xiu, would naturally do my best to fulfil them."

Duanmu Xiu knelt on the ground and begged for mercy, there was an intense struggle in his heart. He was lofty and arrogant. However, this completely destroyed his pride. Earlier, the three of them casually spoke, yet this made Duanmu Xiu truly sense how

extraordinary they are. They simply didn't care about the life or death of Mu Xiu. Naturally, they didn't care about him as well. Even for the protective immortal sense of an immortal emperor, they had the guts to ignore it.

He wanted to leave here alive, and if he wanted to do so, he could only kneel and beg for mercy.

Mu Qiu, Duanmu Xiu were both incomparably arrogant people. Right now, Mu Qiu was on the verge of death. Duanmu Xiu was kneeling and begging for mercy.

Before this, their arrogant behaviours were still fresh on everyone's minds. Duanmu Xiu, the legendary character whom everyone revered, was now on his knees, begging Qin Wentian for mercy.

She once said that Qin Wentian was just an ant while Duanmu Xiu was a legendary character standing on the clouds. Duanmu Xiu only needed to casually stomp and Qin Wentian would be squashed to bits.

She once said that Qin Wentian was a lowly character who didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth.

But who was it exactly that was the lowly one?

Who was it exactly, that was the legendary character standing on the clouds?

Sometimes, those legendary characters might just be beside you but was ignored completely. In fact, they even insulted this man, projecting their contempt to him.

Today, the people of the Wan Clan clearly understood the idiom, 'having eyes but unable to see clearly.'

"Brother Qin, have you decided?" Princess Nongyue asked.

Qin Wentian calmly regarded Duanmu who was kneeling before him. He had no looks of satisfaction on his face. With regards to

this, he really couldn't be bothered at all. At the start, Duanmu Xiu was exceedingly arrogant and even insulted him. But now, his arrogance most probably had completely crumbled.

Actually, he didn't need to do anything. From now on, Duanmu Xiu would never be able to raise his head high again. The moment he knelt today, his prestige had been completely destroyed.

"Scram." Qin Wentian blasted out a palm strike and with a bang, Duanmu Xiu was blasted far away. An imprint of five fingers could also be seen on his face. Qin Wentian didn't take his life, but the misery in Duanmu Xiu's heart now was even tougher to endure compared to death.

He really rolled away, leaving here like a defeated dog. He might have kept his life, but he lost all his face and prestige. From now on, he would never be the same again.

Qin Wentian naturally understood this. Duanmu Xiu's life was in his hands, but he still chose to spare him. The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty ruled over this area, but no matter what, the Duanmu Clan was still an emperor-ranked power. With the Mu Clan, these two emperor-ranked powers must definitely have terrifying influence. Although the dynasty wouldn't care about a single immortal emperor, Qin Wentian still had to consider things for Beiming Nongyue. It was enough to kill a single Mu Qiu. Duanmu Xiu wasn't as disgusting as Mu Qiu, and so, he decided to spare him.

"Plop." Mu Qiu also knelt down at this instant. Qin Wentian glanced at him with disgust. Earlier, the words he spoke to Zhiyin were already sufficient to determine his death.

"It's useless even if you kneel." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. As he spoke, Li Yufeng nodded, "I think so too."

As the sound of his voice faded, the people of the Hundred Refinements Sect naturally helped him to make a move. A blast of refinement energy shot out, enveloping and devouring Mu Qiu

completely. Mu Qiu was being refined by that terrifying destructive might as he screamed in agony. The body formed by the immortal emperor's immortal sense was trembling in anger but he couldn't do anything. He then turned to Beiming Nongyue, "Princess, I will take my leave."

As the sound of his voice faded, the immortal sense dissipated away. A powerful young master of the Mu Clan died just like that.

"Are there any of your friends among them?" Beiming Nongyue glanced at the Wan Clan.

"This is Zhiyin, a friend of mine. This is her father, Wan Zhuqing, they are good friends which I got acquainted with as I travelled here." Qin Wentian smiled as he introduced.

"Miss Zhiyin, Mr. Wan." Beiming Nongyue smiled and nodded to them both.

"Princess." Zhiyin bowed, she naturally knew of etiquette. But Wan Zhuqing wasn't as calm as her. He was trembling as he bowed, "Wan Zhuqing pays his respects to Princess."

"Old sir, since you are the friend of Brother Qin, you naturally are a valued guest of my Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. There's no need to be so polite." Beiming Nongyue smiled. When the people of the Wan Clan saw this scene, they even had thoughts of wanting to die.

Chapter 1341: Sorrowful

Zhiyin, Wan Zhuqing, both were people despised by their own Wan Clan. In fact, Wan Qingshan had tried to sacrifice Zhiyin multiple times to please Mu Qiu.

Princess Nongyue was someone they could never match up to. But now, Princess Nongyue actually said to Zhiyin and Wan Zhuqing that they were valued guests of her Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

Such an opportunity could at first be given to the entire Wan Clan. However, because of their attitude towards Qin Wentian, they all lost the chance. In fact, they even became Qin Wentian's enemy.

"What about them?" Beiming Nongyue glanced over to the rest of the Wan Clan.

"Not really familiar with them. However, these strangers repeatedly insulted me. I still have not accounted the debt with them." Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice, his words causing the Wan Clan to turn pale.

After that, Qin wentian stared at Wan Qingshan. "Initially, I couldn't be bothered with your attitude. But over here, you tried to sacrifice Zhiyin to curry favor with Mu Qiu, you used the word 'lowly' to insult me. Just based on these two points, you already deserve death."

Wan Qingshan's countenance was like dead ashes as despair rose up in his heart. He knew he wouldn't be able to live.

At the next instant, Wan Qingshan abruptly started laughing, in a very crazed manner. He crawled up and his appearance did seem like a mad man.

"I Wan Qingshan have eyes but am blind." Wan Qingshan mockingly laughed at himself. "Back when Zhuqing invited you

into our clan, we initially had the chance to befriend you. But because of Yiyao's wilfulness, Miaoyan's arrogance, and our pitiful false pride, we ignored and even insulted you. After coming to the royal capital, our arrogant Wan Clan became civil, clad in humility, not daring to offend anyone. We treated people like Duanmu Xiu as legendary characters but what's laughable is that people like him simply weren't even worth a mention before your eyes. How ridiculous, how pitiful."

Wan Zhuqing felt sorrow in his heart as he stared at his second brother. Truly pitiful indeed, who would have thought that right in their Wan Clan, there already was a legendary character who could cause Duanmu Xiu to kneel down.

"Yiyao, Miaoyan, both of you kneel down." Wan Qingshan suddenly spoke. Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiyao froze. They had to kneel?

Wan Yiyao glanced at Qin Wentian, great waves of shock rose up in her heart at this moment. If it wasn't for her willfulness, telling Qin Wentian to go and tame Redwing, purposely kept making things difficult for him and even insulted him, would the ending today be different?

When Qin Wentian spoke, he was incomparably calm, no matter who he was speaking to. She didn't like that expression and thought that Qin Wentian was pretending to act cool so as to elevate himself. However, how wrong was she?

She cast another glance at Beiming Nongyue who was beside Qin Wentian. This magnificence princess was a lofty character who stood on the clouds. Right now, she was standing beside Qin Wentian just like an old friend.

"Father, I know you want to save me. However, since we are already wrong, just let us continue to be wrong." Wan Miaoyan calmly spoke. She closed her eyes but she was feeling extremely complicated in her heart.

"However, I'm still extremely reluctant. This time, we came here to the royal capital for the sake of entering the immortal mountain, for the sake of breaking through to immortal king." Wan Miaoyan closed her eyes and sighed with despair. She then opened her eyes and glanced at Qin Wentian, "I want to challenge you. If you really depended on true strength to gain the favor of princess and saint child, even if you kill me, I won't complain."

"Miaoyan." Wan Qingshan shouted.

"Father, there's no need to persuade me. Before this when in front of Duanmu Xiu, we were already bending over our backs to please him. This time, I won't kneel even if it means death." Wan Miaoyan stared at Qin Wentian. She soared up into the air and coldly looked at him. Blazing flames spread around her, "Even if I have to die, I will fight to the death."

Qin Wentian inclined his head, a mocking smile appeared on his face as he stared at Wan Miaoyan.

"Do you think you would appear very respectable just like that?" Qin Wentian faintly spoke. "Insulting others to show your arrogance, nothing but a bitch with a dirty mouth. What qualifications do you have to speak of the word 'challenge' to me? Or could it be that you still harbor a trace of hope? Thinking that it wouldn't look good on me to act against you if you defeated me?"

If Wan Miaoyan simply looked down on him, he wouldn't have minded it. But words like lowly, despicable, ant-like being as well as many other words of mockery had already completely eradicated his patience. Those words spoken before weren't something that could be cancelled out just like that.

Wan Miaoyan felt her heart pounding rapidly when she heard his reply, as her countenance couldn't help but change.

Qin Wentian glanced at her expression and coldly laughed, "As expected, you still have your pitiful pride, having those lowly thoughts."

As the sound of his voice faded, a powerful law energy gushed forth from Qin Wentian. He lifted his palm as countless runes transformed, forming into a gigantic palm imprint of destruction.

Wan Miaoyan's expression drastically changed as she frenziedly released her energy to defend. However, as the destructive palm landed, she was akin to an ant, directly being grabbed. The palm then flung her down with force as she slammed harshly onto the ground, feeling her inner organs shaking as she coughed out blood. Qin Wentian calmly stood there. From start until the end, he didn't move at all.

The people in the surroundings felt their hearts trembling. What terrifying strength. They were all at immortal-foundation but that palm strike was simply too fearsome.

Qin Wentian didn't stop. His palm continued pressing forward towards Wan Qingshan. With a single strike, the destructive energy flooded into Wan Qingshan's body, shattering his immortal-foundation.

At the same time, his left palm slammed out, smashing against Wan Yiyao, sending her flying through the air.

Wan Qingshan, Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiyao all landed together, each suffering various degrees of injuries. Their faces were filled with despair as they stared at the young man whom they looked down upon.

However, Qin Wentian stopped. He merely turned and faced Beiming Nongyue, "Sorry, is it very boring?"

"I found it quite interesting." Beiming Nongyue laughed. She turned to Wan Miaoyan and spoke, "Given Brother Qin's current cultivation base, most probably in the entire immortal realms, at the same level, it's rare to find anywho could stand against him. However, you choose to bow down to characters like Duanmu Xiu and Mu Qiu to curry favor and to think that you even have the face to mention the word 'challenge.' Isn't this very interesting?"

Beiming Nongyue's words caused Wan Miaoyan's heart to pound badly, destroying her pride. Was she acting like what she disdained? The same thing she had said to Qin Wentian back then, by pretending to be respectable and lofty in order to elevate her own status. From this point, who was the truly lowly one?

In the eyes of people like Qin Wentian and Beiming Nongyue, what does she, Wan Miaoyan, count for?

"Truly interesting. Haha, let's go to the pavilion." Li Yufeng laughed.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly, ignoring the others from the Wan Clan, as well as Wan Miaoyan and the rest who were knocked down by him. At this instant, Wan Miaoyan and the others finally understood that they simply didn't exist in Qin Wentian's eyes at all. So, his calmness before this, was because he disdained to even bother with them.

"Zhiyin and old sir, let's go together." Beiming Nongyue smiled at them. Zhiyin glanced at Qin wentian but she didn't say anything but Wan Zhuqing was still stunned from the words Beiming Nongyue spoke earlier. In the entire immortal realms, it's rare to find anyone who could stand against Qin Wentian given his current cultivation base?

Beiming Nongyue's words were sufficient to cause the hearts of everyone to tremble. If it was spoken by ordinary people, it would most probably be laughed off. But the person who said this was the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Beiming Nongyue.

In that case, the weightage of these words were naturally worth their weight in gold.

Beiming Nongyue's figure flashed as she moved forward. Qin Wentian and the others respectively followed behind. There's naturally someone who already set up the tables necessary for the banquet at the pavillion. Beiming Nongyue didn't sit on the black throne, she chose to sit with the others, just like a gathering of

friends.

She then stood up and smiled to everyone, "Although some minor things occurred, don't allow the atmosphere to be spoiled because of that. These few are my friends and everyone should already know from earlier that Li Yufeng is the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect. Brother Qin is someone I got acquainted with back in the sacred academy. The sacred academy gathers the most talented geniuses in the immortal realms and among them, Brother Qin ranks right at the top."

Everyone turned to Qin Wentian. No wonder Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child Li Yufeng placed so much importance on this man. This man was even able to cause intense storms in the sacred academy, and although Beiming Nongyue said it simply, all of them understood how terrifying someone must be in order to rank at the top among the geniuses in the sacred academy.

"He seems to be another absolute character. Such a character came to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty as well. Seems like the reputation of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is real." Someone spoke.

"To think that we actually could meet Sir Qin here. I wonder if we can request for a few cups of wine from the Princess as well?" At this moment, a melodious voice rang out as quite a few beautiful figures soared into the air. As everyone turned their gazes over, sounds of exclamation could be heard. These maidens who just appeared seemed to be intent on masking their features. All of them were veiled. But at this moment, their veils were removed as their beautiful faces appeared in the vision of everyone.

"This...there are so many beauties here." Everyone's hearts trembled.

"Oh, so it's the celestial maidens from the Jadestage Immortal Palace. Please feel free to join us." Beiming Nongyue smiled, causing the sounds of exclamations to grow even more intense.

Jadestage Immortal Palace...It was also another peak power in the northern regions. In addition, these faeries all seemed to be acquainted with Qin Wentian too.

"Many thanks to Princess Nongyue," The faeries stepped forth. The person who spoke earlier was none other than the holy maiden of the Jadestage Immortal Palace, Shen Yuehua. She was acquainted with Qin Wentian back then in the sacred academy.

"Sir Qin, how have you been?" Shen Yuehua smiled.

"Fairy, I'm fine, what about you?" Qin Wentian laughed. Everyone then sat down and enjoyed the banquet.

The people of the Wan Clan had yet to leave. Wan Miaoyan stood up, and stared at the scene on the pavilion. Princess Nongyue, Fairy Jadestage, Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect. These people were all legendary characters, but they were so respectful to Qin Wentian. Or more accurately, right from the very start, Qin Wentian was someone on the same level as those people.

Such a character was actually insulted and had things being made difficult for him in their Wan Clan.

Only Zhiyin and Wan Zhuqing didn't act as such. Hence, both of them right now were sitting in the honored seats, together with those legendary characters!

"Let's go." Wan Qingshan's face became very aged. Those two words he just spoke seemed to contain a boundless sorrow!

Chapter 1342: Good Friends

The people of the Wan Clan left. They came here with high hopes and longing but left with sorrow and disappointment.

However, there wasn't anyone who took note of their existences. In this world, everyone would only pay attention to those legendary characters who stood on the clouds. For example, people like Beiming Nongyue, Qin Wentian, Li Yufeng and the Fairy Jadestage.

These people who sat before the throne, enjoying the banquet, any casual words spoken by them were more dazzling compared to the life and death of the Wan Clan.

"The lady beside Qin Wentian seems to be from the Wan Clan as well. She is so beautiful, like a portrait. Luckily, her judgement is good and didn't stand with the rest of the clan, looking down on Qin Wentian. Also, her father is the same as well, and hence, they obtained Qin Wentian's friendship, resulting in the fact that they could sit with the princess. What glory was this?"

"The old man from the Wan Clan seemed very restrained. Haha, however, given the sort of people the Princess and the Saint Child are, they would naturally treat him with courtesy. They wouldn't be like Duanmu Xiu and Mu Qiu, behaving extremely arrogantly, showing off to the weak."

Everyone here was fervently discussing what happened earlier.

At the pavilion where the throne was located, Beiming Nongyue smiled at Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, since you came here for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, after the whole thing ends, you definitely have to come to the royal palace for a visit and allow me to show you the grace of being a host."

"Li Yufeng is already here, do you want me to be a lightbulb when the two of you are dating?" Qin Wentian joked.

"Hey, hey, I'm not as grand as Brother Qin, being able to gain the recognition of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor just when you are at the immortal-foundation realm, bethrothing Princess Qing'er to you." Li Yufeng laughed. He lifted his cup and continued, "In any case, we do owe Brother Qin a toast. Congratulations."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at Li Yufeng with some surprise in his eyes. The Hundred Refinements Sect was located in the northern regions and was incredibly far away from the eastern regions. Yet, Li Yufeng actually knew of this matter. Seems like the peak powers in the immortal realms were all paying attention to that commotion.

"Yes, we do need to toast Brother Qin." Beiming Nongyue smiled.

"Oh, Brother Qin and Princess Qing'er's marriage is already approved by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor? This is truly an event worthy of joy." Shen Yuehua also lifted her cup to toast him.

"In that case I, Qin, will have to thank everyone then." Qin Wentian also wasn't polite as he smiled and drained the contents of his wine cup.

Wan Zhuqing felt very restrained here as everyone was far above his league. When he heard Li Yufeng's words, his eyes flashed and he couldn't help but to feel a little disappointed. Before this when he saw how well Qin Wentian was getting along with Zhiyin, he still hoped that what he joked about before would come through. How good would it be if the two of them could really get together.

A bitter smile appeared on his face as Wan Zhuqing abandoned his unrealistic fantasy. Seems like he thought too much. The princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and the Saint Child, Li Yufeng, of the Hundred Refinements Sect, both had such high evaluations towards Qin Wentian, treating him as their good friend. What sort of character was he? How could there be no females in love with him? And how would his background be simple?

And as expected, when he heard that Qin Wentian was going to marry a princess, and it was approved by an immortal emperor. Wan Zhuqing could only sigh in admiration. Never in his wildest dreams would he have imagined that Qin Wentian, a young man which he met by chance, would actually have a status an ordinary immortal king can't compare with.

"Which princess of which empire is your fiancée from? Why have I never heard about this before." Zhiyin smiled at Qin Wentian. Her expression was very calm and was as elegant as before.

"A place very far away, the Evergreen Immortal Empire located in the eastern regions of the immortal realms." Qin Wentian replied.

"She must be a great beauty right." Zhiyin mumbled.

"Mhm, she's very beautiful." Qin Wentian thought of Qing'er as a gentle smile appeared in his eyes. However, he suddenly felt that it wasn't too good to keep praising his future wife in front of a beauty. Hence, he hurriedly smiled and added, "Zhiyin, you are very beautiful too."

"Thank you." Zhiyin didn't mind it and laughed. Li Yufeng smiled as he stared at the two of them, as an expression of interest appeared on his face.

"Brother Qin, when do you plan to get married with Princess Qing'er?" Li Yufeng asked.

"We still haven't thought about it. It should be after I break through to the immortal-king realm as after all, in the immortal realms, immortal-foundation characters are just too weak." Qin Wentian replied.

That's true. Although you are now at the peak of immortal-foundation, but as long as you have not broken through to immortal king, you are still considered weak in the perspective of the entire immortal realms. However, I believe that once you step

into the immortal king realm, your strength would leap up exponentially. Most probably, ordinary immortal kings wouldn't be your match." Li Yufeng seriously spoke. Everyone in the sacred academy knew of Qin Wentian's combat prowess.

"It's still early to speak about this. After all, it isn't going to be that easy to break through to immortal king. Let's hope the Darknorth Immortal Mountain would be able to provide some aid to my cultivation." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Haha, that's right. It's just that for Brother Qin's future wedding with Princess Qing'er, if I have the time, I would definitely head over there for a drink or two. At that time, Brother Qin wouldn't mind it, right?"

"I will naturally welcome you." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Mhm, me too! I will definitely head there if I'm free." Beiming Nongyue laughed.

"The two of you should stop talking about me. Maybe your wedding would be earlier than mine." Qin Wentian stared at the loving couple before him. Their statuses determined if they could sit together, but only personality would determine if they would be able to become friends. Qin Wentian admired both their personalities and hence, he naturally didn't mind making friends with them.

Zhiyin quietly sat there with a smile on her face. Wan Zhuqing naturally didn't attempt to begin any conversation as he still felt very restrained. Although Beiming Nongyue and the others didn't mind his presence, he was still a little nervous. He had lived for so long but this was the first time he was enjoying such a treatment. Maybe in this lifetime, there wouldn't be a second chance for him to experience this.

"Brother Qin, I will go and organize the matter about entering the mountain." As they chatted, Beiming Nongyue glanced at the crowd. Qin Wentian nodded, "Princess Nongyue, please feel free

to. I will just enjoy drinks with Brother Yufeng."

"Mhm," Beiming Nongyue nodded to the maidens of the Jadestage Palace and Zhiyin before she stood up and walked towards the throne. She sat down and glanced at everyone. With a wave of her hands, the crowd started to quiet down. They turned their gazes towards the throne, waiting for Beiming Nongyue to speak.

"The reason why everyone rushed here to the royal capital isn't to see me, Beiming Nongyue. Hence, I don't wish to delay too much time." Beiming Nongyue spoke in a teasing manner, causing many people to laugh. This even prompted someone to call out, "I came here precisely to see Princess."

When the crowd heard this, they laughed even louder than before. Beiming Nongyue then raised her hand, causing the crowd to quiet down again. When Qin Wentian saw this, he couldn't help but to silently be impressed. As expected of a princess of a dynasty, she had her own charm to her. Beiming Nongyue's simple words were able to cause laughter, instantly bridging the distance between her and the crowd.

"However, there's something which I must say. The Darknorth Immortal Mountain is a holy ground of cultivation of my Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. After all, since the space is limited, the people cultivating within would surely be disturbed if too many were to enter. Hence, regardless of which batch, the number of entrants would always be limited. I hope that for those who can't enter now, please don't feel hatred or regret. You can always come and try again next time."

Beiming Nongyue continued as everyone nodded. The strong shall enter while the weak will not. Everyone could understand this point.

"For those who can enter the immortal mountain, they should all have cultivation bases at the peak of immortal-foundation. The

entrance of the mountain is directly located behind me but in order to pass the test, one first has to go through an army of divine puppets stationed below. There's only one requirement, those flying in the air are not allowed to fly too high." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

As the sound of her voice faded, the experts behind her moved. One of them took out a supreme treasure, creating numerous powerful puppets in an instant, blocking the entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

"Alright, everyone prepare yourselves." Beiming Nongyue spoke. Everyone nodded as they stepped back, giving space for the crowd. Qin Wentian glanced at the puppet army as he felt shock in his heart. Before the entrance, the formation of puppets were like a huge black web, enveloping all area.

"What level of strength is needed to break through?" Qin Wentian asked.

"As long as one has gained insight into a trace of immortal-king might, there shouldn't be any problems for them. These puppets all have combat prowess at the peak of immortal-foundation and because of the formation that was set up, it's useless to gang up on the puppets. One has to break through by virtue of single combat." Beiming Nongyue explained. Qin Wentian nodded, he understood that despite the vast number of people here, the number of people who comprehended a trace of immortal-king might should still be extremely limited.

"Brother Qin if you are in a hurry to enter, you can go in first." Beiming Nongyue smiled.

"It's better for both me and Qin Wentian to pass the test, in case the others in the crowd are not convinced." Zhiyin spoke in a gentle voice, she was exceedingly understanding. Beiming Nongyue glanced at her with a trace of admiration in her eyes. Although she didn't mind such a minor matter, by being able to be

so considerate on behalf of her, clearly indicated that Zhiyin's personality wasn't bad. Ordinary people wouldn't have cared less.

"Zhiyin's words are right. If we want to enter, we should also attempt the test." Qin Wentian laughed. He didn't really mind it. Since he came all the way here, he might as well take a look at this test. Things would be alright as long as he didn't delay for too long.

"Mhm, alright, the two of you can go and take the test together then." Beiming Nongyue smiled as she nodded.

Chapter 1343: Darknorth Immortal Mountain

The puppet formation opened as countless experts rushed into it. In just an instant, a shocking battle erupted.

Qin Wentian and the others stood at the back as they observed. These puppets were capable of launching different attacks, and their attacks contained might at the peak of immortal-foundation, capable of destroying everything.

There naturally would be experts joining forces, but this puppet formation was exceedingly marvellous, able to read the situation and react accordingly.

Among the crowd, there were naturally some extremely powerful individuals who had comprehended a trace of immortal-king might. They directly unleashed the power of the laws they comprehended, easily passing through the formation.

"This formation is so wondrous." Qin Wentian commented.

"We intentionally invited a grandmaster of inscriptions to create it, specifically for this purpose." Beiming Nongyue replied.

"Mhm. However, as expected of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, its allure truly drew many experts here over. There are already quite a few who broke past the formation and entered." Qin Wentian smiled.

"This event is held once every ten years and a majority of those who come would usually be the confident ones. Hence, their strength wouldn't be too bad," Beiming Nongyue explained. Qin Wentian nodded, "We should enter too."

"Right. Brother Qin, Fairy Jadestage, let's go in." Li Yufeng laughed. After that, the group of them headed into the formation. Beiming Nongyue didn't join them. She was the host of this event and naturally had to stay behind. Given her status, she could enter

the Darknorth Immortal Mountain anytime she wanted to.

"Wentian, I'll leave Zhiyin in your care." Wan Zhuqing spoke.

"I'll take care of Mr. Wan. After you all exit the mountain, don't forget to come and visit the royal palace." Beiming Nongyue smiled.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian didn't say thanks but he noted this with gratitude in his heart.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian and the rest also entered the formation. He spoke to Zhiyin, "Zhiyin, you head in first."

"Okay." Zhiyin lightly replied as she entered. Releasing her aura, she was clad in law energy as a huge painting scroll appeared. Pointing her finger out, a sword appeared from within the scroll, emitting sharp sounds of tearing as it flew forwards. Zhiyin followed after the sword.

Only to see that everything near the sword was ripped apart. When it encountered attacks from the puppets, all of them disintegrated. The puppet shone brilliantly once again with light and set out another attack, shattering the sword. But there was an immortal brush in Zhiyin's hand, she lashed out with it, painting a prison that directly locked that puppet up.

"Art as law." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Zhiyin's mind was extremely pure, she loves music and art and the law energy she was proficient in was actually so wondrous as well, a complete match for her.

More terrifying swords were drawn by her, sweeping forth with such speed that they created sonic booms, shattering everything that came in contact with them. With a loud thunderous bang, that puppet shattered into nothingness and Zhiyin sped forth with the speed of lightning, bypassing the formation.

"Awesome." Qin Wentian praised. The people of the Wan Clan truly had bad judgement. Zhiyin didn't like combat hence she

wouldn't purposely show off her strength. However, that didn't mean that her strength was weak. From what he saw now, her strength was definitely higher compared to Wan Miaoyan.

"Lady Zhiyin's talent is truly outstanding." Li Yufeng also laughed. After that, they too stepped into the formation. Qin Wentian's law energy circulated around him, transforming into currents of destruction that shot towards a puppet.

In just an instant, the puppet was bombarded so badly that it completely burst apart. After that, he easily stepped past it, disappearing completely, passing the test in a domineering manner.

After passing the formation, the entrance to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain could be seen. Zhiyin was waiting there, and after an instant, Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng both appeared with a smile on their faces. She smiled as well, and didn't wonder why Qin Wentian was so powerful. Since both Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child Li Yufeng had a high evaluation of Qin Wentian, his power must be so overwhelming to an extent where she couldn't imagine it.

"Let's go." The group of them entered the mountain range. Before them, numerous majestic mountains could be seen everywhere, cloaked in immortal light. Although they were still very far from the mountains, they could already sense the law energy flowing their way.

By placing the entrance here, the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty must have considered things well. If they placed the entrance deeper in, everyone outside would surely have been affected by the pressure of the law energy.

One mustn't forget that the Darknorth Immortal Mountain was also known as the Law Immortal Mountains.

"Brother Qin, how well do you know the Darknorth Mountains?" Li Yufeng asked.

"I only know that this place is suitable for peak immortal-foundation characters, and recently advanced immortal kings." Qin Wentian replied.

"As expected, that's merely the surface. In fact, even immortal emperors are suited to cultivate in here. Even immortal emperors have no way to see through the secrets of this mountain range. What we are looking at now, is merely the boundary of this place. This boundary is the place the vast majority of people are talking about. But there are many experts in the northern regions that understand how truly terrifying the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is."

Li Yufeng laughed, "If not, why do you think experts from my sect and the Jadestage Immortal Palace would come all the way here? Not only that, there are even other disciples from other major powers here as well. Also, this entrance isn't the only one. The ten-year mark per opening is only a limitation for characters on our strength level. For truly powerful experts, there wouldn't be so many restrictions."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, "Seems like I'm really ill-informed."

"You can't say it like that. After all, at our current level, we don't need to know so much. For the depths of this mountain range, even immortal emperors had no way to see through everything completely. We basically aren't qualified to enter at all. The reputation of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain isn't just for show. In addition, do you know why this mountain is at the side of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty?" As they proceeded forward, the law fluctuations grew stronger and stronger as Li Yufeng smiled and asked Qin Wentian.

"Could it be that the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was constructed as an empire dependent on the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"Smart. The Darknorth Immortal Mountain is a natural treasure

ground born from the heavens. Long before the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty existed, the Darknorth Mountain Range was always occupied by peak powers. After that, when the ancient emperors all disappeared and the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty rose up, they immediately built their empire next to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain to control it," Li Yufeng smiled.

"In that case, the strength of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty should be extremely strong." Qin Wentian seemed to be mumbling to himself. Although he had come in contact with the various peak powers, he was only familiar with those powers in the eastern regions. He wasn't that clear on the exact level of strength for the other peak powers in the immortal realms.

"Naturally. If not, how could they protect this sacred land? Even the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty isn't strong enough to forbid the experts from the other powers from coming here to cultivate. If not, they would surely become the target of a multitude of arrows." Li Yufeng spoke.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly.

"Okay, this mystical holy land will soon be displayed before us. I'm filled with some anticipation. It's a pity that my current cultivation realm makes it so that I won't be able to venture too deep into it. Or I might never return." As Li Yufeng and the others proceeded deeper, they felt the law fluctuations growing more intense. Laws of the Great Dao were everywhere, permeating the atmosphere here.

"Truly a mystical land. I wonder how this mountain range was formed." Qin Wentian murmured. As they advanced in, they finally arrived at the foot of a single mountain here.

Not only for them, for those experts who entered, there were many who came to this place. There were even some who started to ascend the mountain.

"This mountain is the first law mountain after we entered. It's

said that for our cultivation base, we are only suitable to cultivate in the area near here. Nongyue said that we mustn't exceed the boundaries of this place, or we might be in danger. The place after this region is known as a forbidden area and there are some extremely powerful experts guarding it." Li Yufeng reminded.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the mountain before them. The formless law energy grew stronger and stronger. He lifted his foot and moved forth, attempting to climb the mountain.

"The law fluctuations here are so thick that it feels as though it is corporeal and could be touched," Zhiyin mumbled. She stretched out her hand and spoke, "The law energy here feels like the law domains of immortal kings, permeating the entire atmosphere."

"If we can be like this mountain, releasing such law energy that envelops the heaven and earth, forming a domain where our law energy could flow freely and be used for attack, defense, protection, augmentation of innate techniques, forming a body of laws... We would have reached the immortal king realm." Li Yufeng spoke in a low voice.

"There are many caves around this area, we can enter there to cultivate if we choose." As Qin Wentian climbed up, he saw several cultivation caves. These caves might have been opened up by others who came here before them."

"The law energy fluctuations are everywhere. We can cultivate wherever we like to, but if we don't want to be disturbed by others, we can choose to head to a cave." Li Yufeng spoke. "Naturally, there are some mystical caves where the law energies would congregate together and form a super strong surge of law energy where one can more clearly sense them."

Qin Wentian nodded and continued climbing. After sometime, they came before an ancient tree. This ancient tree seemed to be drinking in law energy, and sparkling fruits could be seen hanging on its branches. The fruits were exceedingly vibrant, bright red in

color, like the color of blazing flames.

"Fruits of law. This must be one of the immortal law mountain range's fruit trees of law. There are many mystical plant-type beings and immortal herbs here. The deeper you enter, the more secrets there are." Li Yufeng spoke. Qin Wentian grew more and more curious regarding this Darknorth Immortal Mountain!

Chapter 1344: Forbidden Ground

"Can we eat the fruits?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"Naturally, we can. Especially for experts who are proficient in those certain type of law energies, if they consumed the corresponding fruits, it would actually help their comprehensions." Li Yufeng spoke.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he moved towards the fruit tree. He directly stretched his hand out and grabbed towards a fruit of law but at this very moment, a fearsome fire law energy gushed out, wanting to burn his fingers. Qin Wentian's reactions were as fast as lightning as he instantly retreated. However, his clothes were still burned and a powerful fiery streak of destructive fire law energy gushed into his body.

"Eh, I've not finished. I wanted to add 'if you can eat it'..." Li Yufeng mumbled behind him as a smile appeared on his face. Qin Wentian speechlessly nodded, "I got set up by you. However, I should have expected that since there are fruits of law, the tree must have absorbed plenty of spiritual qi and gained a hint of sentience. It isn't going to be so easy if one wants to eat it."

"Yup, in any case if one takes the risk and swallows it down, if they lose control of the law energy, they might even lose their lives." Li Yufeng spoke.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He then walked past the fruit tree and continued climbing the mountain.

"You are okay to miss out on this opportunity?" Li Yufeng had a puzzled look on his face.

"Although these fruits are valuable, they are useless to me. Hence, why is there a need for me to waste my time on them? It's better to leave them for others." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Li Yufeng couldn't help but laugh, what a truly interesting fellow.

Before the fruit tree of law, there would naturally be many who would do all they can to grab the law fruits. However, Qin Wentian was still very calm.

It wasn't that Qin Wentian had no desire for treasures. It's just that they just started climbing the mountain. This place was so mysterious and boundlessly vast. Also, this was just the external boundary of the true Darknorth Immortal Mountain. In that case, there definitely would be more fascinating things as they proceeded deeper in. Since that was the case, why must he limit his own perspective?

As they ascended step by step, the law energy could be felt everywhere. Qin Wentian quietly sensed the energy, attempting to comprehend the formless laws. From him, law energy would radiate forth as well, as though wanting to meld as one with the law energy present in the atmosphere.

For experts at the immortal-foundation realm, they are already able to come in contact with law energy. However, although they could radiate law energy, the intrinsic difference between them and immortal kings are simply still too far apart. The control of law energy for immortal kings isn't a simple emanation of law energy from their immortal-foundation. Their bodies are bodies of law and in an instant they could manifest their law domains. That was a qualitative evolution.

It's easy for a quantitative evolution to happen, but not for a qualitative one. Hence, it was unknown how many geniuses couldn't step past the final gap and break through to the immortal king realm. Right now, Qin Wentian was considered to have one foot into the immortal king realm but if he wanted to completely stepped over to it, the difficulty was still immense.

Immortal-foundation realm is from the inside to the outside, unleashing their law energy from within their immortal-foundation.

Immortal kings are the fusion between inside and outside. They can form their law domains with ease.

"If I can do the same as the Darknorth Mountain, radiating boundless law energy unceasingly, permeating the atmosphere, I would have succeeded." Qin Wentian mumbled. However, he wasn't able to find that spark of necessary insight.

Finally, Qin Wentian stood at the peak of this mountain. He turned his gaze towards the mountains in the surroundings. This place was extremely vast and many experts have arrived. Some of them directly sat down to cultivate, some proceeded forward, while some found rare treasures like the tree of law.

"Li Yufeng, Zhiyin. We came to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain to search for an opportunity to break through. There's no need for us to travel together." Qin Wentian spoke to them.

"Mhm, I think so too. Everyone's opportunity would be different. As for me, my cultivation base still lacks a little before I reached that point. I should find a cave and cultivate first." Li Yufeng carefreely spoke.

"You go on ahead, I will look around." Zhiyin smiled to Qin Wentian.

"If there's trouble, let me know immediately." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Okay." Zhiyin smiled. Qin Wentian nodded to the two of them before he stepped out and went to seek his own path.

The path of cultivation ultimately still depended on oneself. This is especially so when one encountered a bottleneck. Nobody else could help you. No matter which major power you belonged to, they would at most provide heavenly materials for you to better comprehend the insight but the one taking that final step to break through would still be dependant on oneself.

Li Yufeng nodded to Zhiyin. He then left in a graceful manner,

seeking out a cave to cultivate.

Zhiyin stared at the back of Qin Wentian as a smile appeared on her face. She found a place and sat down. With a wave of her hand, an ancient zither appeared as she actually played a music piece right here and now. The enjoyable music spread out towards the desolate mountain range, as she became one with it.

This melody seemed to be sending Qin Wentian off. Qin Wentian didn't turn back, he continued forward step by step, with no purpose in mind. Right now, he was quietly feeling the law energy.

He was different from Li Yufeng. His cultivation base had already reached the maximum limit of immortal-foundation. Right now, as long as he could gain a park of insight, he would be able to complete the step, directly ascending to the king realm.

The next cultivation realm after immortal-foundation, was known as the king realm. Immortal kings and immortal emperors all belonged to the same realm.

The cultivation base of a stellar martial cultivator was segregated by the number of their astral souls and the amount of constellations they formed an innate connection with. Both immortal kings and immortal emperors belonged to the same realm. It's just that people of the immortal realms further split this realm into two. When one's comprehension deepened, they would break through from kings to emperors, becoming the supreme beings of this king realm.

Everyone in the immortal realms knew of the importance of this level. Qin Wentian naturally understood as well. As long as he broke through, he would become an immortal king, at the same realm as immortal emperors.

As long as they were in the same realm, the distance between them wouldn't be so unreachably far any longer. He would be able to see them and he would be able to feel their strengths.

Upon crossing the barrier, he could be considered a true expert of the immortal realms, standing at the peak.

Because of the importance of this realm, Qin Wentian was filled with anticipation and hope towards it.

But he understood that right now, he shouldn't be in such a rush. He had to steady his state of heart and mind and try to contemplate the laws in the atmosphere.

Qin Wentian continued on his way, taking his time to feel the law energy in every place he ventured to, regardless of how intense or weak the law fluctuations were. He ignored all distractions and closed his eyes, using his heart to feel the law energy.

After this mountain, he came across another mountain. On his journey, he encountered another tree of law but the fruits were already taken by someone else. Even so, he still sat below the tree to contemplate the law energy here and it was only after a long time did he stand up and leave.

He passed by a sacred rock. this rock was on the top of a mountain and had the word 'King', engraved upon it.

The ancient rune for the word 'king' contained boundless law energy, wanting to gush into his body. Qin Wentian sat down before the rock and quietly contemplated, only leaving after several days.

Qin Wentian continued on his way and came across an icy waterfall. The water flowing down from the top of the mountain was actually frozen solid, forming ice pillars around the area, causing the temperature nearby to plummet. When he got closer to it, Qin Wentian felt that he himself was about to be frozen, as the icy energy corroded his inner organs.

However, he still released his own law energy as he drew nearer. Until he reached the point of the limit for his endurance, he finally stopped and stood there to contemplate. Very swiftly, his entire

person was covered in frost, becoming an ice statue.

After several days, cracking sounds rang out as Qin Wentian broke out of the ice, leaving here without sparing a backward glance.

Qin Wentian's speed of advancement was very slow. He attempted to contemplate the law energy of each and every mountain, without avoiding any places, wanting to explore the entire mountain range.

Today, he passed by a mountain radiating gravity. With much difficulty, he lifted his foot and started the ascent. The pressure was overwhelming and every step forward caused his body to almost collapse.

Despite so, he continued to persevere on. His internal organs were all under great pressure that was exceedingly hard to bear.

Only after several months did he finally conquer this law mountain.

This wasn't the most terrifying thing. There was one day where he encountered a mountain radiating laws of corrosion. That mountain wanted to corrode his entire body and he had no choice but to bear the pain as he proceeded forward step by step, with the law energy destroying his flesh while his innate recovery abilities healed him. He once had the thought to give it up after travelling half the mountain but he ultimately depended on his unbendable will and finally passed it.

Day after day, Qin Wentian suffered much, just like a monk believing that sufferance would lead to deliverance. His long hair fluttered wildly as his robes were all torn and tattered but he didn't seem to have noticed at all. He just walked and walked until one day, he finally finished conquering each and every mountain here in the outer boundaries of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain Range.

But because he kept walking and kept moving about, not many people paid attention to Qin Wentian's cultivation method. His companion Zhiyin attracted more attention on the contrary. Because the moment they entered this external boundary, she kept sitting there to play a zither, to draw her art and has never left the area at all. She wanted to draw this entire mountain range in a painting, and give form to the formless law energy fluctuations.

It has already been about a year plus since Qin Wentian entered the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. The deadline for entering was three years. Once the three years were up, everyone who entered had to leave and wait for seven more years to attempt the entry test again.

Naturally, if there's someone who managed to find good fortune and was in the midst of breaking through to the immortal king realm, the guards of the mountain wouldn't intentionally chase these people away.

Today, Qin Wentian in tattered robes reached the boundary of the other side of this external region. As to why the boundary existed is because he could feel that if he took another step ahead, there was a formless energy in the atmosphere that seemed incredibly heavy, pressing down on his spirit. That place ahead was the forbidden ground of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Once someone entered there, only death would be the result. No one has ever returned alive.

Hence, although right now there were plenty of people beside Qin Wentian, all of them stopped here, not daring to proceed forward.

"Do you all know anything about this forbidden ground?" Qin Wentian asked. Everyone shook their heads, but there was one who glanced over to Qin Wentian and spoke, "Although we don't know anything, but there's one thing which is as clear as day. This place is a true forbidden ground. In the past, one person entered but when he returned, only half of his body was left, with a single

breath of life in him. An instant later, before he could say anything, a blurred shadow sped over and took him away. Nobody could see clearly what that blurred greyish shadow was."

Chapter 1345: A Land of Death

"Forbidden ground." Qin Wentian stared ahead. The desolate mountain range stretched forth endlessly. Only this place could be considered the true Darknorth Immortal Mountain by right.

Outside the boundary, many powerful experts were standing guard. One of them spoke, "The place ahead is the forbidden ground, with 100% chance of death. If you all wish to enter, you all should be responsible for your own consequences."

These people came all the way to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountains. Hence, the guards would give them the choice to choose and wouldn't block them from entering. Naturally, let alone immortal-foundation characters, even immortal kings wouldn't dare to venture in recklessly. The forbidden grounds were too dangerous. As guards of the dynasty, they were clearer than most how terrifying this place was.

The true law mountain range was boundlessly vast. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed but he felt some hesitation in his heart. Since this place was known as the forbidden grounds, it would naturally be extremely dangerous. He already knew this from Li Yufeng. Even immortal kings wouldn't dare to enter this place recklessly, and even immortal emperors had no way to find out all secrets hiding within it.

"Up till today, I have explored all the mountains in the external boundary yet I didn't gain any insight to break through at all. If this continues on, I might take ten years, or even hundred years and there's no guarantee that I might be able to find that spark of insight. Since I came out to temper myself, I should try entering it." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness and determination.

"Is there anyone willing to enter? You guys can try it out and cultivate at the edge of the forbidden ground. If you are met with danger, you would at least still be able to escape." Someone spoke.

The eyes of everyone flashed. Those who dared to stop here are all extremely powerful geniuses. If not, they wouldn't dare to harbor any hope at all for this forbidden grounds.

As the sound of this voice faded, many people steeled themselves. In their hearts, they also had such thoughts but they didn't dare to make a decision. Now that they heard these words, the determination in their hearts grew more resolute. Someone then continued speaking, "Those who cultivate all know how hard it is to enter the immortal king realm. For us, we may have one foot across that gate, but there's also a possibility that we will never be able to cross it. We should really take some risk and enter the forbidden grounds."

"That's right. This old man has already reached my current level 1,800 years ago. I also came to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain many times but I'm still unable to break through, unable to take that last step." A skinny old man spoke. He had a conical bamboo hat on and seemed very ordinary, exuding no aura at all. However, in reality, he has been stuck at the peak of immortal-foundation for many years. During these years, his state of heart grew more and more unsteady and right now, he only had a purpose in his life. He wanted to break through.

If he couldn't do so, it meant that he would be stuck here for the rest of his life. Hence, he needed to take a risk.

"That's right, the forbidden grounds are full of danger but it's also rumored that that place is filled with good fortune. There was someone in the legends who became an absolute genius after a single day, soaring up to the clouds in terms of his cultivation, becoming the true ultimate peak expert of the immortal realms." Someone spoke in a solemn voice, as though wanting to firm up the determination in everyone's heart.

With regards to the forbidden ground, even those with great courage, they couldn't be resolute enough. After all, this was a matter of life and death. Stellar martial cultivators sought the path

of the strong but once your life was lost, everything would be turned into nothingness.

"Let's go." Someone spoke as he stepped out, across the boundary line, entering the forbidden ground.

"Everyone, let's go together." Someone followed soon after and after that, everyone started to move in, entering the forbidden ground.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stepped forward as well, joining the others and entering the forbidden ground. For those more hesitant ones, when they saw everyone entering, they too, decided to steel their hearts and enter as well.

Beiming Nongyue, Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian could be considered ultimate geniuses at the peak among all at the immortal-foundation realm. Even without entering the forbidden ground, Qin Wentian would definitely break through to immortal king in the future. But even he chose to enter now, so what qualifications did those geniuses with lesser talent have to not take the risk and enter?

Those guards closed their eyes as though this was a very ordinary occurrence. Every time the Darknorth Immortal Mountain opens, there would be no lack of people like this. But who among them would be able to step out alive?

Having courage was commendable, but those with no strength to support this courage would only be courting their deaths.

After Qin Wentian entered the forbidden ground, he discovered that there was actually no law energy here. This place seemed to be even more desolate, cloaked in total silence.

The steps of everyone slowed, all of them were thinking that if some variable happens, they would directly retreat. But as they proceeded forward, they discovered that there seemed to be no danger at all. Hence, they continued forging forward in an

incomparably cautious manner.

"The path, the path has disappeared!" At this moment, somebody trembled and called out. Many people turned to him but as they noticed the direction of his gaze, they too turned their heads and turned pale.

The path they took had completely transformed. Right now, they were in the middle of the desolate wilderness.

"What should we do?" Someone frantically asked.

Many people trembled only to hear a voice cursing out loud, "We are already here, what else can we do? Let's just continue ahead. Our purpose is to find some good fortune that can enable us to break through to the immortal king realm. If we retreat simply because of some small things like this, what's the point of coming here?"

This voice caused the state of hearts of many to calm down. However, a majority of them took out divine weapons. Even Qin Wentian took out the demon sword, wielding it in his hand.

"Could that be an illusion?" Everyone was pale. They could only control their fear and continued heading forward. But other than the path disappearing, there didn't seem to be any danger in here. Their hearts gradually calmed down but the nervous atmosphere didn't dissipate at all.

"Bzz." From afar, the sound of gusts of wind whistling could be heard. In the sky, a grey shadow appeared, moving as quick as lightning, causing others to be unable to see it clearly.

"What terrifying speed." Everyone trembled. They released their auras and at this instant, that grey shadow swooped downwards rushing at them, transforming into a fearsome beam of grey light.

"Careful!" Everyone split in all four directions. Qin Wentian's eyes shone with a terrifying light, he discovered that the grey shadow was a type of demonic beast which he has never seen

before. Its eyes were white, like that of a blind man. It radiated a sinister feeling and its speed was simply horrifying to behold. Everyone was frantically retreating.

"Pu..."

The person who shouted out the word 'careful' earlier was instantly torn to pieces under the onslaught of the monster's claws. After that, the grey monster flew back up into the sky, circling around.

"Everyone, attack it together." Another voice called out. But as the sound of that person's voice faded, that terrifying demonic beast directly lunged towards him. That expert's expression changed drastically as he slashed out an arc of terrifying blade light. However, the grey monster ignored that attack, directly bypassing it as it ripped the head of that expert off, crushing his skull.

Everyone instantly turned and fled when they saw this. This monster was too terrifying to fight against. It could actually ignore that attack made by the expert.

After killing, that monster flew back up in the air and continued circling, like it was looking for prey. Abruptly, it moved again and one of those who were fleeing, was caught and ripped apart.

At this instant, the hearts of everyone were like dead ashes.

Forbidden grounds clearly indicated that it was forbidden for people to enter. Why did they choose to come in here? Weren't they simply courting death?

"Why did I enter?" Many people had hearts filled with despair. But at this moment, that old man with the conical bamboo hat abruptly laid down on the ground, unmoving, while retracting his aura completely.

"Does he want to die?" Many people passed by him, not stopping at all as that monster continued hunting. It flew past the old man

yet it made no moves to attack him.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense noticed this and he immediately decided to keep his demon sword. His body moved forward, and fell onto the ground while retracting his aura completely.

"ARGH~" Another scream of pain echoed out as the monster killed off another expert again, flying past Qin Wentian.

"This monster is blind." A thought appeared in the minds of everyone. They instantly reacted and in the blink of an eye, all of them kept their weapons and retracted their auras, playing dead on the ground.

A raging wind gusted by, that demon that resembled a vulture, flew past everyone and circled the skies. After some time, it flew towards the horizons and disappeared from here.

But even so, everyone still laid on the ground, not daring to move. Only after a long time did somebody sit up. Everyone was still extremely fearful.

"Let's leave this place as soon as possible." After speaking, he sped away in the direction where they came. Everyone then stood up and flew away as well, not daring to remain here.

They continued on their way but abruptly, a human silhouette appeared before them. This person was clad in white, he had a sword in his hands with his back facing everyone.

"Senior!" Some of the experts were filled with joy. Being able to meet someone here undoubtedly indicated that that person must have great skills in order to remain alive. It should be a supreme expert.

Just as he called out, the expert ahead turned slowly. After that, everyone felt a bone-piercing chill. The eyes of this man were bleeding, seeping with a gooey substance, appearing extremely eerie and terrifying.

"Bzz~" The speed of this expert in white was quick to the extreme,

even faster than the demonic beast earlier. Slashing out with his sword, he chopped off the head of the person who spoke. Everyone drew in a cold breath, their hearts which were filled with joy all turned cold at this instant. They felt doomsday approaching.

The forbidden ground was clearly a place they weren't supposed to be in.

Swishing sounds rang out as many silhouettes could be seen speeding over in the distance. There were human silhouettes and demon silhouettes. Their auras were extremely icy, and had the feeling of a corpse.

"They are the same as the earlier vulture monster." Qin Wentian felt chills in his heart. This place was simply a land of death!

Chapter 1346: Despair

Qin Wentian held his breath, not daring to make a sound as he completely retracted his aura.

These people and demonic beasts had no lifeforce at all, they were like corpses yet they would kill people. Everyone else had some experience too as all of them held their breaths, not daring to make a sound, causing silence to descend on the atmosphere.

The desolate mountain range gusted with swirls of cold wind. This forbidden ground, was it really still considered a part of the Immortal Law Mountain Range?

This was simply like a mountain of death.

"Swish~" A light sound rang out as wind fluttered their clothing. In this silence, it sounded extremely ear-piercing. A figure instantly turned over due to the sound, and the person who emitted the sound instantly turned pale.

"Bzz~" A raging wind sprang out as a grey shadow radiating immense corrosion energy, instantly lunging over. In just an instant, the target turned into a ball of corpse qi, causing those near him to feel their hearts trembling.

One who was nearby couldn't control his fear and made a slight sound of exclamation. And instantly, a thunderous bang echoed out as immortal might from thunder law exploded forth. A demonic beast with purple wings turned its malevolent face over as it launched out an absolute killing strike.

Another bout of silence. These figures of death quietly waited here. To everyone else, they were like gods of death, waiting to reap their lives away.

An expert started trembling, and the slight movement actually caused one of the monsters to walked over towards him.

"WE CAN'T LIVE!" That person screamed as he sped upwards

into the air. Several attacks instantly launched over, directly exterminating him. That person couldn't have died in a more miserable manner.

Those who are still alive all began to perspire but they still held their breaths, not daring to make any noise at all. Their eyes were all filled with fear and despair. Naturally, there were also some who closed their eyes, not daring to even look at the monsters. They only hoped that this group of death gods would hurry up and leave the area. But, these monsters seemed to have no inclination of leaving.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes. To him, this was a land of death. Even though he was extremely powerful, even though he had supreme treasures, the moment he was discovered, the death gods would all launch attacks at him instantly. He would die without a doubt.

He knew that these humans and demonic beasts were all terrifying immortal kings when they were alive. Now, they have descended into such a state, akin to gods of death.

He came here to break through to the next realm, he didn't come here to die. He didn't want to die.

However, who could resolve this current situation?

"Noise. As long as I can create a noise somewhere else, I can lure them away." Qin Wentian mused. If he could move, he would easily be able to create a commotion elsewhere. But in order to do so, he had to move first. The moment he moved would be his death.

He could use his abilities and create some echoes elsewhere. However, for immortal-foundation, all their energy had to be unleashed from within. Right now, he had to keep his aura completely retracted. If he didn't do so, his ending would also be death.

"Only one with strength of an immortal king can resolve the current situation." A thought surfaced in Qin Wentian's mind as an intense thirst of survival appeared in his heart.

Another scream rang out. Right now, Qin Wentian's body was soaked in perspiration. If this continued, all of them would die here.

The intense nervousness he felt caused Qin Wentian to fall into a strange state of mind where there was complete and total silence. It felt like everything in the world ceased moving. The wind blew past his body, he seemed to be able to see the direction of the wind, feel the rhythm of the wind, and even the veined patterns where the wind flowed.

"Laws, the laws of heaven and earth. The heavens itself exist in its own dao, and have its own language. We first have to understand the language before we can control the laws of the Great Dao." A voice appeared in Qin Wentian's heart. Wind, was an original attribute source of heaven and earth, it exists everywhere in the world. It wasn't the same as suppression or destruction type attributes. It only needed the bestowment by an astral soul.

"I need to understand the language of wind laws by the traces they make when they flow in the air." Qin Wentian mused silently. Back then in the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he consulted the Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome and had his own understanding with regards to cultivation. Right now, he was trying out his own method to sense the way to the immortal king realm.

Each and every immortal king would have different insights when they broke through, using different methods. Qin Wentian would also have his own methods. Naturally, the prerequisite is that he had to be able to take that step.

Silence was everywhere and Qin Wentian forgot everything. He was just quietly contemplating the heavens and earth. In this

instant, his senses turned incredibly sharp, reaching a realm which he had previously been unable to reach.

Stellar martial cultivators, for them to be able to have high accomplishments, it was critical with regards to what they experienced in a situation of life and death. Nobody would be able to evade the threat of true death. And at that instant where they were facing death, even those with the strongest will would definitely tremble. Their will might be broken and their fear might cause delays to their reactions or dull their senses. Hence, the ending would only be death.

There was also another kind of person. The nearer these people got to death, their potential would be ignited. When one was forced to the extreme, the intense survival instinct would kickstart a strength that would eclipse their previous power. Because, these people knew that if they couldn't pass this situation, the only result left would be death.

Before death, people would usually gravitate towards these two extremes. As for the latter one, the number of people would usually be much more limited.

Qin Wentian precisely was one of these latter ones.

In the external world, two more experts were killed. The slightest movements would instantly cause attacks to be launched out. Everyone was trembling in terror, nobody knew what gave birth to these monsters.

Time was extremely slow and long.

Right now, Qin Wentian has forgotten about everything in the external world. He was no longer nervous or fearful. He was in a state of total focus, and he wanted nothing more but to survive.

Since he wanted to survive, he had to comprehend and gain insights.

His senses were stretched to their limits. The imprints and traces

of the Great Dao gave birth to the various laws. All of these imprinted into his mind. He attempted to use his immortal sense to communicate with them. Immortal sense was the only thing that he could use, without causing any aura to leak out.

Another person made a soft noise. Instantly, the death gods turned to that person, causing that person to pale, feeling as though time had stopped.

"BOOM!" At this moment, an intense explosion rang out in the distance, the sound waves gushing over. Immediately, those death gods rushed over with the speed of lightning.

Destructive attacks were launched out instantly towards the location of the sound, but as these destructive might dissipated the faint sense of an aura was still there, speeding away. Those death gods instantly chased after it and this scene caused that expert who was filled with despair earlier, to stare dumbfoundedly, feeling that he managed to get back his life.

Those death gods flew further and further, leaving this area completely. In this instant, everyone felt hope once more. A cold wind gusted by and all these experts could feel was chills. All of them were soaked in cold sweat for the entire duration earlier.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes as a bright light gleamed within. He was another step closer and he manage to resolve the crisis.

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin wentian also sped away. Before him was a ravine and far ahead, there was another mountain range.

Everyone proceeded forward, crossing over into the ravine. During their journey, they encountered many of those monsters but all these monsters were lured away by Qin Wentian. This caused many people to stare at Qin Wentian with a puzzled look in their eyes. This fellow seemed to have become stronger. What did he comprehend exactly? Right now, he was immeasurably close to the immortal king realm.

This ravine was extremely vast and the surroundings were vibrant. There were mystical petals dancing about in the air, releasing a fragrance, filled with the force of life.

"What petals are these?" Someone halted, as he moved towards the sea of petals. There definitely was many strange and mystical treasures here in the ravine. Were these petals a kind of heavenly ingredient or earthly treasure?

A stirring could be felt in the air. Qin Wentian froze and he instantly sped away. The sea of petals actually multiplied in number, causing swishing sounds to ring out as they floated upwards, transforming into a terrifying domain that sought to devour everything.

That expert's expression changed as he soared high up into the air, wanting to evade the reach of the domain. However, the speed of the petals was much faster than him, easily enveloping him. An instant later, the petals around him grew even more vibrant as his cold and dried corpse fell onto the ground.

The others were frenziedly fleeing but the sea of petals chased after them and bloomed into flowers, exuding great beauty and a demonic charm.

"Save me!" A scream rang out as another expert was devoured. The others were so frightened that their hearts were pounding. Qin Wentian directly took out his demon sword and slashed towards the recently bloomed flowers. A terrifying great roc's shadow appeared, as he slashed his way through them, and flew through the gap created. The demon sword then expanded to a hundred meters as he swung it downwards.

All the other experts took out their divine weapons and were madly fleeing forward. Finally, after the death of several people, Qin Wentian managed to leave the ravine of petals and came to the mountain range. Right now, their party members were only left with five. All the other experts have already died in this forbidden

ground.

The four others floated in the air, they stared at the boundlessly vast mountain range before them with ashen expressions as despair filled their hearts.

"We won't be able to live, we can't survive here." One of them said in a somewhat crazed manner. He felt that he would die for sure in here, there was no way he would be able to make it out of the forbidden ground.

Qin Wentian glanced ahead and similarly, a sense of helplessness appeared in his heart. In the depths of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, in this forbidden ground, their supposedly powerful strength was so tiny and inconsequential!

Chapter 1347: Pei Qing

The five survivors glanced at each other. Among them there was one whose will was the weakest. He kept repeating that they wouldn't be able to survive. Clearly, his will was collapsing.

"What should we do?" Someone asked. All of them were staring at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was the strongest among them and Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child Li Yufeng had high valuations of him. He naturally would be from an extraordinary background as well. Only after they came here did they know that the person who lured all the death gods away earlier, was Qin Wentian.

His cultivation base was the highest among the five.

"Let's continue on, it's useless to keep thinking about how we can't survive. You might as well directly commit suicide if that's the case. For those who want to live on, even if there's only a sliver of chance, we have to continue on." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He himself wasn't that confident but he had no other choice. Who would want to be in such a situation? But since all of them entered the forbidden ground of their own will, they should already be prepared for their deaths.

At this point, they could only continue on no matter what.

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian continued forward as the others followed behind him. Qin Wentian's words weren't wrong, if one still wanted to complain uselessly in such a situation, they might as well commit suicide. If they didn't want to die, they can only continue forward.

The person who kept mumbling about dying froze. He gritted his teeth and followed after.

Only when one truly entered the depths of the forbidden ground did they know how vast this place was. Their desolate

surroundings seemed endless, but luckily, they didn't encounter any more danger which caused them to feel utter despair.

After passing the mountains here one by one, Qin Wentian could faintly sense the law fluctuations again. Somehow, there seemed to be something more here compared to the external boundary, but he didn't know what it was exactly.

"I can't take it anymore. I'm going to soar through the air, speeding towards a random direction. Maybe my good fortune would appear." The person with the weakest will couldn't endure travelling like this anymore with no purpose. He glanced around and asked, "Anyone want to come with me?"

The eyes of the others flashed. One of them added, "I will go with you. Let's hope that there's good fortune to be found."

The remaining two glanced at Qin wentian. Qin wentian shook his head, "Since this is the forbidden ground, how can it be so easy to exit? I will continue heading deeper into it."

The eyes of the two of them flashed. Immortal-foundation experts were able to fly through the air. But Qin Wentian is right. If one could leave here so easily like that, how could this place be called a forbidden ground?

"Let's go." The two who wanted to leave soared up into the air. Qin Wentian glanced upwards, the figures of the two experts grew smaller and smaller, gradually vanishing from his vision. They were already at an extremely high altitude.

However at this moment before their silhouettes vanished completely, a burst of green light suddenly appeared, enveloping the two of them.

"This..." The eyes of Qin Wentian and the others froze, they could feel a terrifying aura from the skies. The demonic green light illuminated the entire area, growing increasingly resplendent in an instant.

"They vanished!" One person spoke in shock. The two experts who left them had disappeared just like that.

"Did they die?" That old man who was stuck at the peak of immortal-foundation for over a thousand years mumbled. He stared in the air and radiated a lonely and sorrowful feeling.

"How can they not die?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. A chill appeared in his heart, he also wanted to live but truth has proven that the path of survival wasn't so easy to seek. At least up till now, Qin Wentian couldn't see any.

"Let's hope that there's really something as we continue to proceed into the depths." The old man sighed. Other than Qin Wentian, his will to survive was the strongest. After being stuck at this realm for so many years, how could his determination to break through be weak? With regards to death, he had already calmed himself and was ready to face it.

The other person remaining was a handsome young man with an extraordinary aura. He had an ancient sword strapped on his back and seemed to be a sword cultivator. He didn't really talk much and kept quietly following after them.

"That's true, who says there wouldn't be a glimmer of hope at the darkest night?" Qin Wentian smiled, attempting to lift the mood. As he spoke, they continued to proceed forward. After a few months of time, they came to another place with a special characteristic. Before their eyes was a canyon but it was actually formed from a gigantic palm imprint.

The crater created was exceptionally clear, and that place even emanated an overwhelming pressure. Just standing by the side of it, one could feel a vast aura pressing down on them, wanting to crush everything.

"Is this forbidden ground really the immortal law mountains?" That old man asked in a low voice. "Being able to leave behind such a palm imprint, the cultivation of the person must at least be at the

peak of the immortal-emperor realm.

Qin Wentian wondered about it as well. This mountain range had existed for countless years. The history of the palm imprint must be unimaginably long as well. Even now, the aura emanating from the palm strike had yet to fade. How terrifyingly strong it must be when at the beginning?

"Now, I'm only curious how vast this place is exactly." The handsome young man quietly spoke. After they entered the forbidden ground, already a year plus of time have passed but they still could see no end to it. They didn't know where they were supposed to go either. Hence, each of them were asking themselves, how vast was the forbidden ground exactly. Where would it lead to eventually?

"Let's go." Qin Wentian sighed silently. They then walked past the crater formed by the palm strike and could feel the powerful aura pressing down on their bodies.

This crater was extremely large. They spent quite some time before they finished walking past it. After that, they saw another mountain in the distance.

"There's someone there." At this moment, they could see a figure cloaked in black quietly standing in front of them. They instantly halted, not daring to make any movement.

At the next moment, the figure slowly turned about. Qin Wentian and his group saw a heroic looking face, the eyes of this figure were pitch black, gleaming with a divine glow, as though he was able to see through the three of them.

"He's alive, a cultivator like us." The old man sighed in relief. This was the first living human they met in the forbidden ground.

Li Yufeng told Qin Wentian that there was more than one entrance to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Those powerful experts would use the other entrances to enter. This man

before him is highly likely to be one of those powerful experts.

"We pay our respects to senior." Qin Wentian spoke.

That person glanced at Qin Wentian and the others. His heroic face was filled with curiosity and a little disdain. After that, he spoke in a low voice, "You guys are not afraid of death? Being able to survive for so long, how unexpected. Your lives must all be very tough."

"Senior, we came in by mistake and met danger several times. Many of our comrades died on the way here. Is senior able to point out a path of survival for us?" The handsome young man beside Qin Wentian clasped his hands and spoke.

"There's no path of survival. Given the cultivation bases of you lot, there's only a path of death." That expert calmly replied, his tone filled with certainty.

"A path of death?" The expressions of Qin Wentian and the two others changed. The old man spoke, "May junior be so bold to suggest, can all of us follow senior?"

That expert's mouth curled up in contempt, "Are you all even qualified to?"

The countenance of the old man dimmed, he didn't know what to reply. It was true that they weren't qualified to get a supreme expert to bring them about.

"Senior, this brother Qin here is a friend of Princess Nongyue of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. He has an extraordinary status." The young man beside Qin Wentian spoke, seemingly filled with reluctance. It was so difficult for them to find a hope of survival. As long as the expert before them was willing to help, there would be a high possibility of them being able to exit safely.

The eyes of the expert flashed as he glanced at Qin Wentian. After that, a mocking smile appeared on his face.

"What do you mean by this sentence?" He stared at that young

man as he asked.

Upon sensing the sharpness of that expert's gaze, the handsome young man hurriedly apologized, "Senior please forgive my words, junior has no other meaning."

"No other meaning?" That expert laughed. After that he took a step out. With just a single step Qin Wentian and the two others all turned pale. They were instantly surrounded by an intense killing intent.

"Senior, mercy please." Qin Wentian and the old man both spoke. Right now, this expert actually wanted to kill them because of a single sentence.

"Mercy? The friend of Beiming Nongyue? Are you attempting to use status to pressure me?" Lightning flashed in the eyes of the supreme expert. After that, a miserable scream rang out. The handsome young man was blasted into bits. Pieces of his flesh and droplets of his blood flew all about, some landing onto Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's countenance grew extremely unsightly.

Although the handsome young man was a little rash, it surely wasn't enough to warrant his death. But this expert killed that young man just like that.

"I won't kill you two. If you all can survive here and exit, you might as well help me to tell that little lass Nongyue that you've met Pei Qing in here." That expert sighed. After that, he turned and left, departing this area completely.

"Pei Qing." The old man's eyes flashed with sharpness.

"Are you acquainted with him?" Qin Wentian asked.

"In this dynasty, the name Pei Qing is even more dazzling compared to Princess Nongyue." The expression of the old man trembled. No wonder that expert killed off that young man for a single sentence.

"Pei Qing is the youngest immortal emperor of the Darknorth

Immortal Dynasty. His speed in attaining the emperor-realm was unprecedented ever since the dynasty was established." The old man spoke in a low voice, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with sharpness. No wonder that expert was so proud, directly killing off a junior who spoke the wrong things just like that.

That expert looked so young, but he is actually an immortal emperor.

"Only the two of us are left." The old man sighed. The group of them had entered the forbidden ground but now, only him and Qin Wentian remained.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian continued forward. They proceeded on and not long after, they halted again. Before them, numerous tombstones could be seen, all of them with no engravings, erected from the ground.

This place was like a graveyard!

Chapter 1348: Ancient Battlefield?

Qin Wentian walked up, staring at these nameless stone tablets which exuded an ancient aura.

Some of these stone tablets had already shattered, and were lying in crumbled pieces on the ground. For others, they were split apart in the middle and below the stone tablets, huge deep holes could be seen.

"Why do I feel that this immortal law mountain range feels like an ancient battlefield? Regardless of that gigantic palm imprint or all these tombstones, it felt like the great war of an era had once erupted here, and the aftermath caused all this uneven ground with craters, wiping out everything, even turning cities into dust. As time flowed by, this entire place became an incomparably vast desolate mountain range." Qin Wentian mumbled.

"If this is really a battlefield, this place must be a grave of ancient times. In that case, what are those holes beneath the stone tablets? Are they the place where those zombie monsters originated from?" The expression of the old man changed. Those monsters were simply too terrifying. Could it be that the dead here could rise again?

"I don't know but this place is really strange." Qin Wentian continued forward. "That Pei Qing is an immortal emperor, even immortal emperors would come here to cultivate. From this, we can see that there's definitely a startling secret hidden within the mountain range. If not, just like what you said, as the person who became an immortal emperor with the fastest record in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, what reason does he have to come here?"

"Pei Qing has always been incomparably arrogant. That's true. He would definitely come here if this place is extraordinary." The old man nodded. Although he wasn't acquainted with Pei Qing, he had

heard too many rumors with regards to the youngest immortal emperor ever in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. Pei Qing is an absolute character of the legends, a true supreme genius.

Many youths with overwhelming talent would either perish in the end, or reach a bottleneck. However, Pei Qing managed to break through to immortal emperor and nobody dared to doubt his talent. In the immortal dynasty, there was nobody who didn't know of him.

"Pei Qing is really so awesome?" Qin Wentian curiously asked. He was a little unhappy towards Pei Qing. Although he knew the other party was an immortal emperor, and nobody would dare to say anything when Pei Qing crushed an immortal-foundation character, he was still unhappy about the other party's attitude even though there was currently an immeasurable distance between their strengths.

"Naturally, as the first person in the history of the dynasty who broke through to the immortal emperor realm at such a quick speed, how could he not be strong? Also, no one would dare to say if there were any others in the future who can do the same he did. However, everyone in the dynasty knows that there's one more person who might have the talent and ability to surpass Pei Qing but no one knows for sure if that person can achieve it yet." That old man spoke.

"Who?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"Her highness, the princess."

"Beiming Nongyue?" Qin Wentian was puzzled.

"No, Princess Nongyue is only at the immortal-foundation realm now, how can she be the one? I'm talking about her elder sister, Beiming Youhuang, the person who is known as the number one beauty of our Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, a true absolute character. It's rumored that in the future, the position of emperor might not be passed on to the princes but to her instead. Despite

the numerous royal descendants, there's none among them who can compare to her."

"Beiming Youhuang is so powerful?" Qin Wentian was somewhat shocked.

"Seems like Brother Qin's understanding of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty isn't very deep at all. Who doesn't know about Princess Youhuang in our dynasty? Even Pei Qing had always proclaimed that he would woo her and make her marry him." The two of them idly chatted, as though the tense atmosphere has alleviated.

"This Pei Qing is really arrogant. But since he wants to woo Beiming Youhuang, why did he kill the other man earlier when he spoke about Beiming Nongyue?"

"Because he was too arrogant, I think he hated the tone of that young man earlier. After those words were spoken, for ordinary immortal kings, they would definitely help us out. But he is Pei Qing! Those words infringed on his pride, and there's no need for him to care about Princess Nongyue's feelings. After all, as the youngest immortal emperor in history, he would definitely become a peak-level emperor in the future and even might have a chance to break past that realm, becoming an ancient emperor. Given how politely the dynasty's emperor is treating him, as well as the adoration and worship of so many experts, who does he need to put in his eye?"

"That's true." Qin Wentian nodded. For the youngest immortal emperor in history, as long as there was no hatred between them, who didn't want to make friends with him?

This graveyard seemed extremely large, the stone tablets could be seen everywhere. Qin Wentian was thinking that if this place was really as he had speculated, a battlefield from ancient times, the number of geniuses buried here would definitely be a terrifying amount.

"This place seems to be safer in comparison. Actually Brother Qin, we still have an option to choose. We could stay here and not leave." The old man spoke.

"There's no way we can anticipate the danger. For those zombies, who knows when they would appear? It would be dangerous as well even if we stayed here." Qin Wentian shook his head. He didn't like being passive. He would rather advance forward and although this place was filled with danger, he would still choose to proceed on as long as there was the slightest hint of a chance. In addition, he still had some trump cards he hasn't used yet.

"What a strong baleful aura." At this moment, their eyes flashed. They continued forward and came to the boundary of this mountain. Staring at the ravine before them, it felt that the atmosphere here was covered by a sinister cloud, giving the area a gloomy and dark aura. Despite the passage of countless years, the gloomy atmosphere had yet to be alleviated. This place seemed to be the gathering of vengeful spirits who died during the ancient war, and the baleful qi originated from this place.

"Should we enter?" That old man glanced at Qin Wentian as he asked.

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, "Before entering the forbidden ground, our purpose was to find a sliver of opportunity for us to break through. But after entering, our purpose actually became to simply live on. How sad."

"That's true. Without really experiencing true dangers, we would never grow. But once we were met with so many life-threatening situations in here, we have already forgotten what our original purpose for coming in was." The old man sighed.

"Hence, I choose to enter this place. Old sir, you should choose according to your heart." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He wouldn't convince others to follow him. This was his choice and not the choice of others. Everyone would have a choice of their

own, and they had to take responsibility for the choice they made.

"Being able to survive up till now, is already a very fortunate matter. I no longer harbor any high hopes. After so many years, I couldn't take that final step to break through and if I really die here, that would be my destiny. However, before we enter. Can I ask you who are you exactly? Why did both Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect have such a high evaluation of you? I've always been very curious about this."

"My name is Qin Wentian, from the eastern regions of the immortal realms, from an emperor-ranked power. Beiming Nongyue and Li Yufeng treat me as their good friend because during the time when the sacred academy opened, we got acquainted with each other in there. At that time, Li Yufeng was on the Supreme Might Rankings but he was replaced by me. Maybe, it's because of that that he started to notice me. In the sacred academy, I created quite a large amount of commotion and warred against the juniors of the other peak powers of the immortal realms. That's basically the summary of what happened. Nothing special really."

"That's not special enough?" That old man was speechless when he heard that. He shook his head and bitterly smiled before stepping forward.

"Old sir." Qin Wentian called out. The old man halted, turned and glanced at Qin Wentian.

"Before this, when we were facing the zombie monsters, I couldn't release any of my aura at all. But in fact, if we weren't in that situation, as long as I had some time, there's a chance I could escape alive. But because of a vow I swore to my sect, I cannot bring old sir along with me even if I flee. Hence, there's no need for you to make the same choice as me. Just like what you said earlier, you might be able to cultivate in safety here and might even have the chance to break through to immortal king before you encounter any more danger."

Qin Wentian was naturally referring to the fact that he could escape by entering the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Qin Wentian might not be acquainted with this old man and since everyone should take responsibility for their choice to enter the forbidden ground, he actually need not say anything. But now, only the two of them survived. He felt sorrow and naturally wanted the old man to live on if possible. This was why he tried to persuade him.

The eyes of the old man flashed as he turned back and stared at Qin Wentian. As expected of someone from a major power. Even in this forbidden ground, Qin Wentian still had some methods to save his life.

Smiling, he didn't say anything and chose to continue forward.

Qin Wentian sighed as he stepped out as well, entering the gloomy and dark ravine. Very swiftly, he discovered that the old man in front of him had disappeared.

"Old sir!" Qin Wentian called out, but nobody replied.

"Brother Qin, take care. Live well." Amidst the sinister blanket of cloud, a voice echoed out. The old man decided to roam about alone.

Qin Wentian sighed as he proceeded forward as well. He could finally sense law energy fluctuations again and this time around, the feeling was exceptionally clear and there wasn't just a single type of law energy. The law energy fluctuations here seemed to be in a chaotic mix.

There were fluctuations of slaughter, destruction, death... And in this depressing atmosphere, he could feel a hint of life too. As though it was possible to come back from death's door.

Qin Wentian moved towards the source of the baleful qi. The baleful qi grew stronger and stronger and when the law fluctuations were intense enough to shatter everything, he slowed

his steps and gaze ahead. Before him was still a blanket of clouds, but within that blanket, there seemed to be a supremely cold light, illuminating the area.

That, was a saber, a broken saber with half its original length. But despite it being broken, it still radiated a supreme light.

"There's someone." Abruptly, Qin Wentian saw a human silhouette appearing beside the broken saber. It was a zombie. The head of the zombie was slashed into half as well, and his expression was extremely malevolent. Qin Wentian drew in a breath of cold air and instantly retracted his aura. That silhouette turned to his direction. It felt like he had eyes and knew of Qin Wentian's existence. However, the zombie didn't move. He simply stood there beside the saber, radiating waves of longing.

"Is he the owner of the saber?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. It was clear that this person had already died. But how could he still be moving?

What place was this exactly?

Qin Wentian attempted to leave this place and as expected, the zombie didn't bother with him. It was as though after he died, the zombie still had an unquenchable longing for his saber.

Changing direction, Qin Wentian departed from here. He continued to wander in the blanket of clouds. In the atmosphere, the law energy of destruction could be felt. He quietly contemplated it and walked towards the source of it. After that, he met another zombie who was sitting on the ground with a white piece of cloth in its hands. That clothing seemed to be for females, and yet despite the zombie who had already died for countless years, it was still filled with longing for the owner of the white clothing.

The aura of destruction was from the clothing. When she was alive, it was unknown how many terrifying destructive attacks she had endured.

Qin Wentian once again changed direction. As he proceeded, he saw many strange scenes and terrifying divine weapons. All of them were things he wasn't qualified to touch. He also encountered many zombies but all these zombies seemed to be filled with their own longing.

Chapter 1349: Mysterious Man, Stone Tablet

The area this blanket of cloud covered was far vaster compared to the mountain ranges which Qin Wentian had been in. Qin Wentian would pause occasionally and sit down to contemplate. Just like this three years passed by, yet he wasn't able to find an exit to this place. But these three years weren't useless, his senses towards law energy was much sharper compared to before.

During these three years, he had seen many different sceneries before. He couldn't imagine how vast this place was. If a war truly did happen here before, the strength of the experts involved were also something he couldn't imagine.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was sitting beneath a gigantic tree. Its branches could reach the sky, and its roots sprawled all over the ground. Its trunk was so large that even a thousand people joining hands wouldn't be able to embrace it. A fearsome law aura emanated forth from this tree, forming a law energy domain around it.

Naturally, Qin Wentian was suspecting that this ancient tree itself was formed from law energy. If one used the cultivation realms of humanity to gauge it, this tree should be a body of laws.

Qin Wentian sat there in cultivation, quietly sensing the flows of destruction, wanting to understand the language of the destructive laws. After several months, he could already use the destructive energy of his own body. Even without using it via his immortal-foundation, he was able to create the law energy of destruction in his surroundings. This was quite a major improvement. He knew he was slowly improving step by step towards the realm he wanted to reach.

Qin Wentian had his eyes closed. In his perception, in the formless space around him, black runes of destruction flowed

about unceasingly. It was still difficult for the him now to completely control these runes. If he could do so effortlessly, it would mean that he was infinitesimally close to the immortal king realm.

After a long time, Qin Wentian stood up as he proceeded closer to the source. The destructive energy grew even more intense but luckily, the gigantic tree wouldn't attack of its own volition, or it would be the same level as a supreme peak-level immortal king.

Walking to the front of tree trunk, Qin Wentian could sense that he was at his limits. If it wasn't for the fact that he was proficient in this kind of law energy, he wouldn't be able to get so close to it.

Taking out a divine weapon, Qin Wentian pierced the weapon into the trunk of the tree. Despite the sharpness of the weapon, as it came into contact with the tree, it started to crumble bit by bit from the destructive aura. An instant later, the sword was corroded halfway and fell onto the ground. Qin Wentian didn't dare to pick up the divine weapon with the destructive law energy flowing all over it. He decided to turn about and leave.

After some months, Qin Wentian came to another canyon that was blanketed by sinister clouds. This place felt incredibly heavy, with the law energy of gravity. Every step Qin Wentian took would result in an overwhelming pressure boring down on him. It was hard even to lift his feet. His body felt as though it was about to be bent but finally, he saw the source of the gravity energy. The source was a huge rock on the ground, but the shape of this rock wasn't regular at all. It shone with a brilliant luster and seemed to be formed naturally from the heavens.

"The heavens and earth are so miraculous, able to create such natural entities glimmering with their spirit. Is this also a kind of source origin?" Qin Wentian mused. He sat on the ground and endured the pressure, quietly comprehending this energy, feeling the flow of law.

After contemplating for a long time, he once again stood up and left the area. On his journey, he encountered many marvelous scenes, widening his horizons.

Qin Wentian had completely lost his sense of direction. He didn't know where he was but fortunately, he didn't really encounter any danger. It was just that most probably, ordinary people would find it very hard to leave. Luckily for him, he still had a trump card. If he couldn't handle the danger, he would instantly open the tunnel to the Heavenly Talisman Realm and flee.

Several years passed by again. Qin Wentian had already been in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain for a very long time. Right now, his face was filled with weariness, there didn't seem to be an end to this place, and it seemed that he wouldn't be able to find his way out for all eternity. However, Qin Wentian knew that there would not be any other place more suitable for him now at his current stage of cultivation.

This was known as a forbidden ground, but it was similarly a holy land for cultivation. Once he broke through to the immortal king realm, he would instantly open up the pathway and leave via it, to the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"What a powerful suppression aura." At this moment, Qin Wentian felt a tyrannical aura with fearsome might. He walked towards that direction and after some time, he halted, staring in a dumbfounded manner at the sky.

"This..." Qin Wentian was slightly speechless. He could see two gigantic stone tablets in the distance, both glimmering with a divine glow, shining resplendently. Astral light cascaded from the sky, landing onto them as they absorbed the light and illuminated the area.

"Resonance with the astral constellations from the nine heavenly layers?" Qin Wentian was incomparably shocked. This was a technique which only immortal emperors could use. How could

Qin Wentian not be shocked?

"BOOM!" Abruptly Qin Wentian suddenly felt that he couldn't move. A supreme suppressive might descended on him and under the pressure, he groaned and coughed out blood as his face turned pale.

One of the stone tablets suddenly moved. That's right, under the gaze of Qin Wentian, that gigantic stone tablet flew over, exuding overwhelming suppressive might. However, the entirety of the pressure didn't slam into Qin Wentian. It seemed like the stone tablet only emitted this to show Qin Wentian how terrifying it was. If not, Qin Wentian would have already died from enduring the pressure.

Qin Wentian radiated suppressive might of his own, but it was like he was an ant trying to shake a tree. When he saw the stone tablet lunging towards him he couldn't help but to feel despair.

To think that he survived even when encountering zombies, but was he destined to die to a stone tablet?

However at this moment, the stone tablet suddenly stopped. It transformed into a smaller size, roughly the size of a human and floated above Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at this scene in puzzlement. Did this stone tablet have sentience? It has gained its own intelligence?

With a flash, Qin Wentian rose up and fled. However, the stone tablet followed after him, instantly catching up. Qin Wentian didn't even move two steps and he was directly suppressed onto the ground, coughing out another mouthful of blood.

However, the stone tablet showed mercy and didn't kill him. If not, given how terrifying this stone tablet was, he would be destroyed in a single strike.

"Junior accidentally ventured into this place. If senior is sentient, please show mercy." Qin Wentian spoke and stood up, continuing

to attempt to leave. The stone tablet gleamed with light. Qin Wentian could only move another two steps before he was knocked onto the ground again.

Qin Wentian didn't give up. For a total of over ten times, he tried to leave again and again. The bones in his body felt close to their breaking point as he was incomparably depressed in his heart. Clearly, this stone tablet was playing around with him.

This time around, Qin Wentian who was lying on the ground, folded an incantation gesture. Abruptly, spatial fluctuations radiated as the sky changed color. The stone tablet trembled for a moment as it paused.

"One mustn't open up the tunnel to the Heavenly Talisman Realm in front of any other living beings. Although this stone tablet might be sentient, it cannot be considered a living being." Qin Wentian remembered the rule of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. He wanted to open the spatial pathway and flee.

"Bzz~" A terrifying suppression might gushed over, wanting to break the tunnel apart. However, the tunnel merely shook, but it held strong. Qin Wentian hurriedly moved towards it. This stone tablet was too intelligent, let's hope that it wouldn't really kill him. Right now, he could only risk doing this.

All of a sudden, Qin Wentian took out the demon sword and knocked it against the stone tablet. His body was about to enter the tunnel but at this moment, the suppression pressure increased explosively in might, and severed the tunnel into two, forcibly closing the pathway.

"This..." Qin Wentian turned pale. The stone tablet actually also cause the demon sword to be flung away from the impact and once again released that energy to suppress Qin Wentian, causing him to cough out blood. Qin Wentian gritted his teeth, was this forbidden ground going to be his burial place?

But at this moment, that trace of suppression pressure abruptly

vanished completely. Qin Wentian was puzzled. He inclined his head and a moment later, his heart trembled. Before him, a human silhouette could be seen.

The figure had hair so long that it touched the ground, and was like a ghost or demon.

"Zombie?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. After that, he only saw that figure turning over. The features of this figure was blocked by his hair, but a pair of black eyes shining with light could be seen.

"Living human?" Qin Wentian's heart shook. He then called out, "Senior."

"Return." That figure glanced at the stone tablet, and a moment later, the stone tablet directly flew back. A terrifying energy enveloped Qin Wentian and he discovered that he couldn't move at all. He simply floated in the air and there was some force causing him to follow behind the demonic-looking like figure. He couldn't control himself at all.

"Is this a human or a ghost? If he is a stellar martial cultivator, how strong is he?" Qin Wentian couldn't imagine the strength of this figure. That stone tablet was already extremely terrifying, able to resonate with the constellations. However, a single sentence from this man caused the stone tablet to retreat. Also, this man seemed to have been living here in this secret realm. How long had he been in here?

Qin Wentian floated there. He glanced up at the sky as terrifying waves buffeted his heart. He passed through the two stone tablets, and that stone tablet which pursued after him earlier, transformed back into a giant version of itself, and continued to absorb astral light from the nine heavens.

"Bzz~" Qin Wentian only felt his body being tossed through the air. After awhile, he was slammed onto the ground as the energy enveloping him dissipated. He stood up and glanced at the mysterious man before him but that figure didn't even look at him

at all. He was staring right ahead instead.

Qin Wentian also stared ahead. After that, his gaze froze. A majestic city could be seen before him. However, this place was extremely worn down, the palaces and halls all disintegrated and seemed extremely dilapidated.

"I will give you a year of time. You can cultivate safely in here but if you fail to break through to the immortal king realm, you will die." That mysterious figure left behind a sentence before he disappeared completely.

Qin Wentian was astonished. A year to break through to immortal king? What did the mysterious man mean?

Who was he?

What sort of secrets did this forbidden ground contain within it exactly?

Chapter 1350: Monstrously Terrifying Expert

Qin Wentian stood up and stared at the dipliated city before him. Right now, he could faintly be sure that a great war once erupted here.

This majestic city was extremely vast, the two gigantic stone tablets which he passed by, were like guards guarding this place. They were both sentient and were existences similar to immortal emperors. From this, one could very well imagine how grand this city was originally.

What a pity, right now, everything in the city seemed to have collapsed into ruins.

"Those zombies and their longings. That graveyard. Could it be that all of them were heroes and experts of this majestic city of the past?" Qin Wentian mused, he felt that this had quite a high probability of being right.

Could the mysterious man earlier be a lucky survivor?

If that was the case, this forbidden ground was even more ancient compared to the history of the Darknorth Immortal Empire, countless times more ancient in comparison.

By thinking on this train of thought, if that mysterious man was a lucky survivor of the ancient war, how long must he have lived for?

Just having this thought alone, Qin Wentian was already extremely shocked.

If this was true, that mysterious man must be a supremely terrifying ancient old freak.

Before this, the tunnel to the Heavenly Talisman Realm was forcibly closed. Qin Wentian guessed that that shouldn't be

something the stone tablet was able to do. That stone tablet earlier only wanted to suppress him, and the actual act of closing the tunnel should have been done by the mysterious man. Even though the mysterious man didn't appear, he was able to close the spatial tunnel with ease. How monstrously terrifying was he?

"I might have met a supremely old freak." Qin Wentian mused. In this Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, the strongest experts he heard of before, were the ancient emperors. Ranked below them, were immortal emperors followed by immortal kings. What cultivation realm must this old monster have reached?

Could he be a peak immortal emperor? Or has he reached the legendary ancient emperor level?

Why did such an existence wish for him to break through to immortal king within a year? If he failed to do so, he would die.

With a flash, Qin Wentian entered the depths of the once majestic city. He discovered that not only was this city was extremely dipliated, there were strong traces of destructive law energy everywhere.

As he continued deeper into the depths, he saw a ten thousand meter absolute devil saber hanging suspended in the air. Even now, devil might was gushing ferociously forth from the saber, despite the long passage of time.

He saw terrifying stretches of abyssal flames, burning a large area of land in the city, causing the space to look like the underworld. From afar, he could already feel how scorching that place was. He didn't dare to get close to it and chose to take a long detour to bypass it.

He also saw a region filled with lightning which constantly fell from the sky. If one watched from the air, he would determine that that place was simply impassable. Qin Wentian who was in the city, could clearly sense how terrifying the lightning bolts were.

"I have to hurry up and break through to the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian mused silently. He no longer had time. When he saw the terrifying destructive might in so many areas within the city, he didn't doubt that if he failed to reach immortal king in a year, the other party would definitely kill him.

In addition, he also didn't attempt to escape using the spatial tunnel. Because although he couldn't sense the aura of that mysterious man, he had a strange feeling that the mysterious man was observing him.

Given the fearsome cultivation base of the mysterious man, maybe his immortal sense could surround this entire city with just a thought. Since he could easily close off the tunnel to the Heavenly Talisman Realm, Qin Wentian had no way to flee at all.

Qin Wentian began his cultivation journey, advancing and pausing at times. He would sometimes sit down to contemplate the energy fluctuations as well.

And as he was cultivating, a huge commotion appeared in the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

When Qin Wentian opened up the spatial tunnel and the spatial tunnel was forcibly closed off by an outside force, the immortal generals in the Heavenly Talisman Realm sensed it. They couldn't afford to treat this matter lightly.

Not far away from the gigantic stone tablets, at the location where Qin Wentian opened up the spatial tunnel earlier, a terrifying surge of spatial fluctuations radiated as a void gate appeared and a group of experts emitting terrifying auras walked out.

"As expected, this place is the mysterious forbidden ground within the Darknorth Immortal Mountain." A person spoke.

"Mhm, we have to be careful in this forbidden ground. I wonder which junior brother came here. It's best for us to be more cautious

as this place is exceedingly mysterious. It's also rumored to have extremely fearsome monsters within and the secrets inside are still unknown." Another person spoke.

They continued forward and eventually, saw the two gigantic stone tablets, resonating with the constellations, producing a suppressive pressure on the surroundings, gleaming with a dazzling light.

"Emperor-ranked weapon?" The eyes of the experts flashed with an intense sharpness.

"RUMBLE!" One of the stone tablet suddenly increased the suppressive pressure, causing this entire space to tremble. The expressions of the experts all changed. Could it be that these stone tablets were able to launch attacks with their own will?

One of them stabbed out a finger strike, causing cracks to appear ahead. The ground started trembling as an earthquake occurred, terrifying to the extreme.

After that, numerous figures suddenly descended from the air, exuding no auras at all. There weren't the slightest hints of life from these figures.

"Zombies?" The eyes of everyone flashed. What secrets did this forbidden ground have exactly?

Who was it who forcibly closed the spatial tunnel?

"I wonder if there's anyone here? Would the person in the shadows be willing to show your face?" An expert from the Heavenly Talisman Realm spoke, his voice booming like thunder. However, the suppressive pressure from the stone tablets actually acted as a barrier to the sound, causing his voice to be unable to leave this region.

"Setting up a secret realm outside this layer of the immortal realms? I have no interest with regards to your secrets. Stop bothering me." A voice from the void echoed out, filled with the

ancientness and vicissitudes of time. The experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm didn't even know which direction the voice sprang from.

The eyes of everyone flashed, there was actually a supreme expert here hiding inside the Immortal Law Mountain Range of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and he was able to see through the secrets of their Heavenly Talisman Realm with a single glance, and could even forcibly close the spatial tunnel.

"Senior, who might you be? Before this, a junior from our sect was here. Can senior please show mercy?" An expert spoke, politely referring to the unknown person as senior. Clearly, he could already sense how terrifying this unknown character is.

"Nameless people, I don't really like killing. The junior of your sect is still alive for now, but if he wants to live on, he can only depend on himself. All of you should return." That voice rang out again, causing the eyes of the experts present to flash with reluctance.

The immortal realms were extremely vast and there would definitely be some secret existences. Just like the fact that their Heavenly Talisman Realm existed, it was a closely kept secret only known to a limited few.

Frowning, all of them didn't know how to handle this matter. There was a fearsome supreme expert and this place was a forbidden ground. It wasn't really too serious for such a character to know of their Heavenly Talisman Realm, but they were truly feeling reluctant to leave just like this.

"Return, return, return!"

At this moment, an intense thunderous sound echoed unceasingly. The experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm stiffened, they could feel a powerful energy causing their bodies to freeze. After that, to their horror, they discovered that they were all being forced back to the spatial tunnel they created earlier as

the tunnel closed before their eyes.

"If there's someone else from your realm coming here to disturb me in the future, I will charge right through the spatial tunnel and slay everyone within."

A voice rang out like thunder in the minds of the experts. After that, the spatial tunnel closed completely.

Within the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the few experts felt their hearts trembling with terror. They had never met such a terrifying person before, or even heard of someone like this.

"What cultivation realm does that person have?" One of them turned to the strongest expert among them, an immortal emperor.

"I don't know." That immortal emperor had a look of fear on his face. He didn't know what the cultivation realm of that supreme expert earlier was. They were basically not on the same level. He only knew that in his entire life, he hasn't met anyone as strong as that.

"We will stop antagonizing him and keep his existence a secret." That immortal emperor's expression turned solemn. "Seems like the junior who entered the forbidden ground is extremely fortunate. Just like what that man has said, he didn't like to kill. If not, regardless of how many major characters went there, I'm afraid none of us would survive."

"But the rumors said that the death rate of the forbidden ground is extremely high. At the very least, only those at the immortal king realm would barely qualified to enter there."

"Maybe the cause of their deaths were because of the zombie monsters and that mysterious expert had no hand in it. If he really acted, who in the immortal realms can stand against him? Luckily, he seemed to be living a life of a recluse and has no interest in matters of the external world." That immortal emperor spoke. After that, all the experts turned and departed, no longer daring to

probe this matter. If they continued probing, that supreme existence might truly be angered.

Qin Wentian had no idea of this incident, he was in a state where he forgot everything, fully focused on his cultivation. Time was tight, he could feel that he was already very near the immortal king realm. He had to break through as quickly as possible.

At this moment, a figure akin to an apparition suddenly appeared beside him. It was none other than that mysterious figure. He stood beside Qin Wentian and coldly spoke, "Not even a bit of improvement? Why is your cultivation speed so slow?"

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, as his cultivation was interrupted. He opened his eyes and glanced at the mysterious figure as he spoke, "Senior..."

"Those experts from your secret realm opened up a spatial tunnel and came here. They simply didn't know how the word 'death' is written. If it isn't for me vowing not to kill people, they would long be dead. You better remind them not to divulge any details of my existence. If they do so, in the future for anyone who comes in here, I will personally kill them all."

"Senior..." Qin Wentian wanted to speak but before he could add another word, the other party continued, "In any case, did those major characters from all parts of the immortal realms who came here really believe that they are truly supreme characters who can survive here? They didn't know they saw what I wanted them to see, and hear what I want them to hear. In fact, they are simply like ants whose fate I can determine with a snap of my fingers."

"Also, as for you, you are lucky that your life is truly tough. I don't even know why I allowed you to come here. Why did I allow you in here?" That old man inclined his head, and as he stared at the two gigantic stone tablets, he suddenly seemed extremely ancient at this moment.

"Senior..." Qin Wentian wanted to speak, but he was interrupted

once again.

"Your cultivation speed is really too slow. Hurry up and break through. If you fail to do so within a year, you won't be so lucky any longer." That person spoke. After that, he turned about and disappeared. Qin Wentian had a look of bewilderment on his face, he completely couldn't see how the figure vanished at all. The speed was simply too fast, so fast that it was terrifying to an extreme.

"This..."

Qin Wentian was somewhat speechless. He discovered that the mysterious figure seemed to love to talk a lot. He couldn't even say anything and was constantly interrupted. Could it be because the mysterious figure had been lonely for far too long?

Chapter 1351: Distance of a Single Step

Qin Wentian glanced at the spot where the mysterious figure vanished. His heart shook as he recalled the words spoken by that expert.

There were major characters of the immortal realms who came here to the forbidden ground, wanting to explore and probe the secrets. However, none of them knew that they only saw what that mysterious figure wanted them to see, everything was in his control. If it wasn't for that mysterious figure having taken a vow not to kill, all those major characters would have already died.

That mysterious figure was then the king of this forbidden ground.

Dispelling all the random thoughts in his heart, Qin Wentian quieted his mind. He drew a deep breath and began his cultivation journey once more.

"There's dao in the heavens and earth, I need to seek them." Qin Wentian mumbled. He wandered about the ancient city, everytime he arrived at a terrifying place, he would sit down and contemplate on the law fluctuations, and the traces of their source origins. Gradually, he attempted to control, to evolve, and to form his own dao of law.

This vast city was like another world. If there were major powers in this place in the past, Qin Wentian didn't even dare to estimate their strength. The powers of the ancient era, didn't ancient emperors exist then?

In fact, Qin Wentian was thinking that there would still be a surviving ancient emperor in this current era? Even if the ancient emperor didn't show himself, it didn't mean that none existed. They might be living in seclusion and wouldn't proclaim themselves to be the hegemon of this era unless they really had the intention to.

Time flowed by, it has already been several years since Qin Wentian entered the forbidden ground. During this time, currents in the dark were moving in the eastern regions of the immortal realms. Although the various powers didn't directly cause a war to erupt, there would often be small-scale battles. For example, the descendants of the Evergreen Empire would frequently find themselves in conflict. In fact, there were even descendants of nobility who died when they were out tempering themselves.

Clearly, things weren't peaceful at all and someone was in the shadows, planning all this, slowly weakening the strength of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

All this small-scaled combat might seem random but in fact, the currents in the dark would definitely have a devastating effect once they erupted.

Qin Wentian had completely vanished, no one in the eastern regions knew where he went. There were rumors he returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and was in closed-door seclusion, preparing to break through to the immortal king realm.

Hence, during this period of time, the days of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect weren't peaceful as well. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect began large-scale combat, with many immortal kings sent out as generals, and started piling up the pressure, slowly encroaching the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's territory.

In response, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect adopted a defensive stance, slowly giving an inch while the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect kept forcing things. In fact, among the immortal kings sent out, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect discovered that there were quite a few immortal kings on the side of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who weren't part of their sect at all.

Everyone knew what was going on, but they can't do anything. Right now, conflict has already formed and unless immortal emperors stepped out to fight a decisive battle, they could only continued on with immortal king-ranked battles.

For battles in the immortal realms, a majority of them would be of extremely long durations. It was evident the current situation would intensify in the future.

At the same time, the close friends and kin of Qin Wentian were all silently sent away to various parts of the immortal realms for their cultivation by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

Right now, in a certain immortal mountain in the eastern regions, there was an emperor-ranked power named the Unaging Immortal Mountain.

The master of this mountain was an very old immortal emperor. His age was even older compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, but his cultivation level was lower, stuck at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Hence, although he was the master of an emperor-ranked power, he had no way to become the hegemon of an area.

Also, the Unaging Immortal Emperor didn't have the ambition for conquest. He was proficient in pill concoction, and hence, the other major powers weren't willing to offend him, they would all rather be friends with him.

Hence, the Undying Immortal Mountain was considered a holy land of the eastern regions, and resembled the God Hand Mountain Manor of Emperor Yu. It was just that the God Hand Mountain Manor didn't accept disciples, Emperor Yu was a recluse, preferring to live a life hidden away from the world. Right now, his only goal was to protect the entrance of the dimension leading to the Battle Saint Tribe.

The Undying Immortal Emperor was different, he accepted many

disciples, and on this mountain range, there were many ancient peaks, lorded over by his chosen disciples and their own disciples.

On one of the ancient peaks, there was a small commotion during these years.

Because, a few years ago, a new disciple joined their sect. This female was flawlessly beautiful, like a celestial maiden, causing envy and jealousy in females, while adoration in males.

If it was just a pretty face, it was still fine. But later on, she showed startling talent in pill concoction and was heavily favored by her master, treating her as a treasure.

At this moment, this maiden stood before the cliff of the ancient peak and was staring into the horizons. Her beautiful eyes were seemingly able to pierce through space, and she was somewhat in a daze, as though longing for somebody.

"Qingcheng." At this moment, a beautiful female walked over and stood beside her. Upon staring at Mo Qingcheng's beautiful face, this female couldn't help but to smile. "Staring at the clouds in a daze again, who are you thinking about?"

"Senior sister." Mo Qingcheng smiled but she didn't reply. She wasn't that well known here and although she was the wife of Qin Wentian, other than those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, not many knew of her existence. Also for this place, although the Emperor Lord arranged for her to be here, she didn't use his name to become a disciple, but rather, she depended on her own abilities. Hence, not many people knew of her.

However, although they didn't know her, this didn't mean that they didn't know of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's name was too famous in the eastern regions. Even in a place like the Unaging Immortal Mountain, people would still have heard of it.

"There are a few seniors from the main peak that have come over to our place. Everyone knows their intentions. Qingcheng, ever

since you came, the frequency in which they came over has increased tremendously. Your charm is truly great." That beautiful lady smiled. Mo Qingcheng's expression was as calm as ever. She merely smiled slightly, and continued looking into the horizons, at the floating clouds.

"Senior sister, I came to the Undying Immortal Mountain simply for cultivation. I don't wish to be disturbed by matters of the secular world." Mo Qingcheng spoke in a low voice. She knew Qin Wentian was outstanding, although she wouldn't be able to chase up to him, at the very least, she didn't want to remain so far behind. She had to continue climbing upwards and this way, she at the very least wouldn't be that far away from him. Of course, it would be for the best if her achievements in pill concoction would be able to aid him in the future.

She truly worked very hard and put all her heart into practicing pill concoction. Although her talent couldn't be compared to Qin Wentian, she was baptized once before by the Sacred Luminance and she was someone who had entered the sacred academy, listening to the dao lectures there. Hence, in this Unaging Immortal Mountain, she was still considered extremely outstanding.

"But there are a few senior brothers who enjoys the favor of our teacher and the ancestor. Junior sister, won't you consider them at all?" That female smiled.

Mo Qingcheng shook her head and didn't reply. That female then spoke, "Alright, I won't disturb junior sister any longer."

After she spoke, she turned and left and came to another place where many young men gathered.

"Isn't junior sister Mo around?" Some of the young men asked.

"Junior sister Mo has an empire-toppling countenance and outstanding talent, how would she look up to all of you? She isn't free to see you." That female smiled, causing the expressions of all

the males here to change.

"Mhm, pretending to be pure and noble. I just wanted to chat with her, yet she even needs to put on airs?" A person coldly snorted, and left after flicking his sleeves.

Mo Qingcheng naturally didn't know about this matter. She was still staring at the clouds. For the extraordinary, they were fated to be envied, adored, evoking jealousy in others. She wouldn't bother about them. She just had no idea where he was now, and she longed for him very much.

A handsome face seemed to appear among the clouds. Upon seeing that, a radiant smile appeared on Mo Qingcheng's face.

He was so outstanding, most probably, he would soon reach the immortal king realm. She had the utmost confidence in him.

Just like what Mo Qingcheng was thinking, Qin Wentian was also working very hard. The him now was sitting before a dilapidated palace and at a distance away from him, a giant spear embedded in the ground could be seen. Destructive energy crackled terrifyingly around the area, dangerous to the extreme.

"Laws, laws." Qin Wentian mused. The destructive law energy in the air stirred according to Qin Wentian's will, flowing towards him before being absorbed into his immortal-foundation.

At this moment, Qin Wentian abruptly stopped. He opened his eyes as they gleamed with sharpness.

"It's about time, I'm merely a single tiny step away." Qin Wentian stood up. His silhouette sped forth and came to a vast area. In this place, there were no disturbances from any law fluctuations. Only then would he be able to depend on himself to form laws that belonged to his attributes alone.

"There's still a few months worth of time. Let's hope I have enough time to take the last step." Qin Wentian closed his eyes and sat down and began to sense the dao of the heavens and earth.

After that, under the effects of his immortal sense, the space started churning. This space had formless flows which were invisible and untouchable. One could only feel them through their senses.

"RUMBLE!" Releasing his astral soul, a destructive-attribute ancient halberd materialized in his hands. Destruction-law attribute energy radiated from him, gradually fusing together with the language of destruction laws. Although his immortal-foundation already had the destruction-attribute law, if he wanted to become an immortal king, he had to ensure that a law of his own had to exist within the heavens and earth, present everywhere, creating his law domain, as well as a body of laws.

This was a long process. Qin Wentian used his immortal sense to communicate with the language of laws, wanting to form a resonance. The formless flows flowed unceasingly, according to their own unique rhythm. Gradually, these law flows formed a connection with Qin Wentian's body, producing a resonance. After that, a dark current of destructive qi flow appeared. Although right now it was only a single strand, this could already be considered a major breakthrough.

Qin Wentian suppressed the excitement in his heart and steadied his mind. He continued to focus. Right now, he was truly infinitesimally close to the immortal king realm, just a tiny step away from it!

Chapter 1352: The 7th Astral Soul

Cultivation knows not of the passing of time. In the blink of an eye, the deadline of a year had been reached. However, the Qin Wentian now was still in a state of total focus, he simply didn't know of the passing of time. He has forgotten everything in the external world, and was completely immersed.

At this moment, he was still cultivating. Not far from him, the mysterious figure quietly lied there. It was unknown when he appeared. He was simply quietly staring at Qin Wentian.

At this moment, destructive law energy flow frenziedly circulated around Qin Wentian, akin to a long river of destruction, emitting churning noises. It continued permeating the area and Qin Wentian's astral soul began to glow with destructive light. That halberd-shaped astral soul was emanating a fearsome destruction-attribute law energy.

His body shimmered with the runes of destruction, causing the nearby destructive energy to gather on his body. Under the light from his astral soul, Qin Wentian now resembled a god of destruction, evoking fear in the hearts of all who saw him.

"Not bad." A voice rang out. Qin Wentian felt his heart tremble and his cultivation was directly interrupted. He opened his eyes, his heart was filled with unhappiness as he glanced at the mysterious figure beside him. "Senior..."

"Enough, although right now you can only be considered a half-step immortal king, I will temporarily let you pass the test. However, don't be in a hurry to form your law domain. You should first comprehend your other law attributes. I will give you another year of time to do so and failure also means death." That mysterious figure spoke before disappearing again.

Qin Wentian was directly stunned into speechlessness. He couldn't help but to curse under his breath, "Bastard."

"Who are you talking about?" A voice suddenly echoed out, causing Qin Wentian's heart to shudder. He then speechlessly replied, "Senior, I was cursing at myself."

"Mhm, although you are truly weak, you don't have to be unduly humble to the point that you scold yourself. If you can live on, you can still make a living pretty well." That mysterious figure spoke sagely. Qin Wentian gritted his teeth when he heard that. This fellow... At the immortal king realm, even if he could comprehend his other law attributes, there was no way it would be so easy for him to finish doing so within a year of time.

Right now, Qin Wentian was already on the immortal king path, but he needed time for him to fully consolidate his step on it. The mysterious figure actually broke his concentration and said that he is a half-step immortal king, and forcibly woke him up from his contemplative state. He then gave him another year to comprehend other attribute energies. How detestable.

"Fine, I'll show you what I'm capable of." Qin Wentian silently mused as he closed his eyes once more in cultivation. Three months later, a powerful suppression aura gushed forth from him as the entire space was filled with an extremely tyrannical suppression might.

At the fourth month, he finished comprehending his sword-law attribute.

At the halfway mark to the fifth month, he finished comprehending the demon-law attribute.

At halfway to the sixth month, he finished the dream-law attribute.

At the sixth month mark, he finished the force-law attribute.

For the next half year, he began to try his best and enter the immortal king realm fully. He started to form his body of laws. Once the body of laws are formed, one would be the central core

component of their own laws, and they could turn into the laws with just a thought.

Just as Qin Wentian wanted to establish his law domain, that mysterious figure appeared once more. Qin Wentian glanced at that mysterious figure with some self-satisfaction and before he even said anything, Qin Wentian already spoke, "Senior, how are my achievements?"

"Mhm, barely passable I guess. After you managed to comprehend your first law-attribute, the following ones would be much easier. Luckily you are not a block of wood, or it would have been too boring to leave you alive." That mysterious figure calmly spoke. Qin Wentian almost coughed out blood when he heard that. He put in so much effort and achieve it well within the time limit but in the perspective of the mysterious figure, it was merely barely passable?

However, this undying freak's judgement was pretty accurate, able to see his current state and the method he used.

It was true that once he managed to comprehend his first law attribute energy, the others were much easier in comparison.

Some immortal kings depended on a single type of law-attribute energy to reach the immortal king realm. After that, they still needed a very long time to perfectly integrate and solidify their step into the immortal king realm. They first had to perfect their comprehensions of other law attributes.

"Next, you should be able to condense your 7th astral soul. You can choose whatever you want to, when your 7th law attribute is born, you should try to form different law domains." That mysterious figure spoke. After that, he turned around and left again just like that. Qin Wentian was completely speechless, this damnable bastard.

Although he was silently cursing in his heart, Qin Wentian still followed his instructions. He continued to cultivate and opened up

his 7th astral gate, and reached out with his perception to the nine heavenly layers.

In the boundless starry space, there were the nine heavenly layers. Right now given how powerful Qin Wentian's perception was, he broke through the barriers with ease and directly appeared in the 7th heavenly layer. Although the pressure here was great, it wasn't able to do anything to him. His previous astral soul was condensed from a constellation in the 8th heavenly layer. Although he did so in a hurry, he did manage to succeed. Since that was the case, his new astral soul now, would also have to be condensed from the 8th heavenly layer.

Bringing with him, his powerful will, Qin Wentian's perception rushed up to the 8th heavenly layer. The constellations here weren't as many as the layers below, and they were all spaced extremely far apart from each other. The vast auras of these constellations were able to cause heaven and earth to crumble. And despite the vast distances, the Qin Wentian now could clearly sense their law energy fluctuations as well as law domain of the constellations.

It was as if as his cultivation base grew, his affinity with constellations would grow stronger. The higher his cultivation base, the easier it would be for him to discover the constellations within the nine heavenly layers.

This time around, Qin Wentian's perception was able to roam the 8th heavenly layer freely. Although the pressure was fearsome, he was able to endure it. He might not be able to go up to the 9th heavenly layer for now, but he was able to freely choose his constellation in the 8th layer.

The constellations here all emitted vast amounts of law energy. Although after immortal-foundation, one's astral souls would be congregated in their immortal-foundation and no longer appeared directly during combat, in reality, a stellar martial cultivator's energy source all came from their astral souls. Without powerful

astral souls, their potential would naturally be lower compared to others.

In addition, after entering the immortal king realm, powerful constellations would grant one powerful law attributes. They were able to cause stellar martial cultivators to gain a greater advantage during combat.

Qin Wentian's perception roamed about the 8th heavenly later and saw many powerful constellations. Finally, his perception halted before a constellation that was emitting an imposing and tyrannical aura as he contemplated the law energy fluctuations.

This was an ultimate demon constellation, the constellation itself was shaped like a powerful devil, exuding an imposing aura that would cause the multitude of living things to kneel down in submission.

What was more terrifying is that this constellation still possessed the power of disintegration. Parts of the constellation were disintegrating one moment, and being fully recovered the next. It radiated an overwhelming amount of devilish energy.

"I've cultivated devil path techniques and can be considered very compatible with this constellation. In addition, this constellation seems to contain dual attributes." Qin Wentian was now no longer a weakling, he had read many ancient text and his knowledge was incomparable to before. He knew that there were some unique constellations that would give the cultivator two kinds of law-attributes.

Naturally strictly speaking, it couldn't really be considered dual attributes. It was just that the attribute of the unique astral souls, would usually have a second function or ability which he would also gain after he condensed it.

Also, right now Qin Wentian even knew that this kind of dual-attribute astral souls were more often seen in demon-type, devil-type and buddha-type constellations. After condensing an astral

soul from these constellations, the cultivator would find themselves able to pursue either the demon, devil or buddha pathway. Other than that, there were still other unique abilities granted.

"This terrifying devil constellation still has an additional ability of disintegration?" Qin Wentian mused. For the constellation before him, if he condensed an astral soul from it, other than giving him the innate condition of comprehending devil law energy, it would still bestow on him the power of disintegration.

"Constellations from the 8th layer are truly tyrannical, it's worth a try." Qin Wentian's perception was already under great stress from the pressure. After confirming his choice, he hesitated no longer and sent his perception into one of the constellations.

This time, Qin Wentian was still under the overwhelming pressure, his will was corroded by devilish energy but he held strong and successfully connected with this constellation.

Resplendent devil light fell from the sky, cascading down on Qin Wentian's real body that was in the forbidden ground. In that instant, that mysterious figure inclined his head and stared at the sky as a terrifying sharpness gleamed in his eyes.

The process of condensing an astral soul proceeded smoothly and after everything stabilized, Qin Wentian continued his cultivation. His newest astral soul's law energy fluctuation was weaker in comparison to his other attribute-energies. He needed more time to solidify his cultivation base and refine it.

This time, he spent a long time in cultivation. The mysterious figure no longer came to disturb Qin Wentian. This time, he condensed his astral soul, formed his body of laws in a single step. When all seven kinds of attribute energies congregated on his body, he was like a true fiendgod, simply unexcelled in the world.

When Qin Wentian opened his eyes, a terrifying sharpness gleamed as he stared at the sky. Slowly, a smile then appeared on

his face.

Clenching his fists, a clear sharp sound could be heard.

"To think that I would gain such a power, the constellations of the 8th heavenly layer are truly near the pinnacle." Qin Wentian stared up, wanting to see through the 9th heavenly layer. A hint of excitement appeared in his eyes. Earlier, he had been completely focused in cultivation but now, he finally couldn't suppress the excitement in his heart any longer.

"Do you think that you are already invincible because of that devil-attribute law energy?" A voice rang out. Qin Wentian's excitement abruptly vanished as black lines filled his face. This undying freaky bastard. He came to pour cold water on him every single time.

"Do you believe that I can exterminate you with my little finger? Completely destroying your soul, leaving you with nothing but a corpse?" That mysterious figure spoke. He then continued, "You are still weak, law-attribute energy will only grow stronger along side with one's cultivation base. But with your current level, no matter how high the quality of your law-attributes are, what's the use?"

Qin Wentian gritted his teeth. It was true that his strength was insufficient now or he would definitely violently beat up this death-deserving mysterious figure!

Chapter 1353: Cultivation

The mysterious figure appeared before Qin Wentian. His long hair touched the ground and seemed like a mad man from primordial times. The slits of his eyes though were exceptionally sharp. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Next, you should start to form your law domain. Consider this well, you should have seen plenty of law domains here in the forbidden ground and your experience cannot be considered limited. If possible, you should try to merge all your law attributes into the domain you form."

"I have my own plans." Qin Wentian stared and replied somewhat impolitely.

"What? You dare to speak to me like this just after you broke through to the immortal king realm?" That mysterious figure snorted coldly. In an instant, Qin Wentian felt a terrifying power enveloping him. He felt that the heavens and earth were sealed away and his body was out of his control. An unsightly expression appeared on his face as he stared at that mysterious figure.

"I can kill you with the ease of flipping my palm. I will give you one more year of time. When I return, you best not think that your current strength is already sufficient. If you want to exit this place alive, you are still far too weak. If one day, when I don't find you interesting any longer, you staying alive would have no more meaning to me."

That mysterious expert spoke as he turned about and vanished. Qin Wentian didn't even have the chance to retort. His expression was unsightly, like he just got dumped with a bucket of cold water. With that undying freak here, it would be useless even if he broke through to immortal emperor. He wouldn't be able to defeat that mysterious figure.

Could it be that he would always have to live under that mysterious person's control? He couldn't even exit this place.

Right now, it has been some years since he entered the forbidden grounds. He also had no idea what was happening to the eastern regions. Also, were Qingcheng and Qing'er doing well?

It has been many years since the conclusion of the adjudication battle, he had no idea if the various major powers would start a war with the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Another year again, does this bastard only understand this phrase? A year is simply not enough." Qin Wentian cursed under his breath. At his level, the period of one year for cultivation was simply too short. Especially so in this case where he needs to solidify his foundations and strength in all aspects. That undying bastard only gave him a year of time everytime, causing him to feel extreme pressure.

Also, Qin Wentian had no idea what the undying old freak wanted to do after a year. Most probably, it wouldn't be anything good.

Qin Wentian stood up and sent out his immortal sense. Flows of light circulated around his body as his aura changed, turning more extraordinary. This was especially so when he radiated light, he seemed like the king of a generation.

His immortal sense continued gushing forth, reaching an extremely far area. He could sense every inch of soil and every blade of grass extremely clearly. His vision also grew stronger and was able to see a further distance. Clenching his fist, he felt an extremely comfortable feeling coursing through his body.

"Law domain." Qin Wentian breathed. With an intention of his will, a destructive devlish might instantly permeated the atmosphere, transforming into a terrifying law domain. In his domain, destructive energy overloaded the area, able to destroy anything in it.

This was the simplest form of a law domain.

However, the undying old freak had no interest with regards to law domains formed by ordinary immortal kings. His request was extremely high, and it's not so easy to meet his tastes. If he wasn't able to evolve his law domain within a year, the undying old freak might get bored of him and end his life.

"Law domain, since I want to establish a proper one, it would have to strengthen myself and weaken others. Only then would this law domain be effective." Qin Wentian mused.

Given Qin Wentian's understanding of cultivation, he believed that as one proceeded forward on the path, their understanding and insights of strength, cultivation realm, comprehension, and proficiency in usage of the force of the heavens and earth would all evolve.

For example the immortal-foundation realm would start to cultivate law energy. In fact, ever since a long time ago, stellar martial cultivators must already comprehend the rudimentary traces of law - their Mandates. Mandates were the embryonic form of laws, which had to be evolved as one proceeded higher up.

At the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, they were able to manifest their constellations. At the immortal king realm, they were able to manifest their law domain. All these stemmed from the same source but as one climbed higher, it was a qualitative evolution.

In the past, he was mortal. Now, he was immortal.

"For manifested constellations, those with only one kind of power in it belonged to the weakest tier. Only by fusing different insights from various mandates, would the manifested constellation be stronger. Law domains are the same as well, the simplest usage of law domains is simply to blast it out and release law energy. In this type of law domain, one's control over their law, would be strengthened.

Qin Wentian was contemplating silently. This was the simplest type of law domain, and the strengthening effect was also the

smallest. Usually, for immortal kings who were at the initial-stage, this was the law domain they formed. But as they grow stronger and reached the peak of the immortal king realm, their domains would also evolve along, becoming more tyrannical and terrifying.

"Back then, senior brother Bai Wuya was able to kill the Deepflame Immortal King with absurd ease. Was that because of an extremely powerful law domain?" Qin Wentian pondered, thinking back to the scene where Bai Wuya fought against Deepflame.

"That madman didn't want me to form my law domain so early, is it because he was afraid that I would form an ordinary one?"

Back then, Qin Wentian had fought against many immortal kings of the Evergreen Empire. However, because he was only at the immortal-foundation realm then, those immortal kings were all ordinary ones and weren't heaven chosen. Hence, what he knew about immortal kings were limited. He still needed to depend on himself to comprehend.

Qin Wentian once again wandered about in this ancient city. There were many rare scenes here, and he believed that they would give him some insights.

Qin Wentian would stop often during his roaming, he wasn't in a hurry to establish his law domain. He spent a majority of his time pondering.

He thought of the process in which he contemplated the immortal king realm. When he thought about the creation of innate techniques, there were actually some similarities between both. Comprehension of cultivation and proficiency of using innate techniques were linked from a certain perspective.

At the immortal king realm, one had to form a body of laws, and had to radiate their own law energy to permeate the atmosphere, forming a sort of control over on a certain area. And as for powerful innate techniques, they act as a trigger to unleash the

might of laws.

In that case, when a person has sufficiently powerful perception as well as control over divine inscriptions and runes, couldn't he straight away establish a domain of laws of sorts? Congregating ordinary law energy to transform into terrifying attacks.

It might be easy to think about it this way, but actually doing it was definitely a feat of immense difficulty.

"God's Hand." Qin Wentian suddenly thought about the ultimate art. He once saw Ancient Emperor Yi unleashing the true power of God's Hand from a projection shown to him by the ancestral phoenix of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The power of that palm was sufficient to slay supreme experts over an extremely vast distance. And that kind of power would cause even gods and devils to tremble.

And as for the energy origin of God's Hand, it came from one's body. Similarly for law domains, they had to depend on one's body of laws. He wanted to refine his body of laws by using God's Hand to temper it.

As Qin Wentian roamed about, he would frequently sit down to contemplate and started to establish his body of laws. Right now, his entire body gave off a dazzling divine glow, unexcelled in the world as boundless might circulated around him.

Also, Qin Wentian clearly wasn't satisfied with just this. God's Hand's might is an all-out emphasis on attack. By the usage of runes, it was able to fuse with any attributes and unleash different types of energy. This was something possible because Qin Wentian had studied the Battle Saint Art. As long as his comprehensions of divine inscriptions and runes were deep enough, he was able to use God's Hand to manifest anything he wanted.

Hence, Qin Wentian wanted to try fusing the art of truth within an attack. The power unleashed would definitely be even more terrifying.

Qin Wentian started on his journey of testing things out, making mistakes and learning from them, overthrowing his past conjectures. Back then in the sacred academy, he once faced a mirror and through that, he perfected his innate techniques. That, in addition to the Myriad Law Records he gained from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, Qin Wentian's comprehension abilities could only be described with the word monstrous. And because one's comprehension ability was something internal, it wouldn't be directly seen by others.

Now, he had to depend on his monstrous comprehension abilities to establish a truly powerful law domain.

Ordinary law domains were useless to him, they would just be a symbol to show others that he reached the immortal king realm.

The time period of a year quickly arrived. Time simply passed to fast. At his current level, every time he cultivates, the amount of time taken naturally couldn't be compared to previously. The mysterious figure silently appeared beside Qin Wentian. At this moment, he saw Qin Wentian who had his eyes closed, was radiating boundless law immortal light. Terrifying fluctuations gushed forth from Qin Wentian, as his body of laws took form. Just his physical form alone was so strong that it was unexcelled in this world.

Before Qin Wentian, a gigantic area was covered by the law domain he formed. Countless ancient rune characters floated in the air, as devilish might towered up into the sky, emitting fearsome destruction and suppression attributes. Qin Wentian was constantly testing out things, how was he able to gain the greatest strength and create the most perfect law domain that could instantly unleash such might instead of needing time to store up power?

A truly powerful law domain had to be able to burst forth with tyrannical might in an instant. The difficulty of doing so was extremely high.

The mysterious figure glanced at Qin Wentian but this time, he actually didn't wake him up. He merely stated, "What a slow cultivation speed, but this law domain isn't too bad it seems. There are some minor methods and techniques here. After the embryonic form of your law domain is formed, you can cultivate from them. You better refine your law domain quickly, my temper isn't very good."

After speaking, he waved his hand and tossed some items onto the ground before he turned about and departed.

The items he tossed out, there were some ancient books that were gleaming with light, some treasures, and some powerful divine weapons. If these items were seen in the external world, it would definitely cause an earthquake-level commotion. But now, these items were tossed out like trash, lying on the ground, and were given to Qin Wentian to cultivate and comprehend from them.

Qin Wentian did hear the mysterious figure's words but even so, he was still in his state of focus and continued to immerse himself within the insights, deepening his comprehension and was constantly trying to achieve the perfect state.

Time flew by without anyone noticing. Qin Wentian had just broken through to the immortal king realm but now, he was already galloping ahead relentlessly!

Chapter 1354: Undying Scripture

The Darknorth Immortal Mountain opened once every ten years. Right now, over ten years have passed since Qin Wentian entered and another batch of experts were about to go in. For the banquet this time around, Beiming Nongyue was still the host.

The test to enter has concluded and those who passed had all entered. Li Yufeng didn't leave. This time around, he decided to enter together with Beiming Nongyue.

Within the mountain range, on a certain ancient peak, a strange phenomenon appeared, attracting countless cultivators.

So it turned out that there was a maiden with looks comparable to beauty in a portrait currently sitting there in cultivation. Her hands were stroking the strings of an ancient zither, producing a music that seemed to have a life of its own. In the air, numerous marvelous drawings appeared, using music to replace the painting brush, simply startling.

"It's said that the name of this maiden is Zhiyin and she is proficient in music. Her comprehension abilities are amazing and she managed to gain her Dao after being here for the past ten years." Someone in the crowd spoke, causing the hearts of others to tremble. Right now in their eyes, Zhiyin had become a legendary character.

Sometimes, ten years was sufficient to create a legend.

"Darknorth Immortal Mountain, the Immortal Law Mountain Range, allowing others to gain good fortune. However, how can the immortal king realm be so easy to attain? Although this place can increase the chance of breaking through slightly, it's a fact that only a limited few could truly break through to the immortal king realm. Since Fairy Zhiyin was able to have such attainments, her state of heart must surely be transcendent. She originally already had an extremely high comprehension ability and it was said that

after she entered here, she has just been sitting on that ancient peak to paint and play her music, she had never moved from there at all. Initially, she should have left after three months but Princess Nongyue wasn't willing to tell her to leave, allowing her to stay in here to continue her comprehensions."

"Princess Nongyue seems to be paying a lot of attention fo Fairy Zhiyin." Somebody glanced in the direction of Beiming Nongyue. This time around, both her and Li Yufeng entered together. The two of them stood side by side, sighing with admiration in their hearts as they glanced at Zhiyin.

"Lady Zhiyin is truly extraordinary." Beiming Nongyue spoke in a light voice.

"Yeah, who would have thought that she would actually be the one who reached the immortal king realm? How unexpected. Brother Qin's friends are truly outstanding." Li Yufeng smiled. He then continued, "I can't seem to find Brother Qin anywhere, I wonder how he is doing now."

"He should have entered the forbidden ground. He would really dare to do so, we already know his personality from our time in the sacred academy."

"Is the forbidden ground really that dangerous?" Li Yufeng asked.

"Yes, the best estimate for survival is 10% but that's an exaggerated amount that doesn't really match the danger level in there." Beiming Nongyue was a princess of the Darknorth Dynasty, she naturally was clear about how truly dangerous the forbidden ground of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is.

"The life of that fellow is so tough, let's hope that he is alright. If not, the immortal realms would lose an important character that could directly influence the entire situation in the future." Li Yufeng sighed.

"Your valuation of him is truly high." Beiming Nongyue glanced

at Li Yufeng.

"It has always been me surpassing others, but he is the one who caught up with me and even surpassed me. If I don't give him a high valuation, wouldn't that mean that I'm indicating my future is limited?" Li Yufeng placed his arm around Beiming Nongyue's waist as he smiled. "If that really was the case, what qualifications would I have to take you as my wife?"

"Oh, so you are going one round to praise yourself." Beiming Nongyue laughed. "When are you going back?"

"Why do I need to go back?" Li Yufeng replied.

"What are your plans then?" Beiming Nongyue smiled as she stared at Li Yufeng.

"I will cultivate well and try to break through to the immortal king realm as soon as possible, bringing a wife, a princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, back to my Hundred Refinements Sect. Only then would I have more face to return." Li Yufeng laughed, causing Beiming Nongyue to roll her eyes at him.

"Nongyue, you are a princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and should have a good understanding of the forbidden ground. Do you know what the situation within is like?" Li Yufeng seriously asked.

"I know a bit. It's said that everywhere inside there is filled with intense danger and ordinary immortal kings would definitely die if they ventured in. Even immortal emperors have no way to probe out all the secrets of that place. You should also be clear of all this information, but that fellow Qin Wentian actually chose to enter when he's only at the immortal-foundation realm." Beiming Nongyue was somewhat worried. She felt that Qin Wentian was too impulsive.

"Has anyone of your dynasty entered before?" Li Yufeng asked.

"There are several, and I also know of one who managed to exit

safely after entering the forbidden ground." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

"Who?" Li Yufeng had a look of curiosity on his face.

"My elder sister." Beiming Nongyue replied.

...

The Qin Wentian at this moment was still cultivating assiduously. He had established his first type of law domain and decided to stop for now. Law domains were different from manifested constellations. Law domains could be improved on as one grows, the evolution for it would never cease. As long as one didn't fix the form of the domain fully, in the future, they can change it however they want, allowing their law domains to become more perfect and stronger.

Hence, there was no need for him to keep pondering over his insights to improve his law domain right now. Since he temporarily met a bottleneck, he decided to stop.

For the next few years, he started to cultivate and comprehend things based on the items left behind by that undying old freak. Among the items, there was a saber technique. This saber was an all-out destructive and extremely tyrannical saber art that sought to annihilate everything. It had boundless might and once one cultivated this to the extreme, he would be able to kill gods and devils.

There was also a wondrous movement techniques that contained many transformations. Even for him who didn't cultivate in wind-attribute energy, he was able to comprehend it. This movement technique was created from the movement of a true divine roc and had some compatibility with the techniques Qin Wentian cultivated before in the past. This was just a much more stronger version and was very suited for him.

There was a divine weapon, this weapon radiated black qi and a

terrifying aura. When Qin Wentian held it for the first time, he instantly threw it back onto the ground. At the instant his hand came into contact with the weapon, he felt like his soul was being slaughtered and his entire person turned numb. He had no way to control his body. Hence, from then on, he didn't dare to touch that divine weapon again.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was staring at it with a puzzled expression. This divine weapon was in the shape of a rod. Although he knew it was overwhelmingly powerful, it looked extremely ordinary.

"Since the old undying freak tossed you here, it should mean that it's for me. If I fail at even holding it, I'm afraid..." Qin Wentian's heart trembled a little when he thought back to that mysterious figure. That fellow was too powerful, who knew if he was hiding in a corner right now and spying on him?

"Let's try it again." Qin Wentian gritted his teeth and walked out. He closed his palm around the rod and in just an instant, that terrifying energy struck his soul with a speed as fast as lightning, causing him to be unable to control his body. An attack to the soul was simply terrifying to the extreme.

"Damn, I can't toss it away." Qin Wentian's expression turned unsightly. He couldn't control his body at all. That terrifying energy kept attacking his soul and for the first time in his life, he could feel his soul trembling. This was too frightening. He felt that his soul was about to be separated from his body before it disintegrated into thin air. Did the undying freak want to harm him?

At this moment, the silhouette of that undying freak appeared. He simply stood before Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's gaze reflected a request for help but that undying freak simply sat down before him, staring at him. Qin Wentian's eyes widened, he was here fighting for the survival of his soul and this undying freak was simply sitting down to watch the show?

"Don't you know that this rod is an ultimate treasure? Giving it to you is truly a waste of heavenly material." That old freak spoke. Qin Wentian suddenly felt an impulse to kill the other party. Could it be that the undying old freak didn't know what he was enduring now?

"Don't look at me like that, you being able to live for so long is already a miracle. I don't even know why I allowed you to come here. But truthfully speaking, in the countless years which I've been here, you are the second person who managed to enter this ancient city. The first person is an extremely beautiful little doll. I really liked her looks and couldn't bear to let her die in here. Of course, she worked hard as well and managed to have some achievements and ultimately, I sent her out from the forbidden ground.

Qin Wentian's body was still trembling, how the hell would he have the time to care about the old undying freak's story? This bastard used the divine weapon to tricked him.

Also, was this because after being in here for so long, the old undying freak longed for company?

But why did he choose to stay here? With his strength, he could go anywhere he wanted to in the immortal realms. He could even lord over the entire immortal realms.

"Continue to endure. When you truly feel the sensation, I will help you out." The mysterious fellow spoke. Qin Wentian was completely depressed, he knew this undying freak wouldn't help him for sure. Under that terrifying attack, Qin Wentian actually managed to gradually sense the existence of his soul.

Souls are extremely mysterious and couldn't be separated from their bodies. For stellar martial cultivators, the vast majority of innate techniques cultivated, all stemmed from using one's body. Those who cultivate the secrets of the soul are only a limited few, but their powers were extraordinary strong. Naturally, because of

how rare soul cultivation methods are, the number of soul cultivators were as rare as phoenix feathers and kirin horns.

Qin Wentian had never come into contact with his soul before. At this moment, he was passively enduring the soul attack. Luckily, this soul attack didn't directly annihilate his soul, or he would have died for sure.

After enduring for a long time, Qin Wentian was reaching his breaking point. The undying freak was still talking, "Right now in this era, the souls of stellar martial cultivators are so weak, simply incomparable to the past. If it was in my era, characters like you guys would die even without knowing why. The heavens have truly changed, there is more innovation now but the successive generations are growing weaker and weaker than each generation before them. Or more accurately, the truly strong experts are no longer here."

"..." Qin Wentian seemed to be unable to endure any longer.

"But luckily you met me. If you can't endure this bit of pain, just die here, there's no point for you to continue cultivating as you would be killed off sooner or later. Considering all factors, you actually can be considered quite lucky." The undying freak was still speaking. Qin Wentian could faintly sense that his weakened soul was about to be separated from his body.

"Seems like it's about time, feel it well." The undying freak glanced at Qin Wentian and all of a sudden, a gleaming resplendent light burst forth from his eyes.

"Exit!"

With that roar, Qin Wentian's soul shuddered. He felt himself floating. Wait, that was wrong, his body was still on the ground, standing there unmoving.

"This..." Qin Wentian only felt his body at the brink of collapse as despair appeared in his eyes. Had his soul been separated from his

body?

The undying freak glanced at Qin Wentian before mumbling, "You can be considered to have some potential."

"Return!" With a shout from the undying freak, Qin Wentian's soul returned to his body and the divine weapon in his hand finally dropped to his feet. Right now, his entire body was convulsing as white froth could be seen bubbling out of his mouth. He had experienced a truly frightening thing.

He stared at the ancient-looking old man before his eyes. This undying old freak, what sort of terrifying existence was he exactly?

"Back then, that little doll obtained the Death Scripture from me. Let me give you the Undying Scripture then." The undying freak spoke. After that, he stretched out his hand and placed his palm atop Qin Wentian's head. In an instant, Qin Wentian's entire body froze as his soul felt as though it was restricted. A moment later, Qin Wentian fainted into unconsciousness.

"Ai, how useless." The old man shook his head. He then continued, "When you can finally hold this divine weapon, I will send you out of here then."

Chapter 1355: Exit

When Qin Wentian awoke, there were many streams of information in his mind, as well as the words spoken by that undying freak. Even though he was unconscious, the voice of that old freak was still branded into his mind. Qin Wentian could only curse at this undying old freak silently in his heart.

"Undying Scripture, Death Scripture? What the shit are those?" Qin Wentian silently mumbled. When he thought back to those zombie monsters, he suddenly was seized by a sudden thought. Could it be that the zombies were created by the scriptures? How can this be? According to logic, dead people should stay dead, it was impossible for them to return to life. Those zombies were walking corpses, they had no hints of intelligence at all.

"Soul...that undying old freak was actually able to cause my soul to be separated from my body, and even made it return." Qin Wentian thought back to his earlier experience as cold sweat dripped down his back. He felt chills all over his body, even though the ordeal was over, he still felt that the experience was extremely frightening. If the undying freak wanted his life, he would truly be able to take it with ease. The strength of that person had already far surpassed Qin Wentian's scope of understanding.

Given his current cultivation level, even immortal emperors wouldn't be able to kill him silently. They had to release their law energy in order to do so. Even for peak-level immortal emperors, if they wanted to kill immortal kings, they still had to use the laws of the Great Dao. But this undying freak could make his soul leave and return with a single shout. It was simply too terrifying.

If Qin Wentian had to pick a word to describe that old man, the word would definitely be 'unfathomable.'

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he silently contemplated over the information of the Undying Scripture. Very swiftly, he soon

learned what sort of art the Undying Scripture was. It was a cultivation art to train one's soul.

Although he had never come into contact with any soul cultivation techniques before, he knew that this Undying Scripture was a terrifying supreme ultimate-level soul cultivation art.

There's no one in the world who cannot die, regardless of body or soul, as long as they existed, they can die too. It was just that the fearsomeness of the Undying Scripture was with regards to this. When one cultivates the Undying Scripture to its extreme, one would be able to achieve a state where one's soul could survive even after their body perished. In fact, there were also other terrifying abilities like allowing the soul to gradually reform their body. It was simply too tyrannical to contemplate.

Naturally, the usage of the Undying Scripture wasn't limited to this. It could be said that it was a perfect soul cultivation art.

"Why do I feel that that old undying monster already had this plan when he allowed me to enter the ancient city right from the start?" Qin Wentian mumbled. "If it wasn't for the old undying freak intentionally acting so, how could he survived till now?"

"Maybe my talent is too outstanding, unrivalled in the heavens and earth and he admires me. He isn't able to go out in the world and hopes to find a valued successor and hence, placed his hopes all on me?" Qin Wentian shamelessly speculated, discovering that the possibility of such a thing was truly very high. He couldn't even help himself as he nodded sagely, "It must be so. After all, people like me with peak-level talents are truly too rare. The old bastard most probably never met any before."

"Mhm, luckily, he didn't say that I have to join the power he is from and didn't accept me as a disciple. Most probably, he knows he isn't qualified enough to become my master and this can't be considered as me breaking the rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. In the future after I grow stronger, I will come back to look

for him to settle this debt." Qin Wentian continued to shamelessly speculate. If the undying freak knew what he was thinking about, one could only wonder if he would instantly cause Qin Wentian's soul to be separated from his body again.

Lowering his head and glancing at the divine rod on the ground, panic arose in Qin Wentian's heart. The experience earlier was simply too miserable, he still had fear in his heart. Seems like he had to do his best to cultivate the Undying Scripture. If not, when he tries to hold the rod again in the future, he didn't know if he could endure that terrible feeling of his soul being under attack or not.

When he thought of this, Qin Wentian closed his eyes and quieted his mind, beginning to cultivate the Undying Scripture, starting from the basics to build up his foundation.

Because he had never come into contact with soul cultivation techniques before, his starting speed was extremely slow. Before this, he couldn't even feel the existence of his soul, and didn't pay any attention to the connection between the body and soul. That time when he held the divine rod, it was the first time he felt the existence of his soul.

The soul was something extremely weak which existed within the body. If it left the body, it would be destroyed easily. Once the soul was destroyed, the body would only be an empty shell. There was no meaning of living on any longer.

Luckily with that painful experience, Qin Wentian managed to sense the existence of his soul. In that case, the first step wouldn't be too difficult. Once he knew of the soul's existence, he would be able to start training it up.

Qin Wentian once again entered into a state where he completely forgot about everything. He didn't know the flow of time and in the past, he also didn't expect that he would continue to cultivate after reaching the immortal king realm, training his soul after

forming his law domain. His recent experiences could be said to be extremely bizarre.

However, the old monster did promise him that as long as he could hold the divine rod successfully, he would allow him to exit. Today, finally came. He should be able to leave this place soon.

Over ten years passed by in the blink of an eye. He didn't know the situation of the external world and could only hope that nothing major occurred. After all, war among peak powers would take an extremely long time. Before an extreme conflict occurred, the decisive war wouldn't break out so fast. Back then, the war occurred only because the Skymist Immortal Empire felt that they would win for sure. But after the adjudication battle, none of the powers would dare to act recklessly.

This time around, he spent the longest amount of time for his cultivation in a single sitting. Even breaking through to immortal king didn't take so long as those attribute energies all had a common source. However, he was like a blank piece of paper when it came to cultivating the soul. This was something of extreme difficulty. The abilities granted by this Undying Scripture could be used to complement the other unique ability he obtained from his 7th astral soul. He had to do his best to comprehend them as they would definitely be of great use to him in the future.

As he cultivated on, Qin Wentian's soul energy gradually grew stronger and stronger. Now, he could finally cause his soul to be separated from his body by his own will. His soul could even turn corporeal, shining with a dazzling light. This was simply shocking. The difference in the strength of his soul was simply many many times stronger when compared to the him before he started cultivating the Undying Scripture.

Finally during one day, after many repeated failures, he finally held the divine rod and grabbed on to it tightly. Although his soul was trembling badly, right now, he could already weaken the influence on his soul to a very great extent.

The figure of the old undying freak appeared. He stared at Qin Wentian and shook his head, "You actually needed such a long period of time, how weak. You are too shitty. If I knew earlier, I would definitely have given you a time limit."

Qin Wentian was boiling every time he glanced at the undying freak, his heart filled with hatred.

"What? You unhappy?" The voice of that undying freak turned cold. Instantly, Qin Wentian felt the trembling of his soul increase in intensity. "How would junior dare to?"

"Ai, it's good that you know you don't dare to. After cultivating here, your improvements aren't too bad and it's all thanks to me. I don't really require you to do any grand deeds to repay this debt of gratitude. You can just accompany me for about eight to ten years, we can chat everyday before you exit this place." The words of this old man instantly caused Qin Wentian to roll his eyes. He almost coughed out white froth from his mouth and fainted right there and then.

"This, this..." Qin Wentian felt like dying. Accompanying this old freak for eight to ten years? Wouldn't he be driven mad?

However, if this old freak really wanted to do this, there wasn't any way Qin Wentian could say no.

"You don't like to accompany me?" The old undying freak tidied his hair, revealing an aged countenance as he stared at Qin Wentian. He then continued, "Do you know how many people want to meet me, but I refused all of them? In these countless years, the only people I met was you and that little doll. You are actually unwilling to interact with me? If you accompany me for another eight to ten years, your improvements with regards to your cultivation would be vaster than before."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, as his heart wavered. If his strength could really be boosted greatly, he didn't mind considering this.

"Stop thinking about it. Even if you want to now, I wouldn't want you. Just scram, just scram." That old undying freak waved his hands and Qin Wentian instantly felt an energy enveloping him, whisking him through space with a speed so fast that it was inconceivable.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian was directly slammed onto the ground as a huge crater appeared. Inside the crater, he cursed out in a low voice before he leapt out of it. A moment later, his entire being froze.

"This..."

Qin Wentian glanced at the surroundings before him. He actually returned to the entrance of the forbidden ground, at the external boundary of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

With a wave of his hand, that undying old freak directly sent him here. Wasn't this simply too monstrous?

With no other indications at all, Qin Wentian had already returned to the entrance of the forbidden ground.

Those guards around here glanced at Qin Wentian as they froze. Qin Wentian actually returned? Wasn't this one of those who ventured into the forbidden ground ten years ago? He actually came back alive?

He, who was at the immortal-foundation realm when he went in, actually didn't die?

Qin Wentian didn't care about their strange looks. He glanced at the horizons as he sighed with relief.

After a moment, Qin Wentian actually bowed in the direction of the forbidden ground while silently speaking, "Old freak, let's hope you can wait for my strength to reach your level. At that time, I will definitely give you a fiery battle."

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian sped away, bypassing those law mountains. After that, he finally came before an ancient

peak and saw a familiar silhouette on it.

That silhouette sat on the ground silently, playing the strings of her zither, creating an atmosphere of longing, telling the story of someone waiting for something. Qin Wentian quietly stood there and when he heard that familiar melody, a smile could be seen on his face.

To think that for this trip to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, both him and Zhiyin managed to break through to the immortal king realm. What fortune.

The melody continued, and only after some time did it reach its end. The music gradually dissipated as Zhiyin opened her beautiful eyes. Her eyes were filled with a radiant smile as she stared at Qin Wentian, "I knew you would return, hence I've been waiting here for you."

"Why wait for me?" Qin Wentian shook his head and laughed.

"Since we came here together, we should leave here together as well." Zhiyin spoke in a light voice, her reasoning was very simple, but it was also very logical.

"Let's leave then." Qin Wentian smiled. Zhiyin stood up as the two of them proceeded to the exit side by side.

Outside the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, when experts there saw both Zhiyin and Qin Wentian coming out together, all of them couldn't help but to be stunned. After that, a guard spoke, "My good lord and madam, please halt. Princess gave an order saying that if we saw the two of you coming out, we have to inform her immediately. She will come by personally." "Princess Nongyue is too polite." Qin Wentian laughed. He glanced at Zhiyin and spoke, "In that case, let us wait for Beiming Nongyue here."

"Okay." Zhiyin nodded.

Chapter 1356: Return as an Immortal Emperor

Beiming Nongyue came together with Li Yufeng, and there were even some immortal kings with them as guards. When they saw Qin Wentian standing together with Zhiyin, Li Yufeng couldn't help but smile, "The two of you seem pretty compatible with each other."

"Seems like your joyous occasion must be happening soon, to think that you would tease me and Zhiyin, haha." Qin Wentian laughed. Beiming Nongyue surveyed Qin Wentian. Initially, there seemed to be no difference to him, but as she observed further, she discovered that Qin Wentian's demeanor seemed to have changed somewhat. But she couldn't describe what changed exactly.

This fellow, he actually came out alive from the forbidden ground. What a miracle.

"Did you break through?" Li Yufeng couldn't be bothered to guess and asked directly.

"You guess?" Qin Wentian smiled.

Li Yufeng's eyes flashed as a shocked look appeared on his face. Beiming Nongyue also drew in a deep breath. Did he really break through?

"How old are you this year?" Beiming Nongyue curiously asked. Usually, the age of stellar martial cultivators in the immortal realms couldn't be speculated just by looking at their faces. At the peak-level of immortal-foundation, even those who cultivated thousands of years, they would still look extremely young let alone immortal kings. For immortal kings who cultivated ten thousand years, they too, would also look extremely young.

Both Qin Wentian and Zhiyin just broke through to the immortal king realm and looked like they were only twenty plus years of age.

But the scope of their actual age was very wide.

"I forgot." Qin Wentian shrugged as he smiled. Cultivation was basically a thing that would waste plenty of time. Only a few people would care about age, what they cared about was how strong they were in terms of cultivation bases.

As to why Beiming Nongyue inquired about his age was because she felt that he might be extremely young. If Qin wentian really was extremely young, he might have broken the record of being the youngest immortal king. If that was the case, his future achievements would definitely be extremely terrifying.

Beiming Nongyue glared at Qin Wentian, "Let's go to my royal palace. Ever since you came to my dynasty, I have not really organized a welcoming banquet just for you."

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. The group of them then sped away as Qin Wentian asked, "How's the situation in the eastern regions?"

"There shouldn't be too great a commotion there or my side would have received the news. Don't worry, I will send out some people to gather the information, there might be some currents in the dark but a supreme immortal war has yet to erupt." Beiming Nongyue spoke in a light voice. Qin Wentian nodded lightly. As expected, a war among the peak powers of the immortal realms wasn't something that would fully erupt even after eight to ten years. Both sides were playing for the long game.

Qin Wentian set his heart at ease. Since no immortal war has erupted, Qing'er and the others naturally would be fine as well, they should still be quietly cultivating or he would have to leave the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty immediately to look for them.

The royal palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was vast and majestic. Before this, Qin Wentian and people of the Wan Clan glanced at it from the outside but now, he was entering this place with Beiming Nongyue. As they entered deeper and deeper, Qin Wentian could sense powerful auras all over the place.

There naturally were plenty of experts within the royal palace, with immortal kings present everywhere. This place here was the congregation point of the strongest experts in the boundlessly vast Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, there were representatives of all the peak powers of the dynasty in here.

"We pay our respects to Princess." On their way in, many people knelt down when they saw Beiming Nongyue, indicating their respect.

Beiming Nongyue nodded lightly as she led Qin Wentian and the others along.

"Clang..." At this moment, the sound of a bell chime rang out, causing Beiming Nongyue to halt as a strange light flashed in her eyes.

"Clang..."

The sound rang out once more and continued for some time. The entire royal palace was in shock as countless gazes turned to a certain direction.

The bell chime echoed from the emperor palace. The immortal emperor was summoning everyone. Something great must have happened.

Beiming Nongyue's beautiful eyes flickered as she spoke, "The Darknorth Bell. Now, the nobles all have to gather at the emperor palace. What happened exactly?"

"Princess, the entire palace is in joy. His Majesty gathered everyone to welcome the return of Princess Youhuang." One of her subordinates bowed and reported.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness. He naturally knew what the return of Beiming Youhuang indicated.

The immortal kings of the sacred academy have all returned.

Since Beiming Youhuang returned. It means that his senior

brother Bai Wuya must have returned as well. The immortal kings with the highest talent of the various major powers around the immortal realms also had returned. Seems like the period of relative peace in the immortal realms was soon coming to an end.

As for them, they came out from the sacred academy with cultivation bases at immortal-foundation, they naturally wouldn't be able to cause any storms in the immortal realms. But people of the immortal king realm are different, especially so for those who had the highest talent. This time around, after their expedition to the sacred academy, all of their strengths must have been greatly improved.

Beiming Nongyue firstly was shocked, but her eyes soon revealed the hint of a smile. "Maybe my elder sister has broken through to the immortal emperor realm."

Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng both shuddered. Beiming Nongyue drew in a deep breath and continued, "The youngest emperor in the history of my dynasty is born. The record holder is no longer Pei Qing, but my elder sister instead. As a female, this is truly impressive.

"It's very rare for royal father to use the Darknorth Bell to issue a summons. If it's a case of purely just my sister returning, there definitely wouldn't be such a great commotion. She must have stepped into the immortal emperor realm!" Beiming Nongyue smiled. "My elder sis is truly awesome, she is the number one beauty of our dynasty and now, she has become the youngest immortal emperor in history. Seems like I can only admire my elder sis from afar."

"You can't put it this way, at the very least, you still have one point in which you surpass your elder sis." Li Yufeng spoke.

"Oh, what is it?" Beiming Nongyue curiously asked.

"You managed to find an outstanding man such as me." Li Yufeng spoke in mock arrogance. Beiming Nongyue secretly cast a glance

at Qin Wentian and Zhiyin and became speechless. Qin Wentian suppressed his laughter, he didn't expect the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect to be so shameless.

"However, for those worthy enough to match up to my sister, they can probably be counted on my ten fingers. No wonder she doesn't look up to anyone. Now, even Pei Qing isn't worthy of her." Beimong Nongyue spoke with some pride.

"Let's go, since it's a celebration, I naturally can bring all of you along. Qin Wentian you wouldn't mind for the banquet for you to be postponed right?" Beimong Nongyue asked.

"How would I mind, his Majesty is gathering all the nobles to throw a celebratory banquet. Such a grand event and you are welcoming such an important person like me as a guest, I only have gratitude for this." Qin Wentian grinned. For a moment, Beimong Nongyue didn't know how to reply... Li Yufeng laughed uproariously, "To think that Brother Qin is even more shameless than me."

"It's fine if you all are happy." Beimong Nongyue was utterly nonplussed by these two fellows. She turned and changed a direction, heading towards the emperor palace instead.

"Li Yufeng, have you met the Darknorth Immortal Emperor before?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"No." Li Yufeng shook his head.

"In that case, are you nervous?" Qin Wentian smiled. This was the same situation as when he first met the Evergreen Immortal Emperor back then.

"I'm handsome and elegant, exuding grace and a sense of chivalry. Why would I be nervous." Li Yufeng replied imposingly.

"Mhm, let's hope that you are still this confident after you meet with his Majesty." Qin Wentian this time nodded in a cooperative manner. "Oh also, she still has such a powerful sister. Good luck."

Li Yufeng glared at Qin Wentian and smacked his forehead. Oh yeah, Beiming Nongyue had such a powerful sister, how would things turn out for him? Let's hope the Darknorth Immortal Emperor wouldn't compare him to Beiming Youhuang. That would truly be extremely miserable.

At this moment, the major characters of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty were all rushing to the emperor palace. However, only nobles of high status had the qualifications to enter there. Many of them were extremely powerful, and they didn't need to bow when they saw Beiming Nongyue, merely acknowledging her presence with a nod of their heads as well as a simple greeting. There were even elders of Beiming Nongyue who were related to her by blood. For this case, she was the one that needed to treat them with respect.

Hence, Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng who were beside Beiming Nongyue, attracted many judging looks. Clearly, these people were very curious on what sort of character is the man Beiming Nongyue loved. Right now, she was actually bringing Li Yufeng and some friends to the emperor palace for the celebratory banquet? There naturally was a deeper layer of meaning behind this.

Inside the emperor palace, at an extremely vast area, the immortal banquet was already prepared as the experts gathered together.

At the frontmost location, several princes appeared. When they saw Beiming Nongyue bringing her friends here, all of them had astonishment in their eyes.

"Nongyue, who are these people?" Someone laughed.

"They are good friends of mine." Beiming Nongyue didn't mind it and replied. However in reality, many people knew about the existence of Li Yufeng. After all, it has been ten plus years since he came to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

"Nongyue, your elder sister has already broken through to the immortal emperor realm. You should work hard too and not neglect your cultivation." A young character spoke. His aura was outstanding and radiated a sense of heroism. He was one of the princes of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, an immortal king expert.

"Royal brother, the same to you as well. Elder sis' age is younger than yours but she has already broken through to the immortal emperor realm. Royal brother must work hard alright?" Beiming Nongyue laughingly replied, her words causing the young man to stiffen. He felt that he lost some face and truly, although Beiming Youhuang's talent is the glory of their Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, the other royals all felt that they were being suppressed and their light was masked.

"Your elder sister wouldn't allow some emotions to delay her cultivation. To think that you are already restricted by emotions given your current cultivation base. Once your sis is back, she will definitely teach you a lesson." That prince continued.

"You should care more about yourself." Beiming Nongyue calmly replied. The eyes of that young man turned sharp as he glanced at Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng.

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines, he felt somewhat depressed. He felt that his coming here today might have implicated Li Yufeng.

Li Yufeng had to meet his future father in law, as well as the many princes of the dynasty, and another princess who had broken through to the immortal emperor realm. From this, one could see how great the pressure on him was. He would surely attract the attention of many. And as for him right now who was already an immortal king, by being beside Li Yufeng, this simply was... Qin Wentian could only silently scold himself for not thinking the situation through. If he knew this would happen, he wouldn't have accompanied Beiming Nongyue over.

"Princess Youhuang is unrivalled in our dynasty, a bright light that illuminates us all. Such a young immortal emperor, this is simply unprecedented in the past, and it's rare for anyone to overtake her in the future. In the future if she could break through further..." A person laughed, but he stopped himself as though he was fearful of mentioning a taboo matter. And as expected, the countenances of some princes grew unsightly.

"Princess Youhuang is truly spectacular, I admit my inferiority to her."

"The number one beauty of our Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, as well as the number one genius."

"Daring to enter the forbidden ground at the immortal-foundation level and even manage to exit there safely. At that point of time, I already felt that Princess Youhuang would have a boundless future."

Everyone was praising Beiming Youhuang. The faces of some of the princes turned dark. If things continued to develop like this, in the future, there might be an empress ruling their Darknorth Immortal Dynasty!

Chapter 1357: Shocking Everyone

Qin Wentian surveyed the experts in the surroundings. For those who could attend this banquet, they would all be on the level of immortal kings and had high statuses within the royal palace. Even for the princes and Beiming Nongyue, they wouldn't be able to garner too much respect here.

However, these people kept heaping on praises on another princess of the dynasty, Beiming Youhuang. All sort of voices entered Qin Wentina's ears, in an extremely chaotic manner. Although Qin Wentian didn't especially pay attention to them, everything he had heard were all praises for Beiming Youhuang.

Immortal Emperor... this height, how many people were doomed only to be able to stare up at that height in wonder and hope? Everyone at the banquet were immortal kings? In the end, only a limited few would be able to break through the barrier and enter the immortal emperor realm.

However, Beiming Youhuang had succeeded in stepping across the gap. Such success couldn't merely be described with the word 'genius.' She was simply unrivalled under the heavens and her talent was high enough to shock everyone in the immortal realms.

At this moment, there were experts walking out from the emperor palace. Many people turned and bowed, these experts were all immortal emperors of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

For immortal emperors, they would be revered no matter where they went, let alone they had the youngest immortal emperor in history among them.

Finally, a majestic looking middle-aged man who looked to be about 40+ years of age walked out. Vitality glowed in his eyes, unfathomably deep, but his aura was extremely calm. When he glanced around the crowd, everyone felt as though the immortal emperor was looking at them alone.

"Today, I invite all of you here for a celebratory banquet. That lass Youhuang has been extraordinary in all aspects since young and now, she broke the record and became the youngest immortal emperor in the history of my Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. Everyone wouldn't mind me making such a big fuss for my daughter, right?"

The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed. His voice was gentle-sounding, sounding very amicable. Everyone laughed, "Princess Youhuang's talent is truly outstanding. Now that she returned as an immortal emperor, it's naturally a joyous occasion. Everyone, we really have to congratulate his Majesty."

"Congratulations to your Majesty." Everyone bowed. The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed, "Everyone there's no need to be so polite. Please feel free to sit."

"Thank you your Majesty, please take your seat first." Everyone understood the etiquette of nobility. If the emperor didn't sit, who would dare to sit? Even if the emperor truly didn't mind it, they would still choose to follow the etiquette.

"Fine." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor nodded as he entered and sat down. The princes and princesses sat below him and everyone else began to move in and took their seats.

"Everyone, we might have to wait a bit before we begin feasting. After all, this banquet is thrown in honor of Youhuang. I hope that all the lords here wouldn't mind it." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor smiled gently. Everyone nodded, they naturally understood that it was only natural.

"Nongyue, why are you seated there?" At this moment, that prince who spoke to Beiming Nongyue earlier suddenly stated. This caused Beiming Nongyue to glanced at that prince unhappily.

As the sound of this voice rang out, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor turned his gaze over to Beiming Nongyue. When he saw the three people beside her, he smiled, "Nongyue, why hasn't

father met these three people before?"

"Royal father, they are my friends." Beiming Nongyue spoke, silently cursing at her father for pretending. This entire dynasty belonged to him, how could he not know of things in the royal palace? Let alone things such as the man whom she was fond of. Most probably, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor already knew all of this.

"Why have you not introduced them to father yet?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed, still extremely amicable. However, Qin Wentian was very clear in his heart, given a character like the emperor of a dynasty, how could he not already know about the existence of Li Yufeng?

"These are my friends Qin Wentian and Zhiyin, they came from afar and hence, I wanted to invite them to visit our royal palace. I hope father wouldn't blame me for this." Beiming Nongyue pointed at Qin Wentian and Zhiyin as she spoke. After that, she pointed to Li Yufeng but she didn't say anything.

Li Yufeng then stood up and bowed to the Darknorth Immortal Emperor, "Li Yufeng of the Hundred Refinements Sect pays my respects to your Majesty."

"Someone from the Hundred Refinements Sect?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor still pretended to not know anything. He smiled, "Your sect is so far away, why do you have the time to come to my dynasty's royal palace for a visit?"

Qin Wentian silently smiled in his heart, this Darknorth Immortal Emperor's acting abilities were truly outstanding. The emperor wanted to see if Li Yufeng would dare to brag about himself before him.

"Junior is acquainted with Nongyue and we are both fond of each other. I'm unable to hold back my longing for her, hence I especially paid a trip to the immortal dynasty." Li Yufeng also understood the Darknorth Immortal Emperor's intentions, hence

he might as well directly say what was in his heart. This made Qin Wentian silently admire him for having such guts. He truly dared to say it, directly speaking about their mutual love in front of the Darknorth Emperor. Qin Wentian was very impressed.

"Oh?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor glanced at Beiming Nongyue. "Nongyue, is this true?"

Beiming Nongyue also stood up, "Royal father, it is true."

"Ah, females always tend to side with outsiders as they grow up. Such a great matter, why didn't you discuss this with father? Could it be that you both made a pledge to be married without your parents' approval?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor spoke, but he was no longer as amiable as before. Even Qin Wentian who was at the side, could feel a wave of pressure gushing over. With just a slight fluctuation of his mood, others would easily be pressured.

"Your daughter doesn't dare. This time, I brought Li Yufeng here, it is precisely for father to take a look at him." Beiming Nongyue bowed.

"Aren't you simply acting first before making a report to royal father?" That prince earlier coldly laughed. Beiming Nongyue coldly glanced at him. The relationship between the royalty wasn't that harmonious. The Darknorth Immortal Emperor has many wives and this particular prince was just a half brother to Beiming Nongyue. Conflict would naturally be hard to avoid in terms of politics within the royal palace, cultivation was the same as well.

"Also, just casually bringing your friends to this banquet. Could it be that Nongyue, you don't understand what qualifications the people coming here must have? Is this a place your ordinary friends can enter?" Another prince rudely spoke. The nobles at the banquet silently watched on. This was his Majesty's matters, it wasn't their place to say anything.

"I originally was bringing them to my palace to hold a banquet, but when I heard the Darknorth Bell ringing, I knew that my elder

sis has broken through to the immortal emperor realm. The entire palace is celebrating and this isn't some state secret. As a princess of the dynasty, why can't I bring my friends here?" Beiming Nongyue counter-asked.

"How wilful." That prince snorted coldly.

"Enough, Youhuang is here." The Darknorth Emperor spoke, instantly ceasing the bickerings. The gazes of everyone turned to the distance and as expected, not long after, a few figures could be seen flying over. These people were immortal kings who went together with Beiming Youhuang into the sacred academy. Now, they were all flying over.

The Darknorth Emperor stood up, and so did everyone else. Staring at Beiming Youhuang who was in the lead, her extreme beauty made everyone sigh in admiration. When she stood there, all geniuses around her lost their luster. Nobody could fight for the limelight against her.

"My daughter Youhuang!" The Darknorth Emperor laughed, his voice filled with the doting love of a parent as well as pride. This daughter of his was the most outstanding one out of all his children. Regardless of beauty or talent, she stood the highest. Naturally, he was also the most fond of her.

The youngest immortal emperor in history. In the future, her achievements might even surpass him. He was naturally very proud of his daughter.

"Father." Beiming Youhuang halted and greeted the Darknorth Immortal Emperor.

"We pay our respects to your Majesty." The other immortal kings bowed.

"Congratulations to Princess Youhuang for entering the emperor realm." The experts at the banquet all stood up as they clasped their hands, causing the atmosphere to instantly turn lively.

Beiming Youhuang nodded lightly to everyone, there was no joy or sadness on her face, only calmness. Her personality was as such, as cold as ice and as calm as water, there was no fluctuations in her heart.

"Truly, an ice princess." Qin Wentian silently mused as he stared at Beiming Youhuang. He met Beiming Youhuang a very long time ago. But at that time, in the city of ancient emperors, he didn't meet the original self of Beiming Youhuang. He didn't know what methods she used to create an apparition that could seize the bodies of others for the sake of obtaining the inheritance of the Heavenly Brahma Demon Emperor.

"Youhuang, come sit beside father." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed. Beiming Youhuang nodded lightly and stepped out, appearing beside the emperor instantly.

The Darknorth Immortal Emperor shifted to allow a space for Beiming Youhuang. The hearts of many nobles trembled, and many princes and princesses stiffened, their eyes flashing with an unsightly expression which was quickly masked.

The emperor himself told Beiming Youhuang to sit beside him, at a position of immense honor. If one thought deeper about this, the consequences were extremely telling. Nobody knew if the emperor had this intention to cause everyone to think like this or not. Maybe, some of his intents were buried in truth, some were buried in illusions.

However, Beiming Youhuang didn't mind it. Since her father wanted her to sit beside him, she would do so.

"Alright, let the banquet begin." The Darknorth Emperor waved his hands as everyone sat down once more. As the banquet started, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor raised his cup, "Let's give a toast to Youhuang, and welcome the return of my beloved daughter."

"Congratulations to Princess Youhuang returning in glory!" Everyone raised their cups and toasted.

"Youhuang, this time all the immortal kings exited the sacred academy, what's the situation within?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor asked.

"Father, with the opening of the sacred academy, the era is truly changing. If things were truly like the rumors, the era of ancient emperors is now upon us. Bloody storms would soon rise up in the immortal realms." Beiming Youhuang sighed, her words causing everyone to freeze. The emperor asked again, "Why do you say so?"

"This time around among the immortal kings who entered, there were five who exited as immortal emperors." Beiming Youhuang spoke, her words were like thunder in the minds of everyone, shocking them beyond belief.

It has only been a few hundred years and five immortal emperors were born in the sacred academy? Isn't this crazy?

When has it ever been so easy for an immortal emperor to appear?

Qin Wentian's eyes also flashed. He knew how difficult cultivation was. Back then at the immortal-foundation realm, their batch was chased out from the sacred academy once the 50th year mark was reached. Although there were no immortal kings born, many of them were already close to the immortal king level.

However, for the immortal king batch, actually five immortal emperors appeared. This was simply incredible and hard to imagine. No wonder everyone was shocked. Clearly, all the people here were stunned by this news.

Even the Darknorth Immortal Emperor started. After that he asked, "Seems like a storm would truly soon rise up in the immortal realms. Although five initial-stage emperors wouldn't be able to cause too great a commotion, it must be a sign that a new era is approaching. Maybe, an ancient emperor would be born among one of you five."

Everyone nodded as they contemplated. Maybe, the ancient emperor would be none other than Beiming Youhuang!

Chapter 1358: House Arrest

"Ancient Emperor!" Beiming Youhuang's eyes flashed. After that, she turned her eyes in Beiming Nongyue's direction as she asked, "Nongyue, what are you doing together with him?"

"Him?" Beiming Nongyue's gaze froze. Everyone turned their attention over only to see Beiming Youhuang was looking at Qin Wentian, who was beside Beiming Nongyue. She wasn't looking at Li Yufeng, but was looking at Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin?" Beiming Nongyue asked.

"Why did you appear within my Darknorth Royal Palace?" Beiming Youhuang stared at Qin Wentian.

"Elder sis, Brother Qin is a friend of mine." Beiming Nongyue explained.

"Nongyue is acting to wilful, bringing any random person into our royal palace. This banquet was held to welcome Youhuang's glorious return, are your friends even qualified to be here?" The prince earlier didn't forget to toss a stone at Beiming Nongyue when she was down.

"Why don't my friends have the qualifications?" Beiming Nongyue was extremely unhappy.

"Who knows what sort of lowly characters they are. They should have eyes and not overestimate themselves." That prince coldly snorted.

"Even if he is a lowly character, he is unquestionably stronger than you." Beiming Youhuang glanced at that prince, causing that prince to freeze. He had an unsightly expression as he stared at Beiming Youhuang. He can talk back to Beiming Nongyue but now, this half sister of his Beiming Youhuang, was sitting in the position of honor beside their royal father. He didn't dare to retort and could only snort unhappily.

"You are unwilling to accept this?" Beiming Youhuang's countenance was cold. "The first time I met him, he was only at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Not even a hundred years have passed, I met him once more at the opening of the sacred academy and at that time, he was already in the immortal-foundation realm. Now, he's already an immortal king. What about you? From Celestial Phenomenon to the immortal king realm, how long did you take?"

The people in the surroundings all drew in a deep breath as they stared with shock at Qin Wentian. They didn't think that a random friend of Beiming Nongyue would actually be so impressive and was such a young immortal king.

Taking a hundred years to break into immortality from Celestial Phenomenon. And now, he was already at the immortal king realm. What sort of cultivation speed was this?

Many people were staring at Beiming Youhuang. The cultivation speed of this Qin Wentian seemed even faster compared to her.

"You can't even get in the sacred academy and you even have the face to make remarks here? Why don't you put more effort into your cultivation?" Beiming Youhuang wasn't polite at all as she continued to berate him. The prince's expression grew incredibly ugly. He was about to reply but the Darknorth Immortal Emperor interrupted, "Youhuang is right. You should put more effort into cultivation, why are you wasting time on such a minor matter?"

That prince instantly paled, his temper was completely gone as he nodded, "Yes, Father."

However, the hatred in his heart for Beiming Youhuang deepened. But in that exchange of words earlier, his image and status had already plummeted immensely.

"Qin Wentian, could you be the fellow who caused an emperor war in the eastern regions? Ten plus years ago, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor announced that he would be marrying off his

daughter Princess Qing`er, to a young man named Qin Wentian. Are you him?" At this moment, somebody suddenly felt that the name Qin Wentian was extremely familiar when Beiming Nongyue introduced him. Right now, when Beiming Youhuang said all of this, he suddenly recalled about this matter.

"Oh?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor suddenly had an expression of interest on his face. This friend of Nongyue actually had such a grand background, and even caused an emperor war in the eastern regions. Even he had heard of this young fellow who caused the first adjudication battle of this era.

To think that the main character of that commotion was currently at this banquet and he was so young and with such a terrifying cultivation speed. Even the Evergreen Immortal Emperor approved of him, and he became his son-in-law.

"You came here for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, right? Did you break through in there?" Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she asked. Qin Wentian glanced at this supreme beauty, he only felt a sense of danger. This woman was too cold, lofty and seemed to have no emotions despite her fair face was so stiflingly beautiful.

She actually easily guessed where Qin Wentian had broken through to the immortal king realm. Qin Wentian felt that encountering her here would bring him nothing but endless trouble.

"Princess Youhuang is wise, I did indeed break through to immortal king within the Darknorth Immortal Mountain." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Back then you obstructed me from getting an inheritance, how do you explain that?" Beiming Youhuang coldly stared at her. Only then did everyone realize that Princess Youhuang was acquainted with this young man. Not only that, they seemed to have a conflict between them.

"It has been so many years, Princess Youhuang has already entered the immortal emperor realm. Why is there still a need to bother about the conflict back then? If I had offended princess, Qin Wentian is willing to apologize." Qin Wentian replied.

"I naturally wouldn't bother about that. Failing to obtain the inheritance is my problem. But since you came here today, many things can easily be settled." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke, causing Qin Wentian's expressions to change. Was Beiming Youhuang planning to do something to him?

"Princess Youhuang, what do you intend to do?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Where's the demonic beast that is always by your side? Also, you should have the ultimate technique of Ancient Emperor Yi, God's Hand, with you, right?" Beiming Youhuang spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as a look of unhappiness could be seen. "Is this how the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty treats their guests?"

"Elder sis, he is a friend whom I invited." Beiming Nongyue spoke unhappily.

"Nongyue, this matter has nothing to do with you." The voice of Beiming Youhuang was as calm as ever.

"I'm sure everyone has heard about the emperor war in the eastern regions. If it was I, Qin, who had first offended the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, there's nothing I can say. However, since I'm being invited here as a guest, and if something happened, I'm sure plenty of powers in the eastern regions wouldn't be willing to close one eye. Why must princess be so stubborn with regards to matters of the past?" Qin Wentian's voice also turned cold.

"I won't do anything to you, I just want to get something back. You won't even lose a strand of your hair. In addition, I will invite

you to my princess residence as a guest." Beiming Youhuang calmly spoke, Qin Wentian was completely speechless.

This woman was simply incomprehensible. In her eyes, there was only cultivation.

"Everyone, please don't mind me, just continue enjoying the banquet. After the banquet concludes, I will invite him to be my guest." Beiming Youhuang acted like nothing had happened. Everyone smiled, also pretending that nothing had ever happened. Even the Darknorth Immortal Emperor pretended as well. When Qin Wentian saw this, he wanted to cry but there were no tears.

These major characters of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty were simply a bunch of hooligans.

"Youhuang, look at the young man beside your younger sister. She said that he is her boyfriend. What do you think of this?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor suddenly turned to Beiming Youhuang.

"It's tough to escape the entrapment of emotions. It's fine as long as one doesn't sink into it, allowing their emotions to influence their cultivation. Nongyue, you should know control. But this matter is after all your own, you have to walk your own path. We can't walk it for you." Beiming Youhuang calmly spoke, reminding her younger sister. However, she wouldn't interfere too much with her younger sister's decision.

As for whether she approved of it or not, the current Li Yufeng clearly wasn't qualified enough. Being able to not reject it outright, was already considered very polite of Beiming Youhuang.

"Oh." Beiming Nongyue was a little unhappy. She shot an apologetic glance at Qin Wentian. For matters her elder sis has decided, she had no power to obstruct them. However, she would observe her elder sister so Beiming Youhuang wouldn't be able to do anything much to Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin, if there's a chance, I will secretly let you go. Today, I'm truly sorry to have implicated you." Beiming Nongyue transmitted her voice over.

"We can't blame you for this matter. In any case, your elder sis said it herself that I wouldn't even lose a strand of my hair. I can only blame my own ill luck." Qin Wentian didn't really mind it.

In the banquet, praises to Beiming Youhuang naturally couldn't be avoided as she was the main lead today. Occasionally, there would be people noticing Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng. These two fellows were both extraordinary. This was especially so for Qin Wentian, he also created a miracle being such a young immortal king.

After the banquet ended, Beiming Youhuang spoke to her father, "Royal father, I've cultivated for many years in the sacred academy. I should take some time to solidify my foundations, hence I will be returning to my residence first."

"Mhm, you should do so." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor naturally wouldn't disagree.

"Qin Wentian, come with me to my residence." Beiming Youhuang spoke to Qin Wentian, her tone was like ice. The simple white robes she was wearing couldn't mask her magnificence. Regardless of her face or her figure, both were perfect.

"Since Princess Youhuang has issued an invitation, I will naturally comply." Qin Wentian spoke. In the royal palace, how could he reject it?

"I will go as well." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

"Princess Nongyue, it's fine. I believe Princess Youhuang wouldn't do anything to me." Qin Wentian glanced at Zhiyin. Beiming Nongyue's beautiful eyes flickered before she nodded, "Elder sis, I believe you won't do anything to my friend. If not, I will never forgive you."

"Let's go." Beiming Youhuang glanced at her younger sister before she stepped out. Qin Wentian smiled to Zhiyin, "Zhiyin, take care of yourself in the future."

"I..." Zhiyin was somewhat worried.

"I will arrange a mentor for Miss Zhiyin, Brother Qin, there's no need to worry. In the future, you can pay us a visit." Beiming Nongyue spoke. She then continued, "Is Miss Zhiyin okay with this?"

"Many thanks Princess." Zhiyin nodded lightly. This time around, she didn't reject it.

Qin Wentian gave a carefree laugh and followed after Beiming Youhuang.

Beiming Youhuang's princess residence was very quiet and the environment extremely beautiful. There actually was no one here, not even serving maids or guards. Most probably, this has something to do with her personality.

"You are living here alone in such a big space?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"Isn't it good that there's no one to disturb my cultivation?" Beiming Youhuang stared at Qin Wentian. "Are you not worried at all?"

"Princess Youhuang has already promised that I won't even lose a strand of my hair, why do I need to worry? In addition, given such a beautiful environment and being able to interact with the number one supreme beauty of your dynasty, how many people would wish that they were in my shoes?" Qin Wentian joked, his words causing Beiming Youhuang to stare coldly at him.

"You are truly audacious, how dare you speak to me this way." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

"I'm only speaking the truth. A maiden like Princess Youhuang, truly makes my heart fonder the longer I look at you." Qin

Wentian continued. Since he couldn't beat her in a fight, he would tease her a little. This can also be considered revenge for the house arrest.

"Let's hope you can continue acting this way." Beiming Youhuang suddenly flashed a brilliant smile at Qin Wentian. This smile was beautiful to the extreme, causing Qin Wentian to be somewhat dazed. However, there seemed to be something behind her smile.

"What is this female demon planning?" Qin Wentian mused silently, he told himself that he must never be tempted by her beauty.

Chapter 1359: I've Never Met Someone So Shameless Before

"Princess Youhuang, where will I stay? This princess residence is just for you to stay in. Could it be that I'm going to stay here together with you...?" Qin Wentian's heart silently trembled, but he still shamelessly said those words out loud.

Beiming Youhuang's smile vanished as her expression turned cold, "I want to see how long can you continue to be so glib for. You best not wander about randomly in my residence. Although I did promise that I wouldn't do anything to you, but if you take the initiative to court death, I definitely won't be polite. Also, if you are unhappy about having to come with me, you can talk to me directly. If you sneak away secretly..."

"How would I do that? Being able to live together with Princess Youhuang is like a dream for me. How would I bear to leave?" Qin Wentian replied.

"Hmph." Beiming Youhuang flicked her sleeves and departed with a flash of her silhouette. She actually really didn't do anything to him, only placing him under house arrest. As long as he doesn't step out of the princess residence, there shouldn't be any problems at all.

"What does this female apparition want exactly?" A look of pondering appeared on Qin Wentian's face. The first time he met Beiming Youhuang was in the City of Ancient Emperors. At that time he already found her to be unbelievably beautiful and mysterious. She was able to appear from the void and even possess the bodies of others. Even now, there was still a shadow in his heart when he recalled her mysterious abilities, and he silently still called Beiming Youhuang as a female apparition.

Beiming Youhuang had completely departed from the area, leaving Qin Wentian behind.

His immortal sense enveloped the princess residence and with a flash, Qin Wentian came to an elegant-looking hot spring in the midst of fake mountains within the residence. Since there was nothing to do, he decided to solidify his foundation. He had just entered the immortal king realm and there were still many techniques worthy of his contemplation. Since he was placed in house arrest, he decided to just quietly cultivate for now.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and soon sank into an immersed state. He completely forgot his surroundings, he really didn't seem to mind this house arrest at all.

Time slowly flowed by and night arrived. Starlight cascaded downwards, bathing this ancient residence in a beautiful light. The astral energy permeated all area, clearly, a powerful cultivator was using their constellation to attract astral energy for their cultivation.

Qin Wentian's heart had no distractions but at this moment, an apparition-like figure silently came over. This apparition was clad in white, so soft looking that she seemed to drift about in the air. She had no aura at all. Also, the face of this apparition was extremely beautiful, it was actually none other than Beiming Youhuang.

Just like what Qin Wentian had imagined, she was now really like a female ghost.

Beiming Youhuang moved closer to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as though he sensed something, but his eyes were still closed. Beiming Youhuang's figure floated behind Qin Wentian and slowly wanted to enter him, as though she truly was a spirit, intent on possession.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian's body started trembling. Beiming Youhuang's apparition was also trembling within Qin Wentian's body. That, was a tremble of their souls.

In the soul world, Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang's souls

were standing in opposition. They were in Qin Wentian's soul world within his body and right now, there was a terrifying energy sealing this body, causing her soul to be unable to hide.

"What? You also cultivated soul energy?" A strange light flashed in Beiming Youhuang's eyes flashed with a strange light. She was actually trapped here. Seems like she had underestimated Qin Wentian.

"Princess Youhuang, what do you mean by acting like this? This is a great taboo for all cultivators. One's soul would be one's forbidden territory, don't you know that without a soul, the body would only be an empty husk?" Qin Wentian's soul stared at Beiming Youhuang. The two of them were communicating via their souls, in the real world, there were no sounds emitted.

"Don't you need to pay a price for spoiling my plans to obtain that inheritance?" Beiming Youhuang spoke.

"What price do you want?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Wanting to pry the secrets of my soul, how can you guarantee not to even harm a hair of my head? This method might be powerful but Princess, don't you find that you are too overbearing?"

By prying into one's soul, one could gain access to Qin Wentian's deepest memories, spying on everything. All sorts of secrets would be revealed. Beiming Youhuang's actions were too ruthless.

"You refuse to pay me what you owe. I can only personally act myself to collect the debt." Beiming Youhuang icily replied.

Qin Wentian was enraged, his expression turned unsightly as he said, "Since this is the case, I truly want to see how would Princess Youhuang be able to seize my memories."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian's soul unleashed a tyrannical attack. His soul energy transformed into a giant palm and he utilized the technique of God's Hand, directly blasting out towards Beiming Youhuang's soul. The amount of soul energy was terrifying,

Beiming Youhuang groaned and was sent flying. Her body trembled as her aura fluctuated.

Qin Wentian's soul walked towards Beiming Youhuang only to hear her icily speaking, "Seems like I have underestimated you. However, if you think your soul is stronger than mine, you might be in for a rude awakening."

As the sound of her voice faded, in the real world, Qin Wentian suddenly felt a tyrannical aura enveloping him. After that, he saw a figure flying over, exuding dazzling light.

Beiming Youhuang's magnificence could last through the generations. Under the starlight, she was like a divine maiden from the nine heavens, possessing supreme beauty and an ice-cold demeanor, as she walked towards Qin Wentian.

Clearly, Beiming Youhuang's soul hasn't left her body. If not, how could she control her body and move towards Qin Wentian in the real world?

In that case, what was that apparition trapped in Qin Wentian's soul world?

"Is this the technique she used to enter the City of Ancient Emperors?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Things must be so, Beiming Youhuang had cultivated a unique soul art, able to manifest soul energy to form a clone. Back then, this was how she entered the city of ancient emperors, and appeared among those who were at the Celestial Phenomenon level.

"I promised Nongyue not to hurt you. Don't force me. You best cooperate with me." Beiming Youhuang's voice turned cold as she moved closer and closer to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's expression was extremely unsightly. "Princess Youhuang should understand that prying into one's soul is an extremely taboo subject. Do you really intend to force your way through?"

"Hmph." Beiming Youhuang stepped forth, "Who asked you to block my way to the inheritance back then?"

She stood before Qin Wentian and stabbed out with a finger. Momentarily, a terrifying surge of energy gushed forth from her. With an explosive bang, Qin Wentian's body trembled and his soul was actually forced out of his body. At the next instant, Beiming Youhuang closed her eyes and her soul came out as well. A tyrannical soul energy enveloped the area, gushing forth towards Qin Wentian's soul.

"Soul battle?" Qin Wentian's expression turned ugly. He didn't expect that the first battle he fought after cultivating the Undying Scripture would be a soul battle against Beiming Youhuang. But luckily, he did cultivate the Undying Scripture or things would be even more dangerous. He might not even have any chance to resist.

This Beiming Youhuang was actually able to force someone's soul out of their body. This was simply terrifying. Her insights to the soul are definitely more superior than him.

"I can obtain your memories without harming your soul. Just cooperate with me." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke. Although the two of them were speaking via their soul energy, this was the first time Qin Wentian experienced such a thing. For a moment, he didn't know how to react.

Abruptly, he glanced over at that Beiming Youhuang's soul wisp that was injured by him earlier as his eyes flashed with ruthlessness. He then spoke to Beiming Youhuang. "Princess Youhuang, I still respectfully refer to you as princess. However, one's memories are their sacred ground. I cannot let you pry into them. Don't force me."

"You have no other path to choose." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke. Her soul pressed towards Qin Wentian as a fearsome energy gushed forth, much much stronger compared to Qin Wentian's

soul energy,

The time which Qin Wentian cultivated the Undying Scripture was just too short. How could it be possible for his soul energy to be stronger than Beiming Youhuang? He was clearly being dominated.

"You have no choice," Beiming Youhuang's soul pressed over again as the amount of soul energy blotted out the sky. Qin Wentian could sense how terrifying it was. His arm suddenly raised as he snatched that wisp of soul of Beiming Youhuang and launched an attack that further weakened it.

Beiming Youhuang's expression turned cold. That wisp of soul coldly spoke, "So what if you exterminate a wisp of my soul?"

"Who says I want to exterminate it?" Qin Wentian's soul stepped out and grabbed that wisp of soul into an embrace. Both his hands started to roam about her body, grabbing her waist. Although they were in soul form, they still had the feeling of touch, there was no difference from reality. In fact, their senses would be even sharper and more sensitive in soul form.

In an instant, Beiming Youhuang grew completely enraged. That wisp of soul radiated cold intent as well.

"Insolence!!"

"Insolence!"

Two exact same words were uttered, the cold intent radiated was so chilling that the surrounding temperature plummeted.

"Princess, please stop. If not I, Qin, might do something disrespectful." Qin Wentian icily spoke. His hands were still roaming about, and was about to touch a place where he shouldn't touch. The coldness Beiming Youhuang exuded shot up through the roof, terrifying to the extreme.

She was actually profaned by this bastard.

"Shameless prick." Beiming Youhuang cursed in anger.

"Princess, do you feel your earlier actions were honorable? You wanted to pry into my soul, why do I still have to show restraint for? Princess, please return. Don't bother me in my cultivation." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. His gaze was resolute and his hands were still moving about, causing Beiming Youhuang to tremble from anger.

"I will really kill you." Beiming Youhuang spoke.

"Princess Youhuang is the number one beauty of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, a rare flower in the mortal world. Even if I have to die under a peony flower, I would die as a happy ghost." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, he was already prepared in his heart when he did this. He had no way to accept anyone prying into his memories. No one can be allowed to do so.

"There's no one here in the surroundings. No matter what I do, nobody would know. In any case, it's just a small matter of Princess' reputation being ruined. Princess naturally can continue to obstinately cling to your course of action. Worse comes to worse, my death here would surely implicate your Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, and might even create a war between the north and the east." Qin Wentian continued. Beiming Youhuang trembled in anger. She glared at Qin Wentian, "I've never met someone as shameless as you before."

"Thank you Princess for the praise." Qin Wentian replied.

Chapter 1360: We Are a Match Made in Heaven

Beiming Youhuang glanced at the shameless expression on Qin Wentian's face which caused her cold intent to tower up into the air once again. However, although she was being profaned, she didn't want this news to spread around the immortal realms. If not, how would she face anyone in the future? Right now, she could only do her best to suppress her emotions.

"There's only a small grudge between us, why must Princess force things to such an extent? Why don't I leave the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty? Princess, please don't continue to make things difficult for me and I will release this soul wisp immediately." Qin Wentian spoke, wanting to use this chance to leave.

"Let you go? Who knows what the shameless you will do? You release my soul wisp right now and I can pretend nothing has ever happened." Beiming Youhuang icily spoke.

"Since Princess cannot trust me, I find it very hard to trust Princess as well. In this case, things will be extremely difficult to resolve then." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The negotiations had entered a stalemate.

"You are a friend of Nongyue and she invited you to our royal palace. Yet, how can you do such a shameless thing? How will you explain this to Nongyue?" Beiming Youhuang's tone wasn't so cold now. She then continued, "Also, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor has betrothed his daughter to you. If they knew of this matter, what would they feel?"

"Princess Youhuang, since you also know that I'm a friend of Nongyue, why are you acting in such an overbearing manner, wanting to pry into my memories? Do you know what a great taboo this is? Even if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and my fiancée knew about this, if they knew my current situation, they

naturally would understand me. If you don't believe, it would be best if Princess went and tells them about this. The best thing you can do is to announce this to the world." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

Being trapped in the princess residence, since he just broke through to the immortal king realm, he clearly wasn't a match for Beiming Youhuang who had already broken through to immortal emperor. His cultivation of the soul was inferior as well and there was no way for him to fight at all. But even so, how could he allow the other party to pry into his memories without a fight? Since Beiming Youhuang wanted to play the ruthless card, he will play it as well.

Beiming Youhuang was shaking from anger, she only heard Qin Wentian saying, "Actually I have a solution that both sides will have no problems with."

"What solution?" Beiming Youhuang coldly looked at Qin Wentian.

"It isn't impossible if Princess Youhuang wants me to get the inheritance for you. However, there's no relationship between us at all. If Princess Youhuang is willing to become my concubine and serve me in the future, once I'm happy, I will naturally do my best to seek out all sorts of inheritances for my beloved concubine. In fact, even if you want to pry into my memories, I will let you do so." Qin Wentian spoke with a straight face. "Naturally, I have to gain something from Princess first, if not once Princess fails to honor her words, I will be in a miserable state for sure. Oh princess you..."

"Shut it." Beiming Youhuang trembled even more intensely from the anger. Her countenance was ashen as a terrifying gust of cold intent radiated from her. Killing intent flashed in her eyes and she wanted nothing more than to slice Qin Wentian into pieces.

This brat was truly shameless, using words to profane her.

Her, Beiming Youhuang as a concubine and to serve him? And he had to gain some ambiguous benefits from her first? What does that mean?

Beiming Youhuang was a heaven chosen, the number one beauty of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty with the highest talent, resulting in her becoming the youngest immortal emperor in the history of this generation. Who would dare to profane her the slightest? But today, a junior in cultivation actually touched her soul body, and used words to profane her. If this news was to be spread around and the experts of the royal palace were to learn of it, Qin Wentian would surely be torn into pieces. Even the Darknorth Immortal Emperor would personally act to kill him.

Upon feeling the towering cold intent from Beiming Youhuang, Qin Wentian's hands were still touching about dishonestly. However, he didn't dare to be too over, at the very least, he didn't dare to touch the forbidden areas. If not, Beiming Youhuang would definitely ignore the consequences and kill him right away. Right now, his purpose was to cause Beiming Youhuang to allow him to go free.

"Princess Youhuang, why is your true body not leaving here yet? Could it be that you really want something to happen between us?" Qin Wentian's hands moved about. Beiming Youhuang's expression turned incredibly ugly. After that, her soul returned back to her body, as she stared at Qin Wentian while exuding a terrifying aura. "If you dare to touch me again, I will really kill you."

Qin Wentian's hands froze. He smiled, "As long as Princess leaves this place, I guarantee I won't dare to do anything else."

"Bzz~" Beiming Youhuang was extremely decisive and left immediately. She couldn't endure another moment of Qin Wentian constantly using his hands to roam around her. She had never been humiliated like this before. If she wasn't an immortal emperor whose sanity far exceeds her impulses, she might really

have killed Qin Wentian in a fit of anger.

After her true self left, her soul wisp still remained but it was no longer of threat to Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian didn't dare to relax, staring at that soul wisp, he spoke, "Princess why must you do this. As long as you free me, I would never have dared to do what I did."

"You still wish to walk out of the Darknorth Royal Palace?" Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke. Qin Wentian couldn't help but to tremble, "Princess, stop threatening me. When I'm afraid, my hands would tremble. If I accidentally touched somewhere I shouldn't touch, things wouldn't be too good."

"You..." The soul wisp of Beiming Youhuang was so angry that she almost exploded.

Right now, Qin Wentian was having a headache. Although he had no choice but to use such a shameless method to resolve the situation, that beautiful apparition was ultimately still an immortal emperor. This residence was naturally covered by her immortal sense and she could instantly appear beside him. She was still of an immense threat to his life. He couldn't help but to be cautious.

"I have to trouble Princess a little." Qin Wentian blasted out a palm strike, heavily injuring the soul wisp. He was forced to do this, he had to injure her so it would be easier to control her. If Beiming Youhuang chose to destroy this soul wisp in a fit of rage, he would have no more means to control her.

After that, Qin Wentian made use of techniques he learned from the Undying Scripture to form a soul prison, locking the soul wisp up. He then spoke, "Princess, as long as you don't act against me, I can promise you that I won't try anything funny. However, if Princess wishes to kill me, I, Qin, am also someone who has cultivated an avatar-creation technique. If my true self dies, my avatar wouldn't die. At that time, I will announce to the whole

world that I was killed for molesting Princess Youhuang."

"Who will trust you?" The weakened soul wisp of Beiming Youhuang replied.

"You don't believe that I have an avatar? I can swear on my soul that this is true. And as for the matter of molesting Princess, as long as my avatar sends out his immortal sense, the world would definitely believe me. Why must you offend the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect just for a minor grudge in the past?" Qin Wentian then continued, "Princess, please don't force my hand."

The face of the soul wisp changed. She stared at Qin Wentian, "Who taught you the soul arts?"

"I learned it myself." Qin Wentian shamelessly spoke.

"Did you learn them in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" Beiming Youhuang asked. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at her.

Seeing his gaze, Beiming Youhuang continued, "Within the Darknorth Mountain, an old man with hair so long that it touches the ground?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a brilliant light as he thought back to the words the undying old freak told him, as a look of enlightenment appeared on his face.

"Are you that little doll spoken of by that undying freak?" Qin Wentian speechlessly asked. How miraculous, Beiming Youhuang was actually the 'little doll' spoken of by that undying freak. The soul techniques they learned had all originated from that mad man.

"What type of soul arts did that old man teach you?" Beiming Youhuang seriously asked. She inadvertently thought back to some things in the past. She arrived at this conclusion because Qin Wentian just came out from the Darknorth Immortal Mountain

after breaking through to the immortal king realm. This was exactly the same as her previous experience.

"What, is she really the little doll? What a twisted fate." Qin Wentian silently mused. Qin Wentian then spoke, "That old undying freak gave me a cultivation art before I left. He also told me that he once passed on something called the Death Scripture to a little doll. He said that if I ever met her, I should protect her well because the two of us are a match made in heaven."

Qin Wentian spoke nonsense with a straight face. To protect his life, right now he could only try to link them together by using the old man.

After speaking, Qin Wentian used a gaze with deep emotions to look at Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang's countenance turned extremely unsightly as her beautiful eyes flickered. She stared at Qin Wentian, "You protect me? Do you think you can fool me with these lies?"

Qin Wentian stared at her eyes, he could sense the fluctuations in her heart. After cultivating the art of truth, Qin Wentian's senses were extremely sharp. Could it be that Beiming Youhuang really believed in his nonsense?

"Is this supreme beauty so easy to fool?" Qin Wentian mused silently. His expression grew serious as he continued, "Youhuang, luckily we haven't made a serious mistake and we are still in time to fix things. Although right now my strength is weak, I will definitely catch up to you in the future. Although I might not be able to do like what the old man said and get together with you, I will definitely not shirk my responsibilities of protecting you. After all, although the old freak is a little perverse, he still taught me and can be considered half my master. I will naturally obey his words."

If that old undying freak in the forbidden ground of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain heard this, it was unknown if he

would instantly come out to slaughter Qin Wentian.

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes flashed as she stared at him. Qin Wentian put on a bold face and continued, "Enough, Youhuang, I was forced to imprison your soul wisp but I will not do anything to hurt you. I really hope you won't make things difficult for me anymore."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian's soul returned back to his body and opened his eyes.

As for Beiming Youhuang, her true body was in her palace but she naturally knew what Qin Wentian had said through the connection with her soul wisp. After all, the soul wisp was part of her soul.

This fellow was actually also the successor of that old man. The words he said... Beiming Youhuang pondered over it. She had never encountered such a thorny issue, there were too many thoughts in her heart!

Chapter 1361: Who is More Shameless Than Who?

Night fell, Beiming Youhuang finally quieted down and no longer came to find trouble for Qin Wentian, causing him to sigh in relief.

Today was truly dangerous, this female ghost was so powerful, wanting to pry into his memories no matter what. Qin Wentian had no choice and could only use all sorts of methods to free himself from it. He only hoped that Beiming Youhuang would understand things faster and allow him to leave as soon as possible.

After he quieted down his state of mind, Qin Wentian once again fell into a state of immersion for his cultivation. Beiming Youhuang's soul wisp was still trapped by him. He didn't free it as he didn't know what Beiming Youhuang was thinking. If he released the soul wisp and Beiming Youhuang instantly acted against him out of fury, he would only have a path of death to tread on given that he was in the Darknorth Royal Palace now.

After several days, there were no movements from Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian finally set his heart at ease. He had no choice either, he wasn't able to leave this place and he didn't dare to open the spatial tunnel leading to the Heavenly Talisman Realm since this place was the Darknorth Royal Palace's princess residence as he would instantly be discovered and the secret of the Heavenly Talisman Realm would be divulged.

Today, Beiming Nongyue stopped by and was looking for Qin Wentian. Upon seeing Qin Wentian was still safe and sound, she finally sighed in relief. "My sis didn't do anything to you right?"

Only to see that at this moment, Beiming Youhuang's silhouette flashed as she appeared here as well. Her looks were as beautiful as before but a chilling coldness could still be felt. Qin Wentian and her mutually shared a glance before he spoke, "It's fine, I'm living

very well here. Princess Youhuang treats me nicely and our relationship is improving day by day as we chat with each other often."

Beiming Nongyue's eyes flashed, staring at Qin Wentian with bewilderment. How can this be possible? Wasn't this fellow threatened by her elder sister?"

"Princess Youhuang, isn't what I say right?" Qin Wentian glanced over.

"That's right." Beiming Youhuang coldly replied. Beiming Nongyue stared at the two of them as she felt the atmosphere turning strange.

"Qin Wentian, Zhiyin's talent is pretty good and has already joined a sect. Her father is currently staying in the royal capital, they told me to say a thank you to you." Beiming Nongyue spoke. A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Since Zhiyin was able to become an immortal king in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, her talent was naturally outstanding. It was only normal that a powerful sect would be willing to take her in. Qin Wentian was happy for her.

"I should be the one saying thanks to you." Qin Wentian smiled at Beiming Nongyue.

"There's no need for any thanks. Lady Zhiyin was able to have her own good fortune as well as a very high talent. If not, why would an immortal emperor be willing to accept her as a disciple? Immortal emperors have no need to give face to this princess after all. But then again, if my elder sister was the one asking for a favor, all of them would probably rush over to offer help." Beiming Nongyue laughed as she glanced at Beiming Youhuang. She then continued, "Sis, since your relationship with Qin Wentian is so good, why not become friends? There's no need to make things difficult for him any longer. Both of you are geniuses who stand at the absolute peak in the immortal realms and in the future,

Brother Qin's achievements will be on par with you. If you two can become good friends, wouldn't that be interesting?"

"Nongyue you are right. I'm already bosom friends with your sister, on very intimate terms, having an affinity with each other." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Having an affinity for each other?" Beiming Nongyue started, staring at Qin Wentian.

"Haha more accurately, our interest in cultivation aligns and we are proficient in the same type of energy. Also, we have share a connection too." Qin Wentian spoke. Beiming Youhuang's expression turned cold but she didn't say anything. She only occasionally glanced at Qin Wentian while emitting an ice-cold aura.

"Your subordinate has something to report to princess." At this moment, a voice rang out from outside the residence. There were no guards here in Beiming Youhuang's residence. Without her approval, nobody could easily enter here. If there was something to report, the subordinates could only wait outside the palace for Beiming Youhuang to reply.

"Speak." Beiming Youhuang glanced over as she calmly spoke.

"Pei Qing has returned and wants to meet with Princess. Right now, he is rushing here with the prince." That person reported. Beiming Youhuang's eyes flashed. Pei Qing, that arrogant fellow.

"Back then, this Pei Qing's arrogance already knows no bounds. Now that elder sis has broken through to immortal emperor, he still dares to come?" Beiming Nongyue seemed to dislike Pei Qing. Qin Wentian recalled a young silhouette as a look of coldness appeared on his face. Back then in the forbidden ground, he and two others were the only survivors but one of them was killed just because he spoke a sentence and Pei Qing disliked it.

This Pei Qing was the youngest immortal emperor before

Beiming Youhuang in the history of their dynasty. Now, Beiming Youhuang had broken the record.

"What is he doing here?" Beiming Youhuang had an icy expression on her face when she heard that.

"Elder sis, don't you know what he wants? He is too full of himself and believes that him, the past record holder of the youngest immortal emperor, is qualified enough to wed you, the number one beauty of our Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. However right now, this record is already under your name, to think that he still has the face to come to our royal palace." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

Qin Wentian could see Beiming Nongyue's attitude towards Pei Qing. He couldn't help but to ask, "I've heard of Pei Qing before. Isn't he the youngest immortal emperor before Princess Youhuang? But why is able to enter and exit the royal palace freely?"

The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was terrifying, stronger even than the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Pei Qing might be an immortal emperor but there was no way he had free access to enter the royal palace.

"Using the reputation of the youngest immortal emperor, he naturally would receive welcome wherever he goes, even if he came to our royal palace. After all, his achievements in the future has a high probability of being extremely terrifying and he himself is the disciple of a very powerful character, giving him an extraordinary status." Beiming Nongyue spoke. Qin Wentian instantly understood. Seems like there were still many things he was unclear about with regards to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

The old man whom was with him in the forbidden ground might not know so many details about Pei Qing.

Not too long after, a voice rang out from outside, "Princess

Youhuang, Pei Qing is here to pay a visit."

Beiming Youhuang frowned, but since the other party already arrived outside, she could only say, "Allow him to enter."

As the sound of her voice faded, the sound of the wind whistling could be heard. After that, a group of figures sped over. Other than Pei Qing, there were other experts at the immortal king level as well. Other than that, the prince who stood in opposition to Beiming Nongyue at the banquet was among them. It seems that he was the one who brought Pei Qing here.

"Youhuang, long time no see. Your radiance is ever glowing, your magnificence spreading through the generations. As expected of the number one beauty in our dynasty." Pei Qing gracefully walked over, his handsome face had a gentle smile on it as he stared at Beiming Youhuang.

As for Beiming Nongyue who was beside Beiming Youhuang, she was completely ignored despite her status as a princess of the dynasty. Pei Qing didn't even have her in his eyes at all. For this point, Qin Wentian already knew of it when he was in the forbidden ground.

"What are you here for?" Beiming Youhuang coldly asked, ignoring his praise.

"Can't I just come over to see you? I heard that you have broken through to the immortal emperor realm and broke my record. I'm naturally happy for you." Pei Qing laughed.

"Really?" Beiming Nongyue smiled, her eyes and expression were filled with disbelief. She was very clear on how arrogant this Pei Qing was, constantly strutting around like a peacock with his reputation as the youngest immortal emperor in their dynasty. Now, his laurel was snatched away by Beiming Youhuang. How could he be happy?

Pei Qing glanced at Beiming Nongyue as a proud smile appeared

on his face. "Naturally, because I won't be lonely on my cultivation path any longer and can come here often to discuss with Youhuang about the martial Dao."

"My elder sis isn't that free." Beiming Nongyue spoke in a mocking manner.

"When were you ever qualified to speak about the matters of your sister? You should care more about your own cultivation." Pei Qing smiled. After that, he turned his gaze to Qin Wentian as a frown appeared. Almost no men could enter Beiming Youhuang's princess residence, but for this person, he had met him once before. What qualifications does he have to enter?

"Nongyue brought you here?" Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian and asked.

"My elder sis invited him here." Beiming Nongyue seemed to intentionally want to anger Pei Qing. Pei Qing glanced at the prince at his side and that prince replied, "Nongyue brought him to our royal palace. He has already stayed here in Youhuang's residence for quite some time."

Pei Qing's expression grew ugly. Qin Wentian had already stayed here for quite some time?

"Back then in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, I wasn't willing to act against you because you are just an ant. You actually dare to enter this place? Immediately disappear from my sight." Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke. Undoubtedly, he wanted Qin Wentian to leave here.

Beiming Youhuang furrowed her brows. Although she didn't like Qin Wentian, this place was her residence after all, when had it ever become Pei Qing's turn to give the instructions? It was like he was the owner of her place.

Qin Wentian's expression grew cold as well. Although Pei Qing was an immortal emperor, his attitude was simply rude to the

extreme.

"What does this have to do with you?" Beiming Youhuang coldly asked.

"Princess Youhuang, such an ant-like character, how could he have the qualifications to enter your residence?" Pei Qing was very polite towards Beiming Youhuang, but he was filled with disdain towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with coldness. He then coldly laughed and stood beside Beiming Youhuang. "Youhuang, who the hell is this fellow? He actually dares to interfere between us in your residence?"

The gaze he used to look at Beiming Youhuang was filled with gentleness and love. Beiming Youhuang silently cursed the shameless behaviour of Qin Wentian but she didn't say anything. Pei Qing's countenance immediately grew sharp when he heard that.

"Princess Youhuang, what does he mean by that?" Pei Qing asked.

Beiming Youhuang's expression grew even colder than before as her mood sunk. She initially was already unhappy with regards to Qin Wentian. Now, another Pei Qing came to create trouble. He spoke in a tone that seemed as though everything that happened here in her residence, had to be first be approved by him.

"This has nothing to do with you. If you have nothing important to speak to me about, please leave. I need to rest." Beiming Youhuang spoke, issuing an expulsion order.

These words caused anger to be ignited in Pei Qing's heart. A mere ant dares to fight with him for a woman?

He glanced at Qin Wentian as a powerful pressure gushed forth. "A despicable lowly being fantasizing about a heavenly phoenix? You simply don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth. Scram out of this residence immediately, or I will make sure you

won't live to see the stars tonight."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed dangerously. Was Pei Qing threatening him?

"Don't you understand, Youhuang wants you to scram?" Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing as he spoke. "You are the previous record holder for the youngest immortal emperor in history or are you the previous record holder for the most shameless man in the dynasty? Why do you keep insisting on staying here when it's clear no one wants you here? Also, you actually dared to interfere in matters between me and my darling Youhuang?"

Chapter 1362: Comparing Cultivation Speed?

Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes flashing with killing intent.

In the past, he was the youngest immortal emperor in the history of the dynasty, receiving boundless respect no matter where he went. Even immortal emperors had to be polite to him. There were no places in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty that restricted his access, even the Darknorth Immortal Emperor treated him differently. Who didn't know that his achievements in the future would definitely be high?

But right now, in the residence of Beiming Youhuang, a junior from nowhere actually dared to call him shameless in public, wanting him to scram?

"I will give you a chance to take back those words. Kneel down before me and apologize before scrambling out of the princess residence and I will treat this as if nothing has happened before." Pei Qing's face was lost in front of Beiming Youhuang, he wanted nothing more than to kill Qin Wentian off directly. However, this place was after all Beiming Youhuang's residence, he had to reign in his impulses. Hence, he told Qin Wentian to kneel and apologize before scrambling. This was undoubtedly the best choice. He would kill Qin Wentian in the future.

"Don't you understand human speech? Do you need me to repeat what I said?" Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing. "Since this is the case, let me repeat myself. This place is the royal palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Youhuang's residence. Who the hell you think you are? Pointing your fingers here and there, are you even qualified?"

"This fellow..." Beiming Nongyue stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was truly gutsy enough, being so domineering even

before Pei Qing. But then again, Qin Wentian was someone whose status didn't lose out to her. Could it be that he would really obey Pei Qing, knelt down to apologize before scrambling away obediently?

Pei Qing's words were truly ugly-sounding and extremely overbearing. If this place was Pei Qing's territory, maybe Qin Wentian would just endure it. But this place was the royal palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, would Pei Qing really dare to kill him here?

Beiming Youhuang and Beiming Nongyue both didn't like Pei Qing at all.

"Who do I think I am?" Pei Qing suddenly laughed in a very sinister manner. He glanced at the experts beside him, those experts all began to laugh as well.

"Although my record has been broken, only Princess Youhuang who is now the youngest immortal emperor in history of the dynasty can speak to me equally." Pei Qing spoke in arrogance.

"I've met many shameless people before, but for someone as thick-skinned as you, this is really the first time I encountered it. Your self-praising abilities are so awesome, and you take so much pleasure in it." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "The first youngest immortal emperor in history of the Darknorth Dynasty? This is merely temporary. Might I ask how old were you when you reached the immortal king realm and how old were you when you reached the immortal emperor realm?"

"I reached the immortal king realm at age 328, and broke through to the immortal emperor realm within a thousand years." Pei Qing's eyes flickered with pride. Such cultivation speed was simply terrifying. No wonder he was the first record holder.

The immortal kings and emperors which Qin Wentian came into contact with, couldn't be considered many and he doesn't really have a concept about the cultivation time needed to reach those

levels. However, he knew that his senior brother Bai Wuya took over a thousand years to reach the immortal king realm and this speed was already considered extremely outstanding in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, able to allow his name to resound famously through a region.

However, the speed of cultivation of these unaffiliated geniuses still differed by quite a large amount when compared to the geniuses nurtured by peak powers. After all, those geniuses of peak powers had talent as well as unlimited resources. Pei Qing was able to break through to immortal king in about three hundred plus years and to immortal emperor within a thousand years. No wonder he was so arrogant. In addition from what Beiming Nongyue has said, Pei Qing still had a very powerful master.

Pei Qing himself was an immortal emperor. Most probably, his master was a terrifying existence akin to Matriarch Ji, a peak-level emperor.

"Your memory is pretty good, but sadly, you are bragging at the wrong place. Leaving aside the issue of Youhuang breaking your record, I, Qin, have ordinary talent and cultivated less than 200 years yet now I'm already at the immortal king level. You took 328 years? I'm so scared. Such a trashy cultivation speed yet you really think you are number one in the world? I can only sigh in envy at how thick your skin is." Qin Wentian mocked, not giving Pei Qing any face at all.

Pei Qing's eyes flickered as he stared at Qin Wentian. After that he coldly laughed, "Less than 200 years of cultivation and you broke through to immortal king? Why don't you just say you took less than 100 years?"

"How ridiculous, I didn't doubt that you might give false information yet you have the heart of such a small man. However, it's in line with your personality. It's fine if you don't believe it either. Why don't we make a bet and invite immortal emperors of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty to come and test my bone

structure to see my bone age? If I'm above 200 years of age, I will kill myself right away within the royal palace. But if I'm younger than that, you kneel and apologize and you can never enter the royal palace to harass Youhuang ever again. How about it?"

Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing, exuding a cold intent. Pei Qing wanted to humiliate him and used his arrogance to suppress him? Since this is the case, he didn't mind showing a bit of arrogance of his own. Immortal emperor so what? He was now an immortal king, belonging to the same cultivation realm as immortal emperors. He could not weaken his own spirit. After all, he's the son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe. How can he be humiliated by a young immortal emperor like Pei Qing?

As his voice rang out, it was truly domineering. The age of cultivators couldn't be known by a single glance, but if an expert were to examine one via bone age, they would definitely be able to tell. Qin Wentian said that if he lied, he would commit suicide, but if he didn't, Pei Qing would have to kneel and apologize before scrambling out of the royal palace.

Pei Qing narrowed his eyes, and there was an unsightly expression on his face. He was truly stumped, he didn't dare to gamble on this. If he lost, he had to kneel and apologize. How can this be possible?

"What do you have to gamble with me? Do you even have the qualifications to talk stakes?" Pei Qing mocked coldly.

"You are the one who started bragging about your cultivation speed, you are also the one who started doubting me. If you don't dare to, just tell me directly. Are you using your awesome number one youngest immortal emperor record to pressure people again? I already told you that's worth nothing to me. Want to brag yet you still have the face to speak of qualifications? You have already utterly destroyed your reputation. If I were you, I would scram

immediately from here."

Qin Wentian spoke with disdain. Beiming Youhuang stood by his side but didn't say anything. She silently mused that as expected, evil people still had to be dealt with by evil people. This Pei Qing was insufferably arrogant and not that he clashed with Qin Wentian who was also arrogant and shameless enough, yet able to back his talent with facts, Pei Qing couldn't garner any advantage.

She naturally wouldn't help Pei Qing. In reality, she felt Pei Qing was extremely troublesome.

Pei Qing turned ashen. Given his status, he was insulted time and time again. No matter how good his temper is, there was no way he would be able to endure this. Radiating cold intent, pressure of the emperor-rank engulfed the surroundings, gushing forth towards Qin Wentian.

"What? Before this you wanted to compare cultivation speed. Now that you know you are inferior, your embarrassment turned to anger and wants to bully the junior me? Although you look very young, in fact, it wouldn't be too over if I call you old man. A person with a thousand years of cultivation to suppress me. Is this the true basis of your confidence and arrogance? You even wanted to woo Youhuang? Are you even worthy?"

Each word of Qin Wentian was like a knife stabbing into Pei Qing's heart, making him to be unable offer any counter.

"Youhuang, how did you get acquainted with such a shameless man?" Qin Wentian stood beside Beiming Youhuang and asked. He stared at her with tenderness, as though the two of them were extremely close, akin to lovers. Beiming Nongyue who was at the side had a puzzled look on her face... Her mind was in a little chaos now. Her elder sis and Qin Wentian? What was going on? Could it be that they truly had a very good relationship?

"Who is the shameless and thick-skinned one?" Beiming Youhuang silently mused, cursing at Qin Wentian. However on the

surface, she didn't do anything that break the illusion. She simply calmly stood there, causing Pei Qing's expression to turn even more ugly.

"Junior brother Jing." At this moment, Pei Qing suddenly called out. After that, a young man with a sharp countenance walked out. His eyes were cold and sharp as he surveyed Qin Wentian.

This person was someone from Pei Qing's sect, it was his junior brother. The talent of his junior brother was outstanding as well and although it wasn't as shocking as Pei Qing, but in perspective of ordinary people, he could be considered one of those extremely powerful heaven chosen or he wouldn't have been able to be in the same sect as Pei Qing.

However for characters like Pei Qing, in the entire history of the Darknorth Dynasty, there were only two - Pei Qing and Beiming Youhuang. No matter how talented other geniuses were, when in comparison to the two, they could only lose their luster.

"Since you say I'm bullying you on the basis that you are a junior. Fine, we will temporarily leave aside cultivation age. Cultivation speed cannot represent one's true strength, there are some who pursue speed, but their actual strength is unbelievably weak. My junior brother Jing is also at the immortal king realm and he has only broken through for tens of years. Why doesn't he spar against you?" Pei Qing coldly spoke. Although he put it nicely and packaged it as a spar, Qin Wentian understood that most probably, Pei Qing had already transmitted his voice telling his junior brother to take his life.

Given Pei Qing's status, there was nothing he didn't dare to do.

"Why must I spar with him?" Qin Wentian suddenly spoke, causing Pei Qing to start as he replied, "Weren't you the one who said that I was bullying you with my cultivation base? Now, you don't dare to fight against someone the same level as you?"

"I don't dare to? More like I don't think that he is qualified. In

addition, I hate the word 'sparring.' If you want a fight, just fight, injuries and death are inevitable. But given how shameless you are, if I really killed him, wouldn't you use pressure from your emperor-ranked cultivation base to suppress me? Also, wouldn't members of your sect find me for trouble? Although I'm not afraid, I don't really like trouble." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Since you put it this way, fine. We won't spar, but fight a true combat battle instead. If you can kill him, it will be considered that you are capable and I won't pursue it." Pei Qing's expression was cold. He was truly enraged by Qin Wentian.

"You are so shameless, do you think I can believe you?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly. Pei Qing, an immortal emperor character, was so angered by Qin Wentian that his aura fluctuated wildly.

"I can guarantee that if you can kill junior brother Jing, both me and people of my sect definitely wouldn't find trouble with you." Pei Qing reiterated.

"I still can't believe you." Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. He wasn't a three year old kid. This guarantee was as good as nothing.

"What do you want then?" Pei Qing asked.

"If he loses, you apologize to me and scram out of the royal palace." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"So simple? Fine, I will promise you." How could Pei Qing not accept this given how angry he was? He wanted Qin Wentian to die.

His junior brother Jing had actually been in the immortal king realm for about 90 plus years, 90 plus years could also be considered as tens of years if one considered the wording. Before this, when he first met Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian was just at the immortal-foundation realm. An immortal king who had been in this level for 90 plus years against an immortal king who just broke through. There was no need to imagine how this would end.

"Youhuang, I will win. I will chase away this detestable fellow for you, shouldn't you reward me with a kiss?" Qin Wentian smiled at Beiming Youhuang, causing Beiming Youhuang to be so angered that killing intent flashed in her eyes.

Beiming Youhuang coldly shot a glance at him while Qin Wentian smiled, "I was just making a casual comment."

He precisely wanted to anger both Beiming Youhuang and Pei Qing. This Beiming Youhuang really had it easy, standing at the side while watching the drama. As for Pei Qing, there was no need to say anything more about him.

Chapter 1363: Who is the more domineering one?

The name of Pei Qing's junior brother is Jing Yunhe. He had outstanding talent and was a heaven chosen immortal king character. He spent roughly over 90 years at the immortal king realm and his foundation had already been stabilized. His combat prowess was also undoubtedly extremely strong.

As for Qin Wentian, he just entered the immortal king realm and his cultivation base wasn't steady yet. Most probably, his law domain was only that of a single law-attribute. Such a combat would be of no suspense. Hence, Pei Qing asked his junior brother to deal with Qin Wentian. Although he felt that he already overestimated Qin Wentian by asking his junior brother for help, it was clear that Pei Qing's objective wasn't as simple as merely defeating Qin Wentian.

Before this, Jing Yunhe had already received a voice transmission telling him to act with no mercy, to slaughter his opponent.

Pei Qing wanted to pursue Beiming Youhuang, everyone also knew that if this past record holder of the youngest immortal emperor in history were to succeed in his pursuit of the number one beauty of the dynasty, his fame would instantly resound throughout the entire immortal realms. Also to Pei Qing, he believed that only a woman like Beiming Youhuang could match up to him.

Beiming Youhuang was simply a wife bestowed to him by the heavens, his exclusive property. Since Qin Wentian's words contained adoration and love to Beiming Youhuang, how could Pei Qing still allow him to live on?

For a woman whom Pei Qing was fond of, how could he allow others to taint her? Let alone, the character in question was an ant he held in disdain, someone who broke through to the immortal

king realm by luck in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

Jing Yunhe stepped out, there was a look of contempt on his face when he stared at Qin Wentian. "Get the hell out."

Qin Wentian looked at the arrogant Jing Yunhe as a smile appeared on his face. Beiming Youhuang quietly watched, as though all of this had nothing to do with her.

Beiming Nongyue on the other hand, was filled with anticipation. Both Pei Qing and Beiming Youhuang's understanding of Qin Wentian wasn't as deep as hers. This fellow even dared to tease her elder sister, and insult Pei Qing. His guts were even bigger than what she imagined. As for his talent, Beiming Nongyue needn't even doubt anything. It was just that she really wanted to see how much combat prowess Qin Wentian had, despite the fact that he just broken through to the immortal king realm.

"This place is my residence, make sure the boundaries of the fight aren't set too wide." Beiming Youhuang spoke. A battle between immortal kings, if both sides erupted forth with no restraints, the aftershocks would definitely affect a huge area, able to destroy a small city.

"Don't worry, the commotion won't be too big. He isn't qualified." Jing Yunhe calmly spoke, exuding extreme confidence. Only when both sides are equally matched would the participants not be able to control the aftershocks. But to him, he believed that he could easily destroy Qin Wentian and hence, there would be no problems for him to control the situation.

"In order to avoid damage to your residence, I will use my immortal might and surround the battlefield." Pei Qing smiled. Beiming Youhuang didn't say anything, if Pei Qing was willing to do that, he naturally could prevent the aftershocks of the battle.

Qin Wentian and Jing Yunhe flew up into the air. With a wave of his hand, Pei Qing caused light to fall from the sky, enveloping the

entire residence. This action instantly caused many experts to rush over because of the resplendent light. Such a method was one only usable by immortal emperors. What happened exactly in Princess Youhuang's residence?

Many experts rushed over but after that, they saw that a battlefield was being set up with Qin Wentian and Jing Yunhe in it.

"Protecting the residence from aftershocks?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Most probably, Pei Qing was doing so to prevent others from interfering in this battle or to prevent him from fleeing when Jing Yunhe attempts to kill him.

How could Pei Qing hide his intentions from Qin Wentian? It was just that Qin Wentian didn't care, because he wouldn't lose here.

"I broke through to immortal king earlier than you. I don't wish to take advantage of you, I will allow you to act first." Jing Yunhe spoke grandly, as a look of disdain appeared on his face.

"There's no need to act polite. You can make your move first." Qin Wentian replied.

"No need. If I act first, you won't even have any chance left." Jing Yunhe spoke. Earlier, both sides were in direct opposition but now when combat started, both sides were actually acting so politely...

"Oh since this is the case, I will comply with it respectfully then." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded his head. The distance between both was very close, and given such a short distance, as well as the fearsomeness of immortal kings, any of their attacks would instantly reach the other.

Qin Wentian's lips curled, his smile actually caused Jing Yunhe to furrowed his brows. Qin Wentian's gaze felt somewhat evil to him, as though he was the one being played.

"You truly don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth." Jing Yunhe laughed coldly as his aura erupted forth and released

his law domain. In an instant, blazing flames surrounded him as a lavaflame king shimmered in and out of existence, terrifying to the extreme.

Not acting first didn't mean that he wouldn't defend. In order to prevent accidents from happening, Jing Yunhe still proceeded cautiously.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian stepped out. In this moment, his entire body glowed with a divine light, as he seemed to fuse together with the heavens and earth as one. His terrifying physique flowed with the fearsome destructive might of the devil path as he proceeded directly, walking straight into Jing Yunhe's law domain, walking towards the lavaflame king which was a manifestation that acted as a core for the domain.

Immortal kings would form bodies of law, and establish their law domains. The strongest point of their law domains was naturally right at the center. The closer one is to the core, the stronger the pressure the law domain would exert. This was also the reason why it is so tough to kill immortal kings. You might be stronger than your opponents but when your attack got close to him, his defenses would grow even stronger. Even if he can't win against you, he could choose to flee, unless of course, the disparity in strength is extremely great.

Only a relatively few immortal kings would do what Qin Wentian did, walking directly towards his opponent's body, entering the core of their law domain. This was a risk, because one's domain would naturally strengthen themselves and weaken opponents.

But even so, Qin Wentian chose to do it. His action in the eyes of Pei Qing was extremely ridiculous.

"Trash, you are truly someone who just entered the immortal king realm. You don't even know the taboos. Most probably, you haven't had any combat experience against immortal kings. Simply courting death." Pei Qing silently mused that his preparations in

setting up the protective boundaries were superfluous. This Qin Wentian was simply courting death.

A mocking smile appeared on Jing Yunhe's face as well when he saw what Qin Wentian was doing. The might of his law domain intensified to its maximum as he slammed out with a palm strike. In an instant, the lavaflame king mirrored his movements, and slammed out, wanting to engulf Qin Wentian in lava.

"BOOM!" At this very moment, Qin Wentian also released his law domain. He only released his law domain after entering his opponent's domain. This action was simply arrogant to the extreme.

However, the instant his law domain was released, the lavaking instantly disintegrated. That terrifying devil path might enveloped Jing Yunhe, causing him to shiver in fear as chills rose up in his heart. After that, a look of fear appeared on his face as his countenance paled.

"His law domain, how can it be so overwhelming?" Jing Yunhe mused. Qin Wentian naturally wasn't courting death, one's body would always be the strongest point of one's law domain. This was the reason why he entered his opponent's domain, he wanted to be closer to his opponent. Other than not having combat experience against immortal kings, there was another possibility. That possibility is that Qin Wentian had absolute confidence that his law domain was able to suppress his opponent's.

Clearly, no one had expected such an ending. In an instant, Jing Yunhe felt his law domain being disintegrated. He himself was surrounded by that destructive might and right now, his body was grabbed by a palm of darkness. As long as the palm squeezed lightly, the fate awaiting him would be death.

Jing Yunhe's body involuntarily trembled in terror.

"Why is there a need for you to take his place to be punished?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, Qin Wentian tossed Jing

Yunhe away while blasting out numerous attacks, causing his opponent to cough out blood.

"Enough!"

A shout suddenly rang out from Pei Qing. His expression was incredibly ugly to behold. Jing Yunhe was actually insta-defeated by Qin Wentian, unable to stand up to a single strike. This was simply a humiliation.

"BOOM!" Another heavy strike was sent out, Qin Wentian's feet were planted on Jing Yunhe's body, kicking his body down to Pei Qing.

Complete victory yet Qin Wentian didn't kill Jing Yunhe despite him having killing intents towards him.

His gaze stared at Pei Qing as he spoke, "Are you happy now? You can apologize before scrambling away."

Pei Qing also looked at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, "It's best for you to have some awareness about your own situation or you won't even know how you died."

Wanting him to apologize to Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing with a puzzled look on his face, he then spoke in a somewhat speechless manner, "Although I knew that you were shameless, I didn't expect that your shamelessness has reached such an extent. This is also the reason why I couldn't bother to fight against him earlier. If I killed him, you would retaliate and your sect would want revenge. Your so-called guarantees and promises are all farts. Because, you keep thinking that it was impossible for you to lose, but reality has already proven my words. Now, he lost but I didn't kill him, I merely told you to face up to your words, to apologize and scam from here. You made all those promises earlier before Youhuang, and now, you are even threatening me so openly. The first youngest immortal emperor in history? Do you even know shame or not?"

"Pei Qing, my elder sister is right before you. You can actually break your promises so fast, how awesome." Beiming Nongyue seemed to be very happy. Today, Qin Wentian had helped her to finally release a breath of suppressed resentment.

Pei Qing radiated a terrifying cold intent as he icily stared at Qin Wentian.

"Do you really think that I won't be able to kill you in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty? If I really want to kill you, do you think you can still live? Are you able to hide forever in here?" Pei Qing coldly spoke. "Let me ask you again, are you sure you want me to apologize?"

"How truly ridiculous." Qin Wentian wasn't weak at all as he matched Pei Qing's gaze. "Could it be that you have no killing intent towards me earlier and didn't secretly tell your junior brother to kill me? You humiliated me time and time again, firstly you wanted to compare cultivation speed, but when you are inferior, you wanted combat. At the very end, you still decided to use your identity to pressure me again? Are you nothing but a joke?"

"Pei Qing, let me tell you this. I have many enemies and there are already many immortal emperors who want to kill me. Adding you to that group wouldn't be anything. I didn't kill your junior brother because I didn't want to offend your sect. However, I don't care about you at all. If you want to kill me, make sure to check in advance who I really am. Make sure to check that you Pei Qing, can really afford the price of killing me."

Qin Wentian's robes fluttered in the wind, his voice extremely cold. "Now, my cultivation base is still weak, I don't wish to kill your junior brother because I don't want things to be too troublesome, involving enmity from your sect. But in the future, after I break through to the immortal emperor realm, let alone you, I won't even give a damn about your master."

Chapter 1364: Worrying Situation

Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing as he spoke in a domineering manner. He wasn't willing to create multiple powerful enemies but it's tough to avoid conflict with some characters. Back then, the first time was when he was in the forbidden ground, and the second time was now. If he continued to endure it, there was only a single path remaining for him. When Pei Qing told him to scram earlier, he would have already done so, slipping away with his tail between his legs.

But clearly, this didn't fit his personality. Hence, he could only offend Pei Qing. Since it was already fated that he would offend Pei Qing, there was no need for him to worry too much. This was the same with Beiming Youhuang. When Beiming Youhuang wanted to seize his memories then, he used all methods at his disposal to prevent it. Unless he was willing to hand over his memories obediently, if not, he could only struggle with everything he had to resist.

He had plenty of enemies, and there are already immortal emperors wanting his death. Hence, he had no wish to further offend Pei Qing's sect, which was why he didn't kill Pei Qing's junior apprentice brother. Just the conflict between him and Pei Qing wasn't a reason sufficient enough for his sect to move against him too.

Qin Wentian's domineering attitude naturally had a shocking effect to some extent. For the first time, Pei Qing seriously surveyed this young man before him. Someone who just broke through to the immortal king realm actually had such a powerful combat strength, and he seemed to be friends with Beiming Nongyue as well, and even appearing here at Beiming Youhuang's princess residence. In fact, he seemed to be fond of Beiming Youhuang too.

Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian, it wasn't that he never

considered Qin Wentian might have some background but rather, it was because he felt that his own identity was too outstanding. In addition, Qin Wentian's current cultivation base simply couldn't compare to his, especially so when he knew that the first time when they met, Qin Wentian was merely an ant at the immortal-foundation realm. That by itself, along with his arrogance, has already caused him to form a disdainful impression towards Qin Wentian.

But when Qin Wentian so domineeringly defeated his junior apprentice brother and even had the gall to say such words to him, Pei Qing couldn't help but to take a step back and consider what sort of character Qin Wentian was exactly.

Naturally, regardless who Qin Wentian was, at the very least as of now, he was merely someone who just entered the immortal king realm. No matter what background Qin Wentian had, it wasn't important to Pei Qing, who was already at the immortal emperor realm. Because ultimately, he still believed that he would become the number one character at the peak in the entire immortal realms.

"Very arrogant. You are the first person who dares to act in this manner in front of me." Pei Qing was silent for a moment before he suddenly laughed. "In that case, I really want to ask who are you exactly?"

"My name is Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian spoke, he didn't bother to say anything else. He understood that things like background are all illusions. One's own strength is the surest guarantee of everything. There was no need for him to brag about himself in front of a young immortal emperor who thought the world about himself.

However, if he really wanted to introduce his own background, Qin Wentian himself didn't even know where to start. A disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord? A disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm? The son-in-law of the Evergreen

Immortal Emperor? The Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe? Or perhaps, the successor of the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance?

Actually, many of these identities would serve no purpose at all. After all, on the surface, only the son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could be used.

"We will meet again." Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian. His eyes still contained his past arrogance. Qin Wentian, he will remember this name. In addition given his resources, he would soon know the background behind this man.

"Youhuang, I will come and see you in the future." Pei Qing spoke to Beiming Youhuang before he turned and left.

"You have yet to apologize." Qin Wentian smiled. Pei Qing coldly snorted and flicked his sleeves as he left. His people left with him as well. That prince cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before he too, walked out of the princess residence.

Very swiftly, this place returned to its previous quietness. Only Qin Wentian, Beiming Youhuang and Beiming Nongyue remained.

"Humans are really the same, the promises made when they are so full of themselves, usually counts for nothing, the same as a fart. However, before this he spoke in a voice filled with so much determination as though it would sever iron. Regardless of the people at the immortal king or immortal emperor realm, there's really no shortage of trash like that." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Indeed, humans are like that. If you are strong enough, there's no problem to force him to keep his promise. But sadly, the current you lacks strength." Beiming Nongyue smiled at Qin Wentian. After that, she glanced at her elder sister, "Sis, seems like you are getting along quite well with Brother Qin. I have been thinking too much. Since this is the case, I won't bother the two of you any longer."

After speaking, Beiming Nongyue actually left as well, exuding a slight fatigue. Although she didn't really believe that there is something between her elder sister and Qin Wentian, after seeing for herself how difficult Qin Wentian is to deal with, she would no longer underestimate him. Regardless of all aspects, Qin Wentian was extremely outstanding, including the realm of being shameless!

Such a powerful yet shameless person should be enough to handle her elder sister whose heart is filled only with cultivation.

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes flashed. Nongyue's words sounded extremely ridiculous to her.

That pair of beautiful and cold eyes landed on Qin Wentian again. Her impression of Qin Wentian changed greatly. That old fellow actually passed onto him a soul art similar to what he taught her. Also, since this was the case, there was no need to doubt Qin Wentian's talent. Jing Yunhe's strength was absolutely not weak, he could be considered as a heaven chosen among immortal kings but he, who had broken through to the immortal king realm for almost a hundred years, actually couldn't withstand a single strike from Qin Wentian. From this, one could tell how outstanding Qin Wentian's combat prowess was.

"Youhuang, I've already chased off that irritating fellow for you. Isn't it about time for my reward..." Qin Wentian stared at Beiming Youhuang, but he only saw ice from her expression. Qin Wentian shivered and then smiled, "The old freak wants me to protect you, I'm only doing my duty. You don't need to pay too much mind to it. Forget about the reward, but I really have things I need to do in the eastern regions. You keeping me here for so long isn't a solution."

"What did the old fellow give to you?" Beiming Youhuang asked again.

"A cultivation art that can complement your Death Scripture.

However, Youhuang, it seems that you still want to seize my memories now. I can't tell you that yet." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You can leave then." Beiming Youhuang suddenly spoke, causing Qin Wentian to start. This Beiming Youhuang, was she really letting him go free?

This made Qin Wentian puzzled instead, he initially thought that he would still have to grind her patience down slowly. A smile appeared on his face as he spoke gently, "Seems like Youhuang, you have thought things through. In the future, I will come and visit you if I have the time to."

"You best scram fast before I change my mind." Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes were extremely cold. She kept being taken advantage of by Qin Wentian in terms of words. There was a limit to her endurance.

"Okay." Qin Wentian laughed. With a flash of his silhouette, he sped outside. In the air, he turned back and spoke to Beiming Youhuang. "Youhuang, I will release your soul wisp after I leave. May we meet again in the future."

Qin Wentian spoke as he flew towards Beiming Nongyue's residence.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian arriving, Beiming Nongyue instantly welcomed him with a smile, "Elder sister released you?"

"Mhm, your sis truly has a great temper. I'm preparing to leave now, where is Li Yufeng?" Qin Wentian asked.

"He's outside the royal palace." Beiming Nongyue spoke. "Let me bring you to find him?"

"There's no need to. I've already delayed some time during my stay here. Just help me pass on a message to him saying that I'm leaving first." Qin Wentian smiled. He was indeed in a hurry to return to the eastern regions as he had no idea how the situation was now.

"Alright, I won't keep you with me then. Do you need to use a teleportation array?" Beiming Nongyue asked.

"No need, I have a method to get back." Qin Wentian spoke. What sort of solution did he have? It was naturally to use the spatial tunnel to connect to the Heavenly Talisman Realm. That would be the quickest way.

"Okay, let me send you out of the royal palace then." Beiming Nongyue smiled as she soared up into the air.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. The two of them flew together and within the palace, there were many people who had strange looks on their faces as they looked at Qin Wentian. The combat prowess of this fellow was so strong, and actually managed to force Pei Qing into retreat. His talent seemed to be extraordinary high too, and he's indeed worthy enough to be a friend for the princess.

After exiting the palace, Beiming Nongyue smiled, "Let's hope you can get married with Princess Qing'er sooner. Me and Yufeng will naturally go to the wedding and congratulate you both."

"I hope so too." Qin Wentian smiled. He clasped his hands together, "Farewell."

As he spoke, his immortal sense extended outward, surrounding this vast region. Although Pei Qing retreated, Qin Wentian couldn't be sure if Pei Qing would camp outside, waiting for him to come out. Such a probability was very high, hence, he would naturally choose to be more cautious.

Under the surveillance of his immortal sense, he didn't spot Pei Qing and his group. He found an empty area and instantly opened up the spatial tunnel and entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Back then when he entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he did so from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. But when he exited, he followed a senior brother of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and came to the northern regions. This meant that this time

after he entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he could choose two exit at two points - either the northern region's exit, or the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's exit.

He discovered that if he followed more senior brothers to all parts of the immortal realms, in the future, he would be able to traverse vast amounts of distances using the Heavenly Talisman Realm as the connection point. This was one of the heavenly defying points about the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Right now within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian's silhouette appeared in the location where he was supposed to have entered seclusion.

From the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, he actually only used a few minutes worth of time to travel. This couldn't help but to cause Qin Wentian to sigh in admiration.

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian entered his residence. The people there were all arranged and sent out to temper themselves, including Little Rascal and Purgatory. Now, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to wonder how they were faring.

Extending his immortal sense out, Qin Wentian exited his residence and went towards the emperor palace to greet the Emperor Lord. However, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wasn't there, and the person receiving him was the Taishan Immortal King instead.

"Taishan Immortal King, how's the situation now?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has already launched a war against us. For the location of the six prefectures, there are already two prefectures that was seized back by them. Our troops retreated and are now guarding the remaining four prefectures." The Taishan Immortal King spoke, causing Qin Wentian to be aware of how serious things were. Back then the commotion of the

emperor-ranked war was too huge. Now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect finally made their move and launched an all-out war. Other than the immortal emperors who didn't take part, many immortal king generals on both sides were all involved.

Comparing the foundations of both immortal sects, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was naturally stronger. Hence, Qin Wentian wasn't really surprised that they could seize back two of the prefectures.

"Fortunately there's also a piece of good news. Bai Wuya has broken through to the immortal emperor realm during his study at the sacred academy. Right now, there are two immortal emperors in our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Emperor Bai is now in closed-door seclusion to stabilize his foundation." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. Qin Wentian started, but a smile soon appeared on his face.

"I have to make a trip to the southern regions." Qin Wentian spoke. Since he had broken through to the immortal king realm, it was about time for him to pay a visit again to the Battle Saint Tribe!

Chapter 1365: The great roc rises with the wind

In the southern regions of the immortal realms, the three ancient clans were still the hegemon of this boundlessly vast stretch of land. This point wasn't something that could be changed so easily within a short time.

The tyrannical Ying Clan, the Southern Phoenix Clan governed by the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, as well as the mysterious and powerful Jiang Clan. These three great clans were all extremely powerful, their influence affecting the entire southern regions. Although there are still some other emperor-ranked powers existing in the southern regions, they had no way to shake the position of the three great clans.

In the past, when Qin Wentian came to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, he was still a weakling. Then he was invited by Nanfeng Yunxi and came here to aid her to obtain the position as the holy successor. In the end, he did succeed as well.

Right now, he entered the ancient and majestic phoenix city once again. Qin Wentian couldn't help but to think of Nanfeng Yunxi, he wondered how was her cultivation now. The Southern Phoenix Clan had allied with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Evergreen Immortal Empire for the emperor-ranked war that occurred in the past. Although their point of connection was him, he understood that the true reason why the Southern Phoenix Clan decided to form an alliance, was because of Nanfeng Yunxi. Qin Wentian had always treated her as a bosom buddy who was able to share life and death together with him.

Hence, this time when he arrived at the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, Qin Wentian would have to pay a visit to Nanfeng Yunxi no matter what. Other than paying a visit, he might need to borrow the strength of the Southern Phoenix Clan in the future as

well.

Outside the Southern Phoenix Clan, after Qin Wentian reported his name, a group of experts soon came to welcome him.

Upon seeing the person in the lead, a warm smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes.

Nanfeng Shengge, she was similar to Zhiyin, someone skilled in the arts and music. Her personality was gentle as water, and she was a great beauty as well.

"Sir Qin, it's been many years since we last met but your radiance is still as bright as ever." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. After that, she winked to Qin Wentian, as a mischievous expression flickered on her face. Her gentleness also contained hints of adorableness within, and she was extremely amicable and intelligent. She was slightly different from Zhiyin. Zhiyin didn't like social gatherings and prefers to be alone. But Nanfeng Shengge didn't mind mingling with crowds and she herself was like a spring wind.

"Shengge, you are getting more and more beautiful." Qin Wentian smiled. As one cultivates further, their aura would constantly be enhanced, their skin growing more radiant, as their beauty intensified.

"Sir Qin, stop teasing me. We rushed here as soon as possible once we got the news. Yunxi is now currently cultivating in the Jiyue Hall, hence I'm the one who came here to welcome you. Let's head there immediately, but I'm not sure when Yunxi will finish her cultivation. If she still hasn't finished when you are going to leave, I will barge in and wake her up." Nanfeng Shengge smiled, as she led the way.

"There's no need for that, if Yunxi is in the middle of her cultivation, I will just pay my respects to senior Guhong before I leave." Qin Wentian spoke.

"How can this do? Sir Qin came all the way here to our Southern

Phoenix Clan. If Yunxi knew about this and knew that I didn't awaken her, she will definitely blame me." Nanfeng Shengge shook her head and laughed. "In addition, this time around, it isn't a life and death seclusion for her. It wouldn't affect anything."

"In that case, you have to choose the timing well. I would have sinned if this delayed Yunxi's cultivation." Upon seeing Nanfeng Shengge saying this, Qin Wentian could only bitterly smile and shook his head.

"Don't worry, if she's at a critical point, I won't awaken her." Nanfeng Shengge reassured him. She was one of Nanfeng Yunxi's guardians. Naturally her actions would first consider the well-being of Nanfeng Yunxi.

In the Jiyue Hall, this place was considered a sacred hall to the Southern Phoenix Clan. Because they had high expectations of Nanfeng Yunxi, they decided to bestow this hall to her.

The moment Qin Wentian came here, he instantly saw some familiar people. Other than Nanfeng Yunxi's guardians, there were also those who fought against her for the position of the holy successor. However, other than him being more familiar with Nanfeng Shengge, he wasn't really familiar with the rest.

"You can rest here for now, I will go and call Yunxi over." Nanfeng Shengge brought Qin Wentian to a place before she left. Qin Wentian quietly waited there and not long after, both Nanfeng Yunxi and Shengge appeared before him.

Qin Wentian stared at the two beauties before his eyes. Nanfeng Yunxi was graceful and elegant, and had a bright smile on her face. Nanfeng Shengge's beauty was like a character from a portrait, extremely gorgeous, a feast for the eyes.

"Have you seen enough?" Nanfeng Yunxi glared at Qin Wentian. Upon seeing her gaze, Qin Wentian laughed, "Yunxi, there are two great beauties before me, I naturally will take a few more glances at you two."

"Are we better looking compared to Qing`er and Qingcheng?" Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flickered with a smile. Qin Wentian started, stunned by the reply. But it seems that Nanfeng Yunxi was in a good mood.

"All of you have your own praise-worthy aspects, cough..." Qin Wentian shivered a little and smiled.

"Why are you free to pay us a visit?" Nanfeng Yunxi didn't beat around the bush and came straight to the point.

"I have something to do here in the southern regions. After not seeing you girls for so many years, I decided to come here specially to pay a visit as well as paying my respects to senior Nanfeng Guhong." Qin Wentian laughed.

Among the major characters of the Southern Phoenix Clan, he was considered more familiar with one of the protectors of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, an elder named Nanfeng Guhong. Naturally, since he came all the way here, he would also pay a visit to her.

"Mhm, do you want to stay here to rest for a period of time? I can make the arrangements." Nanfeng Yunxi asked.

"It's fine, I'm in a hurry. Right now, the situation in the eastern regions is getting more and more tense. Being able to see that you are fine as well as after paying a visit to senior Guhong, my wishes for coming here would have been fulfilled." Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice. He then continued, "Yunxi, accompany me to meet with senior Guhong. After that, I will be on my way."

"You are in such a rush?" Nanfeng Yunxi had a look of astonishment on her face.

"Yeah, Sir Qin, it isn't easy for you to come all the way here. Why are you in such a hurry to leave." Nanfeng Shengge persuaded.

"The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has a teleportation array leading to you, and so does the Evergreen

Immortal Empire's royal palace. In the future, I can come here in the blink of an eye and will definitely stop by often to disturb you two beauties." Qin Wentian joked.

"Yunxi will definitely be very happy." Nanfeng Shengge also joked in a light voice, causing Nanfeng Yunxi to roll her eyes at her. This lass actually dared to say such a thing.

"Alright since this is the case, let's go. Shengge, accompany us too." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Shengge nodded lightly. She was extremely close to Nanfeng Yunxi, just like her right arm. Among the many protectors, her talent was the highest, her cultivation speed was the greatest.

Nanfeng Guhong actually felt somewhat unexpected from Qin Wentian's visit. After that adjudication battle, an assassination attempt was carry out against Qin Wentian. Soon after that, Qin Wentian was rumored to have entered closed-door seclusion and didn't appear for over ten years. To think that he would actually appear now in the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Wentian pays my respects to senior Guhong." Qin Wentian bowed slightly. Nanfeng Guhong stared at Qin Wentian as her eyes gleamed with sharpness. A powerful immortal sense gushed out and surrounded Qin Wentian.

"You actually broke through to the immortal king realm?" Nanfeng Guhong was truly shocked. How long has this young man cultivated for? During the adjudication battle, he was only at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. But he only took slightly over ten years to break through to the immortal king realm?

Back then, when Qin Wentian first came to the Southern Phoenix Clan, he and Nanfeng Yunxi were both at the first-level of immortal-foundation. Only how many years has it been, and this young man has already become an immortal king. Such a cultivation speed was simply unfathomably fearsome.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge both also stared at Qin Wentian in shock. Before this, they already faintly sensed that there was some minor transformation about Qin Wentian. But at their current cultivation level, they weren't able to tell the difference. Hence, they were both shocked when they heard what Nanfeng Guhong had said.

Qin Wentian was actually already an immortal king expert.

The cultivation speed of this fellow was simply inconceivable.

"I had some good fortune and lucky opportunities." Qin Wentian spoke. The Darknorth Immortal Mountain was truly a lucky opportunity for him. He didn't die in the forbidden ground and met an undying freak who constantly pressured him to improve.

"Seems like the rumors are false, you are not in closed-door seclusion inside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, but went out to roam the places in the immortal realms far from the eastern regions to temper yourself instead." Nanfeng Guhong laughed, but she was somewhat shocked in her heart.

This brat was the same cultivation level as Nanfeng Yunxi back then. They encountered each other and got acquainted in the city of ancient emperors. At that time, he was only at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. By calculating from there, Qin Wentian's cultivation speed was truly heaven-defying. He managed to reach the immortal king realm by cultivating for less than 200 years.

Also, what's more interesting was that the people around him all also had extremely fast cultivation speed. For example, people like Nanfeng Yunxi stood side by side with him in the past but now, Qin Wentian had broken off from the pack and was leading them. He's gradually becoming a leader of this generation.

"Is there anything you need our help with?" Nanfeng Guhong also didn't ask anything further. She silently already decided that this young man was someone worth the Southern Phoenix Clan befriending.

After the appearance of the sacred academy, the servant of Ancient Emperor Yi displayed his shocking strength. Huge commotions arose in the eastern regions, the demon tribes of the western regions were moving silently as well. As for the three great clans of the southern regions, the Jiang Clan recently produced a batch of outstanding juniors, and the Ying Clan grew increasingly overbearing. From many angles, a period of chaos might descend upon the immortal realms soon as a brand new era unfolds.

Although right now Qin Wentian wasn't of much use, he was already influencing the situation in the eastern regions directly. To protect him, many peak powers engaged in an emperor-ranked battle and there was no doubt that his potential would cause him to shine brightly in the immortal realms. Considering all the factors, Nanfeng Guhong believed that in the future if Qin Wentian could become one of those fabled ones in the legends with a chance of becoming an ancient emperor, their relationship with him now would surely affect their clan's future.

"There's no need to, my purpose here today is really just to pay a visit to senior, as well as saying hi to Yunxi and Shengge. After this, I will leave straight away." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled. "There's also one more thing. Wentian will remember the acts of gratitude the Southern Phoenix Clan had given me. In the future, I will definitely repay you all."

These words might sound cliché, but they were extremely important to both Qin Wentian and the Southern Phoenix Clan. Why did the Southern Phoenix Clan help him? Was it really only because of his connection with Nanfeng Yunxi? Clearly, it wasn't a factor sufficient enough to influence their decision. Hence, he wanted to make things clear to them as well, by telling them that he would remember their kindness.

In addition, given how quickly he had broken through to the immortal king realm, there was naturally some weight behind those words.

"There's no need to be so polite. The Southern Phoenix Clan will always treat you as a friend." Nanfeng Guhong calmly spoke.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "After meeting senior and Yunxi, my wish for coming here is fulfilled. I shall bid farewell then."

"Yunxi, send Wentian away." Nanfeng Guhong spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded her head. She and Nanfeng Shengge walked together with him and didn't really attempt to make him stay further. Since Qin Wentian decided to leave, he must have something important he needed to do.

After they left, many people appeared around Nanfeng Shengge. Qin Wentian knew of their existences, but there was no need to hide his words even before them.

"This brat actually entered the immortal king realm so quickly. His potential is truly terrifying."

"Indeed. No wonder the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would agree to him pursuing his daughter. Also, this must be the reason why the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was willing to support him with his full strength, as well as that mysterious Emperor Yu that is constantly on his side."

"What should we do?" Someone turned to Nanfeng Guhong.

"In the future, our Southern Phoenix Clan should give him even more support." Nanfeng Guhong replied. "We have to pay attention to the commotion in the eastern regions."

"Just for a talented junior, our clan might need to face many terrifying enemies. Is this a good thing or a bad thing?" Someone asked in a low voice.

"The great roc rises with the wind, soaring up to the nine heavens with ease." Nanfeng Guhong's silhouette flashed, disappearing after leaving behind this sentence. The eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. Seems like Nanfeng Guhong really thought extremely highly of this Qin Wentian, giving him

such a high praise.

Chapter 1366: Segregation of Cultivation Realms

At the God Hand Mountain Manor, silence was everywhere. Emperor Yu had already dispersed the people within a long time ago.

When Qin Wentian came to this location, he stood in the manor as his immortal sense spread out. After that, a smile appeared on his face.

Within the range of his immortal sense, there was a figure standing on the peak of an ancient mountain. This figure was none other than Emperor Yu

Emperor Yu slowly opened his eyes, he directly transmitted his voice over, "The ancient mountain has opened, you can enter."

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian politely replied. Although he knew that Emperor Yu was also someone from the Battle Saint Tribe, he was the subordinate of the previous Saint Lord, Ancient Emperor Yi. His cultivation was extremely tyrannical and regardless of anything, he did deserve respect.

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, he instantly turned towards the ancient mountain that was the entrance to the dimension where the Battle Saint Tribe lived.

The interior of the ancient mountain was the same as when he entered previously. The deeper he entered, the more terrifying the will attacks were. Qin Wentian guessed that this should be something left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi, and he was filled with anticipation for what lies ahead.

Back then, the Violet Emperor as a peak-level emperor, also had no way to force his way into it. From this, one could see how terrifyingly strong an ancient emperor was. Their strength was basically at another tier.

Qin Wentian had cultivated God's Hand for many years, he naturally faced no interference from this ancient mountain. He entered the residence of Ancient Emperor Yi, the place where there were greater demons who were on guard.

Qin Wentian didn't wake those greater demons up. He silently proceeded forward and came to the front of the three gigantic bronze gates.

Right now, he had two choices. He could either enter via opening the second gate directly, or through the first gate, and use his immortal king might to break through the barriers existing between the first and second world to enter the second level. According to the experts inside the first level, once someone broke through to the immortal king realm, they would be able to enter the second level.

"Let's take a look at the first world." Qin Wentian decided. Back then, he learned of the Battle Saint Tribe's existence at the first world. Now that he has returned, he should pay a visit there to take a look.

Qin Wentian opened the first bronze gate and stepped through it.

Upon entering, Qi Dongliu and the others was already here to welcome him. All of them bowed, and greeted, "Saint Lord."

Qi Dongliu had a look of bewilderment on his face. He didn't know why Qin Wentian would choose to come back here now. Could it be that something has happened to those tribe members out there?

When he thought of this, a look of worry involuntarily appeared on his face.

"Qi Da and the others are roaming about the immortal realms to temper themselves." It was as though Qin Wentian could understand the worries in Qi Dongliu's heart. He then continued, "I came back here because I'm prepared to head to the second

world. Hence, I just came by in convenience to pay a visit to you guys."

"Saint Lord, you've broken through to the immortal king realm?" Qi Dongliu had a look of shock on his face. Such cultivation speed, wasn't it too terrifying? Back then when Qin Wentian first came, he was merely a low-level immortal-foundation character.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. Qi Dongliu was a little emotional, The stronger the Saint Lord was, the higher the chance of their Battle Saint Tribe to recover their former glory. According to their ancestral teachings, their enemy wasn't in this Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. They were extremely strong, forcing the Battle Saint Tribe to hide away here as they tried to recover their strength with each successive generation while sending out elites of their tribe to adventure with the Saint Lord, hoping against hope that some monstrous genius would be born to them and lead their tribe back to glory.

"Are you familiar with the situation in the second world?" Qin Wentian asked.

These three worlds are part of a whole complete dimension. Although people of the first world are very receptive and willing to follow him, the stronger an expert was, the greater their sense of pride would be. The elites of the second world of the Battle Saint Tribe, would all be immortal kings. There might be many peak-level immortal kings among them. If he wanted these people to obey him, he didn't know if things would go as smoothly as they did here.

"I'm not very sure of the situation there. A staggering amount of time has passed since the previous generation Saint Lord was here. Generation after generation has passed, I can't really be sure of what happened exactly those years ago. What I can confirm is now, inside the second world, the experts of our Battle Saint Tribe should be more in comparison to the first world here. They might have descendants after they ascended to the second world and

there's a high chance that some of them might have awakened their Sacred Bone."

Qi Dongliu continued analyzing, "The second world should be able to be of great assistance to Saint Lord."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. Right now, given his cultivation base and background, ordinary assistance wouldn't be of use to him.

Naturally, there was a difference between the Battle Saint Tribe and other powers that were aiding him. The forces of the Battle Saint Tribe was a power that could be considered belonging solely to him alone.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. "Can I break through to the second world now?"

"I think there shouldn't be any problems." Qi Dongliu replied.

"I will proceed then." Qin Wentian stated.

"Saint Lord, don't you want to stay here for a break for a few days?" Qi Dongliu asked.

"It's fine, I came back just to see you guys." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled.

"Alright then, we will respectfully send Saint Lord on your way." Qi Dongliu bowed. After that, Qin Wentian soared up into the air.

The three worlds in this dimension were the same as the relationship of particle worlds and the immortal realms. Once one reached a certain level in strength, they would be able to break through the barrier.

The second world, was similarly a brand new world.

When the first Saint Lord created the three worlds, he made it so that the connection here was the same as the connection in particle worlds to the immortal realms. The people living here didn't know that this is a world created by others. Other than members of the

Battle Saint Tribe, the others here all believed that this dimension, is the outside world.

Now, Qin Wentian appeared in the second world. He didn't tunnel in from the earth. Earlier after he broke through the bindings of the first world, he was teleported to the airspace of the second world, among the clouds.

Back then when Qin Wentian exited his particle world, he didn't tunnel through the ground of the immortal realms either. Hence, Qin Wentian didn't really feel anything strange about this point.

With a flash of his figure, he descended to the ground. He then extended his immortal sense to surround this vast space.

In the second world, the Xuantian Sect is an extremely large major power, a hegemon of this world. It's said that the old ancestor of this sect, is a legendary immortal king level existence, and had incredible prowess.

As a hegemon, the Xuantian Sect was naturally extremely majestic and filled with disciples.

At this moment, a young expert was currently walking over, directly ascending the main peak of the Xuantian Sect. At this instant, the silhouettes of several disciples flickered as they sped after him while radiating a cold intent, "Sir, please halt."

Qin Wentian didn't stop. He increased his speed, and vanished like a bolt of lightning. Those people all froze as they marveled at his terrifying speed.

"Where did he go?"

"The mountain behind the main peak is the cultivation place of the old ancestor." The hearts of these disciples shuddered. But how could Qin Wentian be bothered about them? He directly came before an old man who was cultivating in a cave, this old man was none other than the old ancestor of the Xuantian Sect.

That old man opened his eyes and glanced at the extremely

young immortal king before him as he asked, "Dao friend, what can I help you with?"

"I like to know which major power is the true lord of this world, and how strong are they exactly." Qin Wentian asked. An immortal king expert should know more things in comparison.

The old man furrowed his brows. What did this young man mean? This world? Could it be he isn't someone from this world?

"Battle Saint Palace is the true lord of this world, their strength is extremely tyrannical, I don't dare to jump to a conclusion." That old man spoke.

"Where is that place located? Can you send me the coordinates via immortal sense?" Qin Wentian continued, causing the old man to frown coldly. "Aren't your words a little too tyrannical?"

Qin Wentian didn't show any respect at all.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome might erupted forth from Qin Wentian as he repeated, "Pass me the coordinates."

The expression of the old man grew unsightly, but upon sensing the might of this aura, he decided to do as Qin Wentian asked and sent him the coordinates via immortal sense.

After getting the information he wanted, Qin Wentian directly sped away. The heart of the old man shook, where did this young immortal king come from exactly? He is actually so overwhelming powerful at such a young age.

Today, the entire Xuantian Sect was trembling when they felt the aura Qin Wentian unleashed. Everyone in the Xuantian Sect felt like doomsday had arrived.

After all, this world wasn't really that vast when compared to a true particle world. It was merely one of the three worlds that made up of this dimension.

The Battle Saint Palace, comparing that to the Battle Saint Tribe,

the information should be true. Experts from the tribe should be the true controllers of this major power.

The Battle Saint Palace was far more majestic compared to the power controlled by the Battle Saint Tribe in the first world. With a single sweep of his immortal sense, Qin Wentian could already sense numerous experts in there. Stepping forth, he walked towards the steps leading up to the Battle saint Palace.

The guards there naturally obstructed Qin Wentian, while sharpness flashed in their eyes.

"I, Qin, am here to issue a challenge to the Battle Saint Palace." Qin Wentian spoke, his voice ringing out like thunder, echoing through the Battle Saint Palace.

There was actually someone who came here to challenge the lord of this world. This was simply the actions of a madman.

Within the Battle Saint Palace, numerous experts came out. An extremely powerful aura radiated from Qin Wentian and when the guards sensed it, nobody dared to obstruct him any longer.

Following the stairway, Qin Wentian soon arrived before the Battle Saint Palace in the blink of an eye.

"Who are you exactly? You actually dare to come here and challenge us?" A young man crossed his hands before his chest as he stared at Qin Wentian in arrogance.

"I've broken through to the immortal king realm recently and I'm here to challenge initial-stage immortal kings, not immortal-foundation experts." Qin Wentian calmly gazed at that young man, his expression filled with a lofty pride.

Immortal kings are naturally different from immortal-foundation experts. The cultivation realms are segregated into clear categories. The immortal kings and emperors belonged to the King Realm, but in order to clearer differentiate the two, the people of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms further split this

cultivation realm into a more detailed segregation.

Immortal kings can be split into initial-stage, middle-stage and peak-stage immortal kings.

Immortal emperors are the same as well.

For every stage, the early and later phases would be determined by the deepness of one's foundation.

Qin Wentian had just broken through to the immortal king realm and was considered an initial-stage immortal king. However, because his foundations are incomparably steady, he can already directly stand against later-phase, initial-stage immortal kings.

The expression of that young man changed immediately. A beautiful girl beside him spoke, "Even if you are at the immortal king realm, you don't have the qualifications to act wildly here."

"I didn't come here to boast of my strength. I'm merely challenging the people of the Battle Saint Palace. Is there no one here who dares to face up to my challenge?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke, he was prepared to use this chance to observe the strength of immortal kings from the Battle Saint Tribe while displaying some of his strength to show them. Only through this method would the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe here in the second world follow him willingly!

Chapter 1367: Sparring

The three worlds were established because of the Battle Saint Tribe, they were naturally the controllers of this dimension. However, the number of people who awakened their sacred bone wasn't that many. Hence, the Battle Saint Tribe couldn't depend on their experts to control the worlds as they were lacking in number. This was the reason why they sought to establish their roots first, creating the Battle Saint Palace as a major power to rule this second world.

Naturally, the true core of this power was still those experts who awakened their sacred bone. Only these people would understand their true mission, and knew the truth about this world.

The young man who appeared might be someone from the Battle Saint Tribe, but he isn't one of the core characters who awakened his sacred bone. But as a descendant of the Battle Saint Tribe, he naturally would be tyrannical and arrogant here.

"There never has been anyone who dares to challenge the Battle Saint Palace. You must be courting death." The beautiful woman coldly spoke. Even if this young man was someone who just broke through to the immortal king realm, so what of it? Any immortal kings from their Battle Saint Palace would easily be able to kill him.

And as expected, there was soon an immortal king who came by. This man who came might be an immortal king but he wasn't someone from the Battle Saint Tribe. Rather, he was an individual being nurtured by the Battle Saint Palace and since he could become an immortal king, he can already be considered a major character here in the second world.

He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "You came here to challenge us, it's clear you wish to gain the attention of the Battle Saint Palace. If you really want to join, you first have to defeat me first

and if your performance is good enough, there might be people who would come by to see you."

"I see. You are actually using such a method to gain attention. In that case, let's see how capable are you then." The young man earlier coldly smiled. This young man and the beautiful girl beside him were direct descendants of the Battle Saint Tribe and had the battle saint blood in them. However, they have yet to awaken their sacred bone.

They could only silently muse that it was true the older a ginger is, the more spicier it was. The immortal king was truly extremely experienced and discerned the objective of this challenger with a single glance. But then again, other than this reason, they couldn't think of any other possibilities.

Qin Wentian declined to comment and smiled, "Please."

As he spoke, he soared into the air. That immortal king followed after him as well and the two of them soon appeared in the sky.

Tyrannical law energy started to flow, as the immortal king launched an attack at Qin Wentian. In an instant, a dazzling golden gigantic palm blotted out the sky, seemingly capable of exterminating all existences. A humming sound filled the air as the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe smiled when they saw it. This challenger would have no chance at all.

Above Qin Wentian, his body of laws radiated a terrifying light. Upon seeing the golden gigantic palm closing in on him, he waved his hands causing terrifying runes to gather together as they transformed into a destructive devil blade that slashed out, cleanly slicing the golden palm into two. The remnants of destruction energy from that slash then continued forth towards that immortal king expert.

That immortal king unleashed his own law domain, causing the space around him to be filled with his law energy. However, when he sensed the strength of this law domain, Qin Wentian felt a little

disappointed. His opponent should just be an ordinary immortal king, there was nothing outstanding about him.

"Pu ci..." The saber light descended and the immortal king felt his entire body shaking as he broke out in a cold sweat. When the saber descended, he could feel death approaching. However, the saber merely passed by harmlessly beside him and didn't kill him.

Such a battle gave him a crushing sense of defeat. They were both at the immortal king realm but why was there such a vast difference in their combat prowess?

Inclining his head, he stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "Did you really just break through to the immortal king realm?"

"I'm an immortal king expert after all, why would I weave lies to elevate myself? Your strength is too weak, if the Battle Saint Palace only has this standard, it's truly a little too disappointing." Qin Wentian's voice was calm as he began to descend from the air. However, right now, there were other experts who already arrived and all of them were flying up into the air. Among them, there were also several immortal kings.

Qin Wentian's gaze flashed like lightning. He calmly regarded them all and spoke, "All immortal kings here can come at me together."

Those immortal kings instantly turned ashen, as though they were insulted. One of them spoke, "You shouldn't be too arrogant."

Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. Abruptly, a terrifying aura gushed forth as a destructive-attribute law domain was unleashed, devil law domain, demon law domain... violent to the extreme. Within the law domains, the attribute energies actually began to fuse, transforming into terrifying greater demons that stared imperiously at everyone else.

All the immortal kings stiffened. They began to doubt Qin Wentian's words, has he really just broken through to the

immortal king realm?

"There's no need to be polite." Qin Wentian smiled. The immortal kings shared a mutual glance as they nodded. When they saw Qin Wentian releasing his law domain, all of them could already feel that they needed to join forces.

"Bzz~" A raging wind rose up and Qin Wentian directly disappeared. His speed was like lightning, so fast that it was inconceivable.

"Movement technique." The expressions of everyone changed. This was an extremely powerful movement technique. They only saw blurred shadows everywhere which then transformed into the divine bird, the great roc. The shadows extended outwards, filling the entire area of the law domain.

"BOOM!" Numerous great rocs formed, radiating immense demonic qi as they attacked. Qin Wentian's movement techniques were merged into his attacks, causing it to be extremely difficult for others to find a trace of him.

"Careful!" All of their immortal senses locked onto the shadows, as they simultaneously defended against the attacks of the greater demons.

"Why do I suddenly feel so sleepy, like this is nothing but a dream?" A notion suddenly appeared in someone's mind. He felt his eyelids drooping and he could no longer clearly discern the blurred shadows.

"It's dream energy. He comprehended dream laws and integrated it within this complex web of law attributes." The faces of the immortal kings sank. If this continued on, Qin Wentian would truly be undefeatable.

"BOOM!" A terrifying aura suddenly erupted. One of the immortal kings rapidly retreated but Qin Wentian's figure had already appeared before him. The violent destructive might which

slammed into that immortal king caused his entire body to shake. His face was filled with terror, but Qin Wentian didn't launch a second strike. He merely stood there, smiling at everyone.

Everyone glanced at each other with unsightly expressions. They had so many immortal kings but they were defeated even without the need to battle.

"We are all inferior to you." A person sighed.

The law domains dissipated. The words of these immortal kings startled many juniors of the Battle Saint Palace. This young man who came here to challenge them was actually so powerful.

"Let me give it a try." At this moment, a young immortal king walked over. After that, the people here all revealed sharpness in their gazes. The other immortal kings all took a step back and retreated, as they stared at this newly arrived young immortal king with respect in their eyes.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with golden light. After that, a smile appeared on his face. His target has finally appeared.

"Let's go up into the air once more." The young man spoke and soared up. Qin Wentian nodded and followed after. The stronger the combatants are, the more fearsome the aftershocks would be.

"You can make your move first." The young man stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, displaying an immense amount of confidence in his tone.

"Please." Qin Wentian smiled and released his law domain. After that, the young man did so as well. With him in the center, the area around him was filled with terrifying might that gushed forth and corroded the law energy in the area around Qin Wentian.

"As expected of someone from the Battle Saint Tribe." Qin Wentian silently mused. The law domain of his opponent flared with golden sacred light and imbued him with boundless strength. Divine apes manifested one after another, clearly, this law domain

was a matured one.

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out as a terrifying destructive devil saber materialized in his hand. The law energy flowing around him begin to congregate on the saber and at the same time, the saber began to radiate vast amounts of calamitous might. This devil saber was akin to a saber that could destroy the entire world.

A cold smile appeared on his face as he stepped forth, slashing down with the saber, causing a brilliant light to arc through the air.

The expression of the young man turned heavy. With a loud shout, the divine apes in his law domain all roared in unison, causing golden light to fill the skies. After that, an incomparably gargantuan ape blasted out with both palms, slamming against the wave of destructive saber light as a fearsome explosive sound rang out, rumbling the area. Both the saber and palm imprints shattered at the same time, but a second destructive saber soon materialized as it continued slashing out."

"Cut!" Qin Wentian spoke. An even stronger beam of light slashed down. The face of that young man was filled with shock as he took a step back. A brilliant light burst forth from him as energy from his law domain erupted forth, forming the shape of a palm that struck out once again towards that beam of destructive light.

Another thunderous clash happened as both were destroyed. However, a third devil saber soon appeared once again, with even stronger might. It was as though the power of the two earlier sabers were integrated within this. As it slashed down, the saber intent hummed violently, as though wanting to tear the world asunder. The attribute energies of Qin Wentian's law domain also fused together with the saber.

As the saber descended, a gigantic phantom of a true divine ape appeared behind that young man. His body unleashed a supremely strong battle might as he launched out a storm of attacks, aiming

not only for the saber, but also towards Qin Wentian. Clearly, he knew it wasn't enough to destroy the saber alone.

Qin Wentian pressed his palm forward, and in an instant, currents of destructive lightning formed within his domain, and like the light of judgement, they cleaved outwards, cleanly shattering the fists of the ape. As the third devil saber slashed down, the divine ape was torn into two, causing fear to appear in the heart of the young immortal king.

Despair appeared on the young man's face. Although he had the will to continue and fight, he could already sense that he won't be able to defeat this opponent before him.

"Retreat," Another voice rang out and a figure appeared in the distance, speeding over from afar. The young man nodded his head, retracting his law domain as he stepped back. Clearly, he has admitted his defeat.

"Within initial-stage immortal kings, there are none here who can defeat you." The voice rang out again. This time, the hearts of everyone shuddered when they heard that as they stared in shock at Qin Wentian.

"In that case, let me try sparring against some middle-stage immortal kings then." Qin Wentian spoke, causing a huge commotion in the Battle Saint Palace. Who was this man exactly? He came to challenge the true hegemon of this world and could actually display such overwhelmingly shocking might!

Chapter 1368: Conversation

In addition, this young man was extremely brazen, saying that he just broke through to the immortal king realm. In the Battle Saint Palace, there actually was no one who could stand equally against him and now, he wanted to challenge their middle-stage immortal kings.

Below on the ground, the expressions of the young man and young woman were extremely unsightly to behold. This fellow was too arrogant, but his strength was truly overwhelming enough.

"Our Battle Saint Tribe will crush his dominance for sure." The young man spoke in a low voice. Right now from afar, another person came over. The aura from this man was extremely powerful, causing an intense vibration that rumbled the surroundings. Clearly, the cultivation base of this person was deeper and higher than Qin Wentian, at the mid-stage of the immortal-king level.

His eyes glowed with spirit, shining with battle might, giving off an immeasurable feeling.

"Since you want to challenge a mid-stage immortal king, let me be your opponent then." That person spoke. After that, the laws of heaven and earth churned as he exuded a towering battle might. Qin Wentian felt an extremely terrifying pressure boring down on him.

A mid-stage immortal king from the Battle Saint Tribe clearly wasn't weak. The combat prowess of this man was truly astounding.

The immortal king slammed out with his palm, the boundless law energy congregated together, forming a giant palm that descended from the sky, radiating a majestic might. There was simply no space for Qin Wentian to flee to, he could only face the palm head on.

Qin Wentian's body glowed with divine light as an immense strength flowed within him. Law energy in the surroundings gathered on him as he lifted his palm, similarly launching out a palm strike. The light grew even more resplendent as the pressure his palm created shook the heavens and earth. A thunderous boom then sounded out from the collision, so loud that the eardrums of the spectators below on the ground shuddered. As they stared at the battle above, all of them found their hearts shaking.

The mid-stage immortal king released his law domain which instantly enveloped Qin Wentian within. As one's cultivation level increased, their law domain and body of laws would grow to be increasingly terrifying. He wanted to use his law domain to suppress Qin Wentian.

"Kill!" Within his law domain, fearsome battle might flooded the surroundings. True experts of the Battle Saint Tribe cultivates in the Battle Saint Art and has awakened their sacred bone. Hence, the energy they were proficient in were all extremely similar. Although some of their law attributes might differ, the main core component of their strength originates from the Battle Saint Art.

Hence, the law domain of this immortal king was similar to his previous opponent, albeit being much more violent and intense. Numerous palms stacked together before they erupted forwards, wanting to annihilate him.

Qin Wentian right now, sensed an overwhelming pressure on him. He also released his law domain as devil might permeated the atmosphere. The flood of destructive energy caused mini explosions around him as numerous runes manifested from his body. These runes were all actually in the shape of a palm, they then exploded forth with both suppressive and destructive might, against his opponent's attacks.

In an instant, thunderous booms shook the space. The area around his body of laws naturally had the strongest effect of his law domain. It directly disintegrated the energies attacking him,

and after that, he purposely expanded his domain, madly colliding against his opponent's domain.

"That palm imprint..." The mid-stage immortal king was frowning. This attack used by Qin Wentian gave him a sense of familiarity.

The color of the sky changed, as law energy churned wildly, blotting out the sun. Qin Wentian's law domain gradually transformed into a black-colored gigantic palm, radiating boundless destructive and suppressive might.

This black palm shot out straight, aiming for that mid-stage immortal king. Only shock could be seen on the immortal king's face. He hesitated for a moment before letting out a roar of anger, triggering the effect of his sacred bone as battle light erupted forth from him. A divine ape appeared before him, its roar shaking the heavens as it struck out with its palm as well, deciding to fight strength against strength.

"BOOM!" Everything trembled as space itself seemed to almost collapse. The two of them were engulfed by the destructive aftershocks and when everything cleared up, both of them were standing in the air, silently regarding each other.

"Come with me." At this moment, that middle-stage immortal king suddenly spoke. After that, he turned around and walked away. Qin Wentian smiled and followed after.

This scene caused strange looks to appear on the faces of everyone. What situation was this?

Why did the fight suddenly stop?

Could it be that the upper echelons truly had plans to recruit Qin Wentian into their Battle Saint Palace?

Some of those experts who awakened their sacred bone stealthily left. They all discovered something when they saw the gigantic black palm imprint blotting out the skies. This palm imprint

seemed to be produced by a certain ultimate technique which only existed in the legends.

At the peak of the Battle Saint Palace, there's a number of saint halls where even the upper echelons of the Battle Saint Palace couldn't easily enter. However right now, Qin Wentian gained entry to this place and passed by numerous checkpoints, proceeding into the depths of this place. At the very end, there was a sacred ground filled with immortal mist. Before this, Qin Wentian's immortal sense didn't discover this place. Clearly, this place had the ability to block off all immortal sense.

He knew that this place must be the location where the true controller of the second world resides.

"Now can you tell me, who are you exactly?" That middle-stage immortal king asked.

"Didn't you already guess it?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Let me bring you to meet with the tribe leader then." That middle-stage immortal king glanced at Qin Wentian. There would be a tribe leader in each of the three worlds, in charge of governing the world. The sect leader of this Battle Saint Tribe should be just an ordinary member of the Battle Saint Tribe while the tribe leader was then the true controller of everything.

The two of them continued on. Qin Wentian came to a place where there was an old man waiting there. This old man was currently lost in thoughts as he stared at a chess board. The chess pieces were layered in a complex formation, emitting an air of the Great Dao.

"That attack you unleashed within your law domain earlier, what technique was that?" That old man asked.

"God's Hand." Qin Wentian's body began to glow with a resplendent divine light. A terrifying aura congregated in his palm, brimming with boundless might.

"God's Hand that's evolved from the Battle Saint Art." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"Your combat strength isn't bad." That tribe leader lifted his head and stared at Qin Wentian. "Also, you are very young. Did you come here from the first world?"

"Yes, before this I went over there and came right over after that." Qin Wentian nodded.

"In that case, shouldn't I refer to you as Saint Lord?" That old man stood up. Qin Wentian hurriedly spoke in an unpretentious voice, "Senior, there's no need to be polite. You can just call me Qin Wentian."

"Mhm." The old man nodded lightly, "Actually, I'm not in favor of our ancestral teachings. Although the first generation Saint Lord did help us a lot, he is, after all, the first generation Saint Lord. Characters like him are inconceivably rare, and I myself am of the opinion for our experts to train themselves here, living in safety forever."

"After all, for the latter generations Saint Lords, although their talent is outstanding, we have no way to ascertain which step they would reach and no way to determine their moral character. Although the people of our tribe would still follow the Saint Lord's orders, only doing stuff that benefits him and not harms him, but as time flows on, a Saint Lord would only appear after countless generations. We are unable to pay the price if there are any variables which occurred."

Qin Wentian nodded his head. The old man was right, who knew what would happen after countless amounts of time passed?

"I have no other meaning when I say this, I'm just feeling rueful. Since the new generation Saint Lord is here, I will naturally command people to follow after you. Despite my personal opinion, I will still follow the ancestral teachings strictly. Also, there are some treasures here in our second world too. If Saint Lord needs

them, you can bring some away."

"Senior is too polite, I'm not lacking in terms of treasures or resources. I won't be taking anything away here and if the immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe are unwilling to leave with me, I won't force things at all and naturally, I would never divulge the existence of the Battle Saint Tribe." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He naturally was in need of aid from the Battle Saint Tribe which was why he came here. After all, this was supposed to be a power that belonged to him.

However, from a certain perspective, he shouldn't get a reward if it's not well deserved. Right now, he truly had no contributions towards the Battle Saint Tribe, and could only give them an ephemeral promise. Right now at this current cultivation realm, his perspectives towards many things have changed.

He wouldn't force people to do things against their will. If the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe weren't willing to follow him, so be it.

However, with regards to the wish of the Battle Saint Tribe, that then would have nothing much to do with him. Qi Da and his group did aid him a lot before. In the future, he would only do his best to take care of those guys and try to help them as much as possible.

The old man stared at Qin Wentian with bewilderment, "Are you serious about this?"

Qin Wentian smiled, "Senior, I reached my current level within 200 years of cultivation. Although I dare not say that I'm outstanding, I'm sure it isn't easy to find someone in the Battle Saint Tribe whose talent is higher than mine. Right now, although I need to borrow the aid of the Battle Saint Tribe, but if your people exit here with me, they will know that the aid immortal kings can provide me with is limited, as I have immortal emperors behind my back. Right now, immortal king-level experts might be

of aid to me but once my cultivation base reaches a certain level, it would be me supporting the Battle Saint Tribe instead. For example, like the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe which I brought out with me in the first world to help me, in the future, I would be the one to take care of them instead.

"Hence, from a certain perspective, I, Qin, am not taking advantage of the Battle Saint Tribe. Whatever help I received from the tribe now, I will return the debt of gratitude with interest compounded in the future. On the other hand, if experts of the Battle Saint Tribe are not willing to follow me, I won't bother to carry on shouldering the hope of your clan either as well. In the span of time, because of the arrangements made, there would definitely be other Saint Lords surfacing in the future. Your Battle Saint Tribe doesn't lack of me. But at the same time, from my perspective, even without the help provided by the Battle Saint Tribe, there wouldn't be too much difference in my life as well."

The old man stared at Qin Wentian as his eyes gleamed. In truth, the previous generation Saint Lord did enjoy tremendous benefits from their help. The reason why he said those words to Qin Wentian was that he wanted Qin Wentian to truly treat the members who followed him well from the bottom of his heart. Qin Wentian shouldn't be too arrogant in front of members of the Battle Saint Tribe as, after all, those who follow him out from the second world would all be immortal emperors.

Yet he didn't imagine that Qin Wentian's response would stun him into speechlessness.

Chapter 1369: Immortal King Army

The two of them spoke in a reserved manner but if we were to dissect their words, the tribe leader was saying that - look, you saint lords keep taking advantage of my tribe and we even need to take dangerous risks for you to achieve your ends. Qin Wentian's response was that this originally was already a transaction. How much benefits I gain now will determine how much I pay back to your tribe in the future, what do you mean by me taking advantage of your tribe? If you don't wish to follow me, it's fine by me. I will respect your choice. However, in the future, the fate of the Battle Saint Sect would have nothing to do with me.

"How arrogant." The old man mused. After that, numerous figures flickered as they arrived here. These were all immortal kings and had heard Qin Wentian's words. Now, their gazes towards Qin Wentian was all different.

"Senior, you guys take two hours to consider. Let me wait outside, and if there are people willing to follow me, senior can choose the number, junior won't interfere at all. However, there's one point. For those who choose to follow me, I don't hope that there would be any unhappiness. Naturally, I will also respect the experts who choose to follow me."

After speaking, Qin Wentian directly turned and left. Just like what he has said, he took things very calmly and would respect the choice made by the Battle Saint Tribe.

After he left, the immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe glanced mutually at each other. The old man was still standing there in a somewhat dazed state.

"This fellow is truly arrogant." An immortal king spoke in a low voice.

"Indeed, but his strength is the real deal. If what he says is true, that he broke through to the immortal king realm within 200 years

of cultivation, his talent is truly extremely terrifying." Another immortal king spoke as he continued, "For such a character, he naturally would be proud and arrogant. Earlier, the tribe leader intentionally wanted to make him feel that he owes our Battle Saint Tribe. However, he clearly felt extremely unhappy in his heart when being spoken to in this manner and felt that it doesn't really matter to him if experts from our tribe follows after him or not."

"What do you all think?" The tribe leader glanced around. The people here were all immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe. At this level, they naturally are extremely powerful and had lived for many years. Right now, wanting them to be like their immortal-foundation counterparts from the first world, wholeheartedly following Qin Wentian, the difficulty was naturally higher.

After all, the cultivation bases of many people here were all higher than Qin Wentian's.

"I'm used to living freely and unrestricted, I really can't accept such an arrangement." An immortal king smiled. Clearly, he was unwilling to follow Qin Wentian.

"This is the order given by our ancestors, even if we want to change the ancestral teachings, it's not so easy to do so. If we choose to reject him, it would mean that we have given up on this generation Saint Lord. But since the ancestral teachings remain, there would always be future Saint Lords and we would have to follow them eventually after all. From what I see, we shouldn't reject this generation's Saint Lord."

"Indeed, since he could speak those words earlier, it means that he is a man of grand ambitions and also has immense confidence in himself."

Everyone expressed their views. Some were unhappy with regards to Qin Wentian's attitude while others felt that he was someone worth following.

However, among those who supported him, there were also some who didn't want to leave their current lifestyle. After all, given their pride, although they felt what Qin Wentian said might be right, there was no question that they would have to follow his every order once they agreed to follow him. Such a sudden change was truly tough to accept.

The tribe leader listened to everyone's opinion before he spoke, "Summon all our immortal kings back. Since all of you have different opinions, I will respect them all. For those who wish to follow after him, you all can do so. For those who don't want to, you all can stay here. Everything will be decided by your own choices."

Everyone nodded. At this moment, Qin Wentian had exited and stood outside the hall. Before this, he already anticipated that things wouldn't go as smoothly as they did in the first world. Hence, he came here by breaking through the barrier and decided to display his prowess openly.

In truth, things were as he had expected. It wasn't easy to make immortal kings follow him wholeheartedly but he wouldn't force others against their will too. He would simply wait for the Battle Saint Tribe to decide.

Time slowly flowed by, Qin Wentian only gave the Battle Saint Tribe two hours to decide. He had no way to determine which choice they would make, but he would just stoically accept it.

During these two hours, more people came by, walking past Qin Wentian. All of them were powerful characters, at the immortal king realm.

Even before the two hours came to an end, the tribe leader had already appeared.

"Tribe leader, do you have a decision?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Saint Lord." The tribe leader called out, causing a smile to

appear in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"Saint Lord, there are still many immortal kings who are currently cultivating outside and can't rush back in time. Right now, the main thing I want to tell Saint Lord is that there are quite a number of immortal kings willing to follow you. But as to the exact number, I can only be sure after everyone returns. Saint Lord, are you able to wait here for a few more days?"

Qin Wentian pondered a little before nodding with a smile, he knew it was impossible for all the immortal kings of the Battle Saint Palace to be gathered here.

"Since this is the case, I will roam about the second world. Tribe leader, give me a deadline, I will rush back before then." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Let's make it seven days. Saint Lord, you can choose to stay at the Battle Saint Palace instead and I can send some people to accompany you." The tribe leader spoke.

"Fine as well." Qin Wentian nodded. Since the people of the Battle Saint Palace came to a compromise and was willing to follow him, he naturally didn't want their relationship to be too strained. Since this was the case, he will stay in the palace and familiarize himself with them. In any case, seven days would pass by in the blink of an eye.

"Saint Lord, please follow me." The mid-stage immortal king who was his opponent before walked over. He then led the way, after asking Qin Wentian to follow him.

"Saint Lord, my name is Qi Yuan. Are you angry because of what the tribe leader said to you before?" That mid-stage immortal king asked.

Qin Wentian shook his head, "Nope, because the tribe leader didn't say anything wrong. I can also understand where he is coming from."

Qi Yuan froze, staring with some bewilderment at Qin Wentian's calmness. Qin Wentian's calmness wasn't faked, he could tell that it was real.

"There's no need for you to care about my opinions to the Battle Saint Tribe. Like I said before, I will respect the tribe's decision. I will do what I ought to do, why would I be bothered by his words?" Qin Wentian smiled, dispersing Qi Yuan's doubts.

"Saint Lord's state of heart is truly extraordinary." Qi Yuan nodded. After that, he brought Qin Wentian to a certain residence. "Saint Lord, you can rest here temporarily. I will send out some commands and if you have any needs, you just have to say the word and it would be attended to. Saint Lord can also wander freely about in the Battle Saint Palace."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. After that, Qi Yuan departed and went to make the preparations. Momentarily, a commotion shook the Battle Saint Palace. The young man who came here to challenge the sect, not only did he not receive any punishments, he was treated as a valuable guest and was given extremely preferential treatment.

The young man and young woman from before felt extremely complicated in their hearts. What was going on exactly? Could it be that this young man was really joining the Battle Saint Palace?

During this week, Qin Wentian didn't head out. He quietly cultivated while waiting for news.

After seven days, the tribe leader personally brought over ten immortal kings to the residence Qin Wentian was in.

"Tribe leader." Qin Wentian glanced at the immortal kings before him. Other than the tribe leader, there were a total of thirty-six others, all of them at the immortal king realm.

"Saint Lord." The tribe leader nodded. After that, the immortal kings all nodded to Qin Wentian respectively as they greeted him

as Saint Lord well.

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian already knew their intentions. He understood that these people were the immortal kings who were willing to follow him. A smile involuntarily appeared on his face as he stared at them.

These thirty-six immortal kings were the elites of the Battle Saint Tribe, they would definitely form a terrifying force.

"Saint Lord's combat prowess is sufficient to fight against mid-stage opponents. Hence, these thirty-six experts are handpicked personally by me and their cultivation bases are at the mid-stage or late-stage immortal king realm. Among them, there are three who's already standing at the peak of the immortal king realm." The tribe leader spoke. Qin Wentian nodded, silently musing that this must be the tribe leader's way of mitigating what happened earlier. The strength of these experts he handpicked had all exceeded his expectations.

"There are also initial-stage immortal kings who wants to follow Saint Lord, but from my point of view, even if they joined forces, they wouldn't be able to defeat you. Hence, I didn't allow them to follow. Naturally, if Saint Lord needs them, I can also allow them to go with you." The tribe leader continued.

"I have a suggestion." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Saint Lord, please speak your mind." The tribe leader replied.

"There are many immortal kings here in the second world. If there are initial-stage immortal kings who wish to follow me out, they can do so but I wouldn't need them to support me. The world outside is unimaginably vast, there are many other worlds other than the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. It's a good idea for them to go out and gain experience and in the future, if there really is a calamity, at the very least, some roots of the Battle Saint Tribe would still be able to survive in the countless particle worlds." Qin Wentian spoke.

The eyes of the tribe leader flashed before he nodded, "Saint Lord's words are logical, let me seek their opinions and allow them to choose. If they really wish to go out, I will not stop them."

"Right. Tribe leader you can go make the arrangements. The rest of us will stay here first." Qin Wentian spoke. Everyone nodded as the tribe leader departed instantly.

"With regards to everyone, Wentian should be considered a junior. But since all of you are willing to follow me, I will do my best to help you all increase your strength and reach a brand new peak. You guys, follow me in." After speaking, Qin Wentian walked towards the cultivation grounds in his residence. The immortal kings here all had looks of curiosity as they followed Qin Wentian in.

After that, Qin Wentian took out the supreme treasured cauldron and allowed the immortal kings to enter it. Given the potential of the Battle Saint Tribe, it shouldn't be a problem for them to endure the baptism of the Sacred Luminance.

Qin Wentian stayed here as he waited for them to finish. With a troop of immortal kings like this following after him, he hoped to form a truly elite army as all of them grew together, ascending newgrounds.

After some time, everyone walked out from the cauldron. The tribe leader had already finished selecting those who wanted to go out and Qin Wentian led all the experts away as he set off from here.

Chapter 1370: Retreating to a Single Prefecture

Right now, within the Thousand Transformations Sect, in the emperor palace, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and many experts including Bai Wuya were there.

"The Thunder Prefecture and Yan Prefecture have already fallen into the control of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This time around, they directly launched an attack at the Yue Prefecture. Once the Yue Prefecture falls to them, our Cloud Prefecture would instantly be surrounded by enemies on all side. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will launch waves of attacks in a curved direction, advancing their troops from all directions. They would then start to build teleportation arrays to connect the prefectures, able to appear anywhere in the area within their control instantly.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord calmly spoke to everyone. The expressions of the experts here were all extremely heavy. Clearly, they knew how serious the current situation was.

Out of the six prefectures in control by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, only three remained.

Emperor-ranked experts couldn't act according to the silent agreement and the war was carried out by immortal kings. But on this level, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was at a clear disadvantage and was constantly forced to retreat. Right now, they were forced into this situation, to a path of no retreat.

If they continued to retreat, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would then attack their headquarters - the Cloud Prefecture.

"To think that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be so ruthless, secretly mobilizing their troops to the Yue Prefecture. Also, according to our intel, their army doesn't simply only contain experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Someone spoke coldly

as his expression turned grim.

"I know, we were tricked but since we are in an immortal war, we should have expected such a situation. We can only blame ourselves for not being strong enough." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sighed. "In addition, to think that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wanted to launch the final war so soon. They want to swallow us up in a single gulp."

As the immortal war erupted, each battle was planned cohesively in an organized manner but the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect suddenly mobilized such a large amount of soldiers in the Yue Prefecture and before they could react, the Eastern Sage Army already broke past the defenses of the Yue Prefecture and slaughtered many of their immortal kings there. Even the prefecture lord, an extremely powerful peak-level immortal king, was also heavily injured. They understood the meaning behind this, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't intend to fight a long protracted war, they wanted to end things fast.

"Emperor Lord, what should we do now?" Someone asked. After that, the gazes of everyone turned to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Everyone was clear about the intents of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. In that case, what they had to do next, is find a way on how to deal with it.

"What ideas do you have?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at Bai Wuya beside him as he asked.

"We will give up the Yue Prefecture and mobilize the remaining troops to return to the immortal sect." Bai Wuya spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness.

"What do you mean?" The Emperor Lord continued to ask.

Bai Wuya nodded lightly, "We should get our troops in the Supreme Yin and Western Desert Prefectures to return as well, using the entirety of our strength to guard a single place - the

Cloud Prefecture. Since the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wants a decisive war, let that location be set in Cloud Prefecture then.

The Cloud Prefecture was the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. By moving all their strength back and concentrating on a single location, their might would naturally be greater and reinforcements would be much more convenient.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at Bai Wuya. He contemplated for a while before nodding and made arrangements according to the plan. Initially, they planned to sap away the strength of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect bit by bit, but Qin Wentian's fast growth speed, as well as the result of the adjudication battle, had influenced the entire situation to change. After that, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect began to ferociously advance, wanting to seize back the prefectures by force, in order to return to their former glory.

Bai Wuya wanted to withdraw all their troops and consolidate it within a single prefecture. Without a doubt, this meant that they would give up and abandon the other five prefectures, and guard only the Cloud Prefecture, hoping to rise again from the dead.

The expressions of everyone turned heavy. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at Bai Wuya and spoke, "Your words have logic to them. Since the Yue Prefecture is so unstable, if we don't withdraw the forces now, our losses would only be more tragic. Right now, we can only depend on the last decisive battle. Since that's the case, I would have to trouble you."

Bai Wuya nodded. He naturally understood what the words 'trouble you,' means.

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect started to withdraw their troops from the Yue, Supreme Yin and the Western Desert Prefectures. For a period of time, the situation was extremely chaotic. Back then the Thousand Transformations

Emperor Lord took the control rights for six prefectures away and now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was unleashing their fury, wanting to wipe out the forces of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect completely.

The other major powers in the east were paying attention to this war too. All emperor-ranked powers understood that the implications weren't simply between the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. This war would affect the situation in the entire eastern regions.

For the observers, one would say that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect possessed an overwhelming advantage, they would be able to destroy the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect for sure.

Some of the top-tier experts silently snuck away from the Cloud Prefecture as the Eastern Sage Army closed in. The Cloud Prefecture was affected by the flames of war, but now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't choose to directly launch an attack at the capital. They were slowly encroaching on the external areas, before advancing in steadily. The people of the Cloud Prefecture were filled with panic, everyone in the prefecture knew what sort of situation the Cloud Prefecture was facing.

This time around, Qin Wentian didn't head to the Southern Phoenix Clan on his way back. He just borrowed the teleportation array in the phoenix city and came back. On his way to the sect, he heard many rumors about the war. He didn't expect that in the short time when he was away, such a huge change actually appeared.

Upon sensing the seriousness of the situation, Qin Wentian's mood turned heavy. Many of his kin and friends were out tempering themselves in the Cloud Prefecture. If a war truly erupts here, nobody would be able to predict what might happen. Seems like, the best plan was to send them away.

After all, his foster father Qin Chuan, Ye Qingyun, Medicine

Sovereign and the battle Sword Sect, their cultivation bases weren't high enough to participate in a battle of this scale. Once the aftershocks of battles came in contact with them, they might all die just like that.

Qin Wentian brought the members of the Battle Saint Tribe and returned silently to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Since the experts of the tribe came here following Qin Wentian, the people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect naturally wouldn't probe too much.

After making arrangements for the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe, Qin Wentian went to the residence where Qin Chuan and Qin Yao stayed. He discovered that during this period of them when he left, Qin Chuan, Ye Qingyun and the others have all returned. Evidently, they could sense the situation of the Cloud Prefecture and had all decided to rush back to the immortal sect.

"Foster fathers, sister, I just wanted to look for you all. It's good that you all are back." Qin Wentian walked over.

"Wentian, is a war breaking out soon?" Qin Yao asked. During these days, the people of the thirteen prefectures were all discussing this matter. This was the reason why they rushed back.

"I think so. I will go pay a visit to Emperor Lord later. If the situation is really bad, I will send someone to escort you all back to our particle world." Qin Wentian spoke. If a war truly erupted, he definitely has to send his kin away in case they die from the aftershocks.

"How can we hide away? Wentian, we will face it together with you." Qin Chuan spoke.

"Foster father, you guys are different from me. The aftershocks of battles between experts can be extremely terrifying, able to kill those who are at a lower level effortlessly. I naturally hope for us to be victorious in the war but nobody can predict the ending." Qin Wentian persuaded, his words causing Qin Chuan to furrow his

brows. Indeed, he had heard all sorts of news when he was outside. Everyone felt that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was finished, and the thirteen prefectures would be unified under the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect once more.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect now was decisively mobilizing their forces, and intended to win with a single swoop. Now, countless people in the thirteen prefecture believed that the situation is already set. In fact, the majority of major powers in the Eastern Regions all felt this way too.

"Wait for me here." Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he disappeared, moving towards the emperor palace. After some time, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sensed his arrival, he stared at Qin Wentian and smiled, "You've broken through."

"Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Entering the immortal king realm so fast, awesome." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord praised. "Are you here because you want to know the countermeasure for dealing with this situation?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Under the onslaught of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, we are planning to withdraw our forces from the remaining prefectures to the Cloud Prefecture, concentrating our strength in a single place, forcing the decisive battle here. Right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is still continuing to send in their troops." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. The two of them conversed for a little more before Qin Wentian left. After that, arrangements were made, the majority of his kin and friends who came from the particle world, were all sent back.

"Wentian, Qingcheng isn't back yet." The Medicine Sovereign spoke to Qin Wentian.

"I know where Qingcheng is cultivating, most likely, she wouldn't be affected by the aftershocks of this war. I will quietly pay her a visit. Senior Medicine Sovereign, you guys should temporarily return back to our particle world for now. I will get someone to escort you all back. After the situation stabilizes, you all can come to the immortal realms again if you all want to." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm." The Medicine Sovereign nodded.

"It's too boring there. If I return, wouldn't I proclaim myself as the king and lord over there?" Fatty Fan Le spoke in a depressed voice.

"Isn't that what you always wanted?" Qin Wentian rolled his eyes.

"Ai, at that time, it wouldn't be too good to have countless beauties frolicking around me." Fatty shamelessly spoke. Xuan Xin who was by the side was glaring at him ruthlessly as she spoke, "Why don't you just try it and see?"

"It has been so many years since I brought you guys here, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect should have stopped observing our world. Isn't it good to go back to our hometown for a visit?" Qin Wentian smiled. The Medicine Sovereign and the others nodded. Their particle world might be weak but it was the place where they had grown up in after all.

"Qi Yuan, I would have to trouble you guys to escort them back." Qin Wentian glanced at the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe. He planned to secretly send his kin and friends away, in case the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect started paying attention to his particle world again.

Qi Yuan and the others nodded. The group of them rode on divine weapons, and disappeared into the horizons after waving goodbye to Qin Wentian.

"Qi Yu, follow me." Qin Wentian glanced at another expert from the Battle Saint Tribe beside him. Qi Yu was one of the three strongest immortal kings of the tribe and now, given the chaotic situation, although he has always kept a low-profile, it would still be better to get Qi Yu to escort him. In this case, even if he encountered danger, he would be able to resolve it easily. Unless of course, he encountered an enemy immortal emperor.

"Sure." Qi Yu had the look of a middle-aged man, he was quiet and steady, as he nodded in response.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian soared through the air. The Emperor Lord told him that although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was mobilizing their troops, they were still preparing. The final decisive battle wouldn't erupt so fast.

Hence, Qin Wentian planned to use this window of time to pay a visit to Qingcheng.

Chapter 1371: Tenderness

The Unaging Immortal Mountains was in the center of three major powers of the eastern regions - near the Thirteen Prefectures, Paragon Sword Sect and Taihua Immortal Dynasty. It was still extremely famous as after all, it was an emperor-ranked power.

But because the Unaging Immortal Emperor was merely an initial-stage emperor, he didn't have much influence when compared to the other hegemons of the eastern regions. But even so, immortal emperors were rarely seen existence, and even in the perspective of the entire immortal realms, although there are a number of emperors, they were still existences who stood at the absolute peak.

Any immortal emperors were able to become the tyrants of an area, lording over everything.

On the Unaging Immortal Mountains where the Unaging Immortal Emperor was at, it was located at the external boundaries of all three territories. But despite it being so, his fame had spread throughout. There were some disciples of the Thirteen Prefectures, Paragon Sword Sect and Taihua Immortal Dynasty who were talented in pill concoction, choosing to head over to the Unaging Immortal Mountains to improve their craft.

In the eastern regions, the Unaging Immortal Emperor could be considered a character standing at the pinnacle of pill concoction.

During these days, the Unaging Immortal Mountains was exceptionally lively. Under the mountain, numerous experts came to learn and among them, leading characters of many major powers could be seen. They weren't all people of the mountain but their disciples and descendants are currently cultivating in the Unaging Immortal Mountains.

The Unaging Immortal Mountains would organize a pill

concoction banquet every ten years, where the kin of disciples and other major powers might come to attend.

Hence, during this period of time, the mountain was exceptionally lively. Usually, the peaks of the Unaging Immortal Mountains were very quiet but today, this place was bustling with noise and life everywhere.

On a certain mountain peak, the friends and families of the disciples came by but the courtyard Mo Qingcheng was in, was extremely quiet. She was alone, and in the midst of concocting pills, revising the formula again and again.

"Junior sister Qingcheng." At this moment, a voice drifted over. Mo Qingcheng extinguished the flames and walked out. "Senior sister."

"Junior sis is here alone concocting pills again? Although the pill concoction banquet is about to start, there's no need for junior sister to strive so hard, right? It's rare for it to be so lively here, let's go out for a walk." That woman smiled.

"I hope that I would be able to perform better at the pill concoction banquet and wouldn't cause master to be disappointed." Mo Qingcheng faintly smiled.

"Master favors you heavily, it's no wonder you wouldn't want to let master down. However, right now there are many sisters there basking in the atmosphere. Why not go out for a walk?" The woman laughed.

Mo Qingcheng pondered for a moment before she nodded, "Sure."

"That's right then." That woman laughed. After that, the two of them went out and came to a place where there were several people who already gathered there. Mo Qingcheng furrowed her brows, there seemed to be too many people here? In fact, there were even disciples from the other peaks who sought to pursue

her.

At the Unaging Immortal Mountain, she only wanted to focus fully on her cultivation and didn't want to be involved in any other matters.

"Junior sister Qingcheng is here." A young man stared at Mo Qingcheng as a gentle smile appeared in his eyes. Ever since Mo Qingcheng came to this place, the title of number one beauty had instantly been shifted to her. In addition, her talent for pill concoction was very high and she had high attainments in that as well. She naturally would become the target of envy by many.

Among the people here, there was some extremely outstanding heaven chosen too. For example, the young man before him was named Qiu Mo. He was highly talented in cultivation as well as pill concoction.

Mo Qingcheng's expression cooled, she simply nodded her head.

"Senior brother Qiu, the banquet will soon start. Given your attainments, your performance later will definitely be extremely dazzling." The woman who invited Mo Qingcheng over earlier smiled happily.

Qiu Mo laughed, "There are several seniors that are more talented than me. But changing the topic, I'm sure junior sister Qingcheng will be able to display a brilliant performance at the concoction of sixth-grade pills."

"There's another batch of people that just arrived, I wonder who are they relatives or friends of." At this moment, another group of experts appeared here. Some among them had very powerful auras. Clearly, they were from an immortal king power.

"Disciples of our Unaging Immortal Mountains are truly influential and have connections to everywhere. During these days, it's unknown how many experts from the other major powers came over." Someone laughed.

"Yeah, in the past, we didn't even know how powerful senior brother Qiu Mo's clan is. Only when they showed up did we know. To think that there are so many immortal kings in your clan, how amazing." The woman who invited Qingcheng here praised loudly, causing many to nod their heads in agreement.

"Senior brother Qiu Mo also has such outstanding talent, easily becoming an immortal king. It's only normal that his background is powerful. In fact, I heard that his clan is the lord of the city controlled by the Paragon Sword Sect." Another person laughed.

"Junior sister Ye Rou, I heard that your clan members arrived as well. There are immortal kings among them and your fiancé is also an extraordinary character. Why don't you bring them here so everyone can mingle together? Or could it be that you are afraid someone would snatch away your fiancé?" Qiu Mo smiled. Ye Rou was somewhat embarrassed as she smiled, "He is just someone who comprehended a trace of immortal king might, how can he be considered as an extraordinary character? But as for junior sister Qingcheng, she has already rejected many outstanding young men, saying that she is already attached. Most probably, her man must truly be an extraordinary individual."

"Senior sister." Mo Qingcheng shot a look at Ye Rou. This was none other than the woman who invited her here. She shook her head, indicating that she didn't want to talk about such matters.

And as expected, there was someone who instantly replied, "That's right, junior sis Qingcheng has rejected plenty of apprentice brothers already, including some extremely outstanding elites. According to logic, Qingcheng's man should be a dragon among humans, a heaven chosen of the highest peak. However, for such an important event like this banquet, he didn't even appear? What is going on? Or could it be that junior sis Qingcheng is lying to everyone?"

"He's very busy with his cultivation." Mo Qingcheng calmly spoke.

"Very busy with cultivation? With such a beautiful wife like you, he doesn't even appear at this important moment and chooses to continue with cultivation?" Qiu Mo laughed.

"Sister Qingcheng, you might as well just give up on such a man. Given your talent and beauty, there are countless that would wish to pursue you." A young man spoke. Mo Qingcheng's expressions turned cold. Such words were considered extremely insulting to her.

The meaning of these words was telling her to give up on Qin Wentian and choose some other man?

"Everyone here is a disciple of the immortal mountain, please show some respect when you speak." Mo Qingcheng coldly stared at them. After that, she spoke, "Senior sister, Qingcheng bids farewell."

After that, she directly turned and left, causing many people to stand there, stunned.

Mo Qiu stared at the back of Mo Qingcheng. Even when Mo Qingcheng was angered, even though it was just her back view, she was so astoundingly beautiful. If he could somehow manage to obtain her...

"Still acting so proud because of master's doting on her." Someone commented in a jealous manner

"I wonder who would be able to subdue this maiden." Someone else spoke in a low voice. Many young men were fantasizing about that. But sadly, Mo Qingcheng didn't even have Qiu Mo in her eyes, let alone others.

Also, on the main peak, even for characters more outstanding than Qiu Mo, they all failed to gain Mo Qingcheng's favor.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was at the foot of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, outside the sect.

He stepped upon the stairway and entered, there was someone

there directing the guests. That person smiled, "Are you two here to root for your kin or friend for the pill concoction banquet?"

"Pill concoction banquet?" Qin Wentian had a look of bewilderment on his face. Upon seeing that, the person there spoke, "Sorry, outsiders are not allowed to enter."

"I came here to visit my wife, she is currently cultivating in the Unaging Immortal Mountains." Qin Wentian politely replied.

That person guarding the entrance had a puzzled look on his face. If the wife of this person was cultivating in the mountain, why didn't he seem to know anything about the banquet? He then asked, "Which peak is your wife at? What is her name?"

"I'm not very clear she peak she's on exactly. The name of my wife is Mo Qingcheng." Qin Wentian spoke. The expression of the guard froze when he heard that. Mo Qingcheng was extremely famous here because she was the number one beauty of the Unaging Immortal Mountains. This guard had seen her once before and her beauty had stunned him.

"What's wrong?" Upon seeing the expression of the guard, Qin Wentian asked.

"Is it true?" That person stared straight at Qin Wentian.

"The Unaging Immortal Mountain is an emperor-ranked power, can it be that I would be so audacious to come here and make trouble?" Qin Wentian smiled. That guard nodded. After that he spoke, "You can enter then, that path will lead you to where she is."

Qin Wentian glanced at one of the paths ahead and nodded, "Many thanks."

After that, he ascended the mountain together with Qi Yu. The scenery here was elegant, yet Qin Wentian had no mood to admire them. Since he had entered, he naturally directly soared up into the air, swiftly arriving at the top of a particular peak. He then

swept his immortal sense out, searching for Mo Qingcheng.

"Qingcheng."

A voice suddenly rang out in the mind of Mo Qingcheng. Right now, she was in her room, leaning against the railing of the balcony, staring at the misty mountain as she daydreamed. This sudden voice caused her heart to pound violently. She abruptly turned about and saw a figure appearing before her, smiling at her as boundless gentleness could be seen in his eyes.

Mo Qingcheng's eyes reddened but a radiant smile could be seen on her face. Walking forward, she leaned her head on Qin Wentian's body as she hugged him, silently listening to his heartbeat.

"Qingcheng, I came to see you." Qin Wentian gently embraced Mo Qingcheng as he stared ahead at the beautiful scenery. Being united with a loved one, everything felt as beautiful as a painting.

They didn't move, even time seemed to have stopped. After a long time, Mo Qingcheng inclined her head. Tear stains could be seen on her face, yet her smile was as bright as ever, stirring the soul of Qin Wentian.

"You entered the immortal king realm?" Mo Qingcheng gently asked. Qin Wentian once said that he would definitely break through to the immortal king realm and now, seeing that he was here to see her, this means that he has broken through, right? Such a young immortal king. Mo Qingcheng truly felt proud of this man whom she loved.

"Mhm. How do you plan on rewarding me?" Qin Wentian laughed.

Shyness flickered in Mo Qingcheng's eyes, she then spoke in a low voice, "Naughty fellow, you can have whatever reward you want."

"Hmm, I have to think long and hard about it then." Qin Wentian

smiled radiantly as he continued hugging this woman he loved. As they walked towards the railing, he stared at the scenery here as he suddenly sighed. It was like he could sense Qingcheng's loneliness.

"Qingcheng, just being beside me is enough reward for me." Qin Wentian spoke softly.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng leaned against him. Right now, how was she like the proud maiden of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, exuding a cold beauty that rejects everyone? Her beautiful eyes were filled with tenderness as she stared back at the man she loved!

Chapter 1372: Pill Concoction Banquet

The two of them quietly enjoyed this hard to come by silence. After a long moment, Qin Wentian then spoke, "Qingcheng, when I came here, I heard many people talking about the pill concoction banquet. What's going on?"

"It's a banquet the Unaging Immortal Mountains holds every ten years. Disciples of the various peaks would gather together and compete in pill concoction and it's a very grand occasion. I didn't participate in the pill concoction banquet because I was still too weak then. But now, I'm able to participate in it." Mo Qingcheng spoke in a light voice.

"No wonder there's so many people coming here." Qin Wentian nodded. "Let me accompany you to the banquet then, we will leave after it's over."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng smiled gently. In her heart, she also hoped that Qin Wentian would be there to see her compete. It wasn't because of glory, but simply because of a pure and simple anticipation and longing for him. In addition, she would be able to tell the people of the Unaging Immortal Mountains that she truly already had someone she loved. If that was the case, those people probably wouldn't bother her again.

"I still have a friend who came here with me. Since this is a grand event, the Unaging Immortal Mountains should be hosting these guests, right?" Qin Wentian laughed as he spoke.

"Mhm, they are." Mo Qingcheng nodded. "In that case, let us go and make some arrangements for your friend first."

The two of them walked into the courtyard. Qi Yu was quietly sitting there. He knew Qin Wentian came here to find his wife, and he naturally wouldn't disturb them.

At this moment, Qi Yu stood up. Upon glancing at Qin Wentian

and Mo Qingcheng, he only felt that the two of them were a match made in heaven.

"Qi Yu, this is my wife, Mo Qingcheng." Qin Wentian introduced.

Qi Yu stared at Mo Qingcheng as he nodded, "Qi Yu pays respect to Madam."

Upon seeing how courteous Qi Yu was, she instantly knew that the relationship of Qi Yu and Qin Wentian wasn't ordinary, but she didn't probe further. She simply smiled, "Let's go to the place where the Unaging Immortal Mountains are hosting the guests."

"I will follow Madam's arrangements." Qi Yu nodded. In fact, most cultivators didn't care about things like this at all.

Mo Qingcheng and the two others continued on their way. This ancient peak was very vast, but it was incredibly scenic. On the way there, many people had strange looks on their faces when they noticed Qin Wentian who was walking beside Mo Qingcheng. This young man was actually walking together with Mo Qingcheng and the two of them seemed exceptionally close?

When Qin Wentian noticed the gazes of many sweeping towards him, he couldn't help but to laugh in a low voice, "Looks like my Qingcheng is still as popular as ever."

Mo Qingcheng's lips twitched as she held onto Qin Wentian's hand. Feeling the warmth of her hand, Qin Wentian tightened his hold as well, as though he was announcing his sovereignty over her.

A young man's expression instantly turned unsightly. He was one of those who adored Mo Qingcheng but Mo Qingcheng had always been cold towards him and couldn't even be bothered to speak with him. Now when he saw her holding hands with another guy, his heart was naturally seized by jealousy.

"I still thought how pure she was. So she is nothing but a plaything of others." Jealousy reared its ugly head as the young

man mused silently, feeling extremely unhappy.

As they proceeded on, Qin Wentian was the target of countless gazes and soon became the topic of discussion of this ancient peak. Their movements were specially noted, and after they made arrangements for Qi Yu, when Qin Wentian returned with Mo Qingcheng back to her residence, it caused an even greater commotion especially after the fact that he spent the night together with her in there. In addition, there was even a barrier isolating the immortal senses of others.

As the number one beauty of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, her actions would naturally be observed by plenty. Hence, this incident instantly caused countless people to discuss about Mo Qingcheng.

"Who would have expected junior sister Qingcheng to be such a character? She doesn't care about her reputation at all."

"Yeah, I initially still thought how holy and how pure she was. Most probably, they are engaging in shameless acts in her bedroom now." Someone commented maliciously.

"How can you guys say this? Junior sister Qingcheng has long said that she has someone she loved and she already married. This young man that came should be none other than her husband. What's so strange about staying together? Even if you guys are jealous, there's no need to speak so maliciously, right?" There were also some senior apprentice sisters on the side of Qingcheng. They couldn't bear to hear her being slandered and defended her.

The topics also involved Qin Wentian, "This young man seemed very ordinary, I wonder what background does he have."

"He's probably far from being able to compare to senior brother Qiu Mo. If that man really is Mo Qingcheng's husband, her judgement must truly be shit. Why doesn't she break up with him? Such a beauty, even if she isn't pure of body, everyone would definitely still want her."

Outside, numerous voices rang out, as the discussion spread to the other peaks. After all, there had always been many people paying attention to Mo Qingcheng.

However, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng couldn't be bothered with these voices of discussion. No matter where they went, it was impossible for them to control the thoughts of others. Hence, they didn't bother about it.

The two of them were spending their time together, it has been so long since they last met, they naturally wanted to enjoy their time together. However, time swiftly passed by. The two of them didn't step out of Mo Qingcheng's residence at all, and didn't know of the intense commotion that was occurring outside because of them.

The pill concoction banquet finally began. Today, the disciples of the various ancient mountain peaks all gathered first at the pill concoction field. Mo Qingcheng also went over. Qin Wentian didn't go with her. When the banquet started, he and those friends and families of the disciples were only spectators. He followed the crowd and tagged behind the disciples, this place was completely flooded by people.

On the field, Ye Rou saw that Mo Qingcheng was in glowing spirits. She walked over to her and smiled, "Junior sister Qingcheng, I heard that you've been living in an extremely 'joyful' manner during these few days."

Mo Qingcheng furrowed her brows, she was growing more and more unhappy about this Ye Rou. It was only because of their connection as fellow apprentice sisters that she treated Ye Rou so respectfully. However, during these few days, Ye Rou's words were getting more and more provocative.

"This has nothing to do with senior sister, right?" Mo Qingcheng unhappily spoke.

"I'm merely asking. Who would have thought that junior sister

would have such a great reaction." Ye Rou laughed. "Don't you know that right now, rumors about you and your beau have already circulated around the peaks?"

"I don't wish to know, I'm not interested." Mo Qingcheng coldly spoke.

"Hehe." Ye Rou laughed. "Your husband came alone? There's no one from his clan?"

"Senior apprentice sister, does this have anything to do with you?" Mo Qingcheng's brows furrowed even more intensely.

"Naturally, it has nothing to do with me." Ye Rou laughed but didn't say anything, however, her expression was unsightly. She promised someone from the main peak that she would help him to woo Mo Qingcheng. However, there seemed to be no hope now.

Only to see that at this moment, in the direction of the pill concoction field, a few figures walked over. The person in the lead was beautiful middle-aged woman and exuded an extraordinary demeanor. Qin Wentian could tell that this woman had a high cultivation base with just a single glance. She should be at the peak-level of the immortal-king realm.

This female should be the pill lord of this mountain peak, the master of Mo Qingcheng.

"This once every ten year event is a grand occasion of our Unaging Immortal Mountains. The various disciples of the nine peaks will participate and in fact, the old ancestor Unaging Immortal Emperor would even personally concoct some high-level pills as rewards. You all have to do your best and perform well." The middle-aged woman directly spoke. The disciples then bowed, each of them intending to do their best and fight for glory.

"Everyone came from afar just to spectate the grand event of our sect. I thank all of you for your efforts." The beautiful middle-aged woman smiled and nodded to the others in the crowd.

"Let's move out." With a flash, the middle-aged woman flew up into the air. The various disciples of the different peaks followed, and behind them, were Qin Wentian and the rest of the crowd. They flew towards the highest peak of the Unaging Immortal Mountain, that was the main peak of this immortal sect, named the Unaging Peak.

The pill concoction field here was much vaster in comparison to any of the other peaks, able to accomodate tens of thousands of people concocting pills here. In the surroundings, there are also tables and chairs set up on a higher platform, allowing the spectators to see everything, as well as to enjoy an immortal banquet.

"Friends from afar, if my Undying Immortal Mountain's reception is lacking, please forgive us." On a high platform before the pill concoction field, an old man with white flowing beard smiled. Many people clasped their hands towards him as they smiled back politely.

"The Unaging Immortal Mountains are expending such efforts to host this grand event for us, we are filled with boundless gratitude."

More and more people from the nine peaks continuously arrived here, and other than elders of the peaks there was another group that was exceptionally eye-catching. They seemed to have originated from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

Qin Wentian and Qi Yu casually found a spot and sat down. They could see that Mo Qingcheng, who has already arrived at the edge of the field, turned her head back to look for him as she smiled. Qin Wentian punched his fist up in the air, showing a smile of encouragement back. Qingcheng had given up so many things for him. He also hoped that Qingcheng would be able to find a path of cultivation suited to herself and actualized her talent.

At the location where disciples of the main peak gathered, Qiu

Mo and the others noticed Mo Qingcheng. Right now, his expression was like ice. The people beside him whispered, "I initially thought that she was a pure and holy maiden, to think that..."

"It's rumored that she spent all her time together with that man in her room and didn't even take a step out. I wonder what they did there."

"Look, it's that young man. He seems so ordinary. How can he be comparable to senior brother Qiu Mo?" Someone noticed Qin Wentian. Right now, Qin Wentian's good looks and extraordinary aura were intentionally disparaged by these people.

Qiu Mo didn't say anything, but enmity was clear in his gaze as he turned his eyes towards Qin Wentian.

Right now, Qin Wentian could already feel many unfriendly gazes staring at him. However, he seemed as carefree as ever.

"Those people should be from a major power in the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. It's said that one of their elders is cultivating there and has a high position in the dynasty." Someone stared at the group of people who was sitting together with the peak pill lord of the main peak.

"Mhm, I heard that one among them is a disciple of the main peak's pill lord." Someone spoke.

"Aren't these people the clan members of senior brother Xue? Senior brother Xue is a dragon among humans, his talent is extraordinarily high. To think that his clan members are all so powerful, and his background is actually from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty." Some of the other disciples began to discuss.

"Not only for senior brother Xue, the elder of our senior brother Qiu Mo is also extremely powerful, currently sitting beside the main peak's pill lord." Ye Rou spoke lightly. There were many disciples of the Unaging Immortal Mountains who had

extraordinary backgrounds. It's only natural that some among them were more extraordinary compared to the others.

"However, all this counts for nothing. Junior sister Qingcheng doesn't even have senior brother Qiu Mo in her eyes. I wonder what the background of junior sister Qingcheng's husband is." Ye Rou smiled at Mo Qingcheng who was standing beside her.

Chapter 1373: Working Hard Only for His Sake

Mo Qingcheng frowned when she heard what Ye Rou said. This Ye Rou was getting more and more overbearing. She clearly knew that she didn't want to be a part of such a conversation yet she still intentionally dragged her in.

"Yes, junior sister Qingcheng. This time, there are so many major powers that are affiliated with our fellow disciples who came here. Even Ye Rou's clan members are here in support, even her fiancé that's only a step away from immortal king is also here as well. Junior sister Qingcheng is so outstanding, your husband must surely also be a dragon among humans. I wonder what is his current cultivation and which major power did he come from?"

"Junior sister Qingcheng is someone who didn't even have senior brother Qiu Mo in her eyes. Her husband is naturally more outstanding. It's just that the elders of our sect doesn't know his true identity or they would have already invited him to sit with them." Another person spoke mockingly.

These people were the usual females who were jealous of Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng became the number one beauty here the moment she came, and in addition to her talent and her being heavily favored by their master, her presence completely suppressed that of the other females. It's naturally tough for her to avoid the jealousy of others.

"Today is the pill concoction banquet, everything is focused on pill concoction. Why are you all talking about things like backgrounds? If you all are so proud about backgrounds, why do you still come here and join our sect?" A older apprentice sister berated, causing everyone to fall silent, glancing at Mo Qingcheng.

"Qingcheng, focus on the pill concoction and don't bother about them. Master has high hopes for you, you have to help our peak

fight for glory." That apprentice sister smiled at Mo Qingcheng. She was a leading character of this particular peak, someone at the immortal king realm. She naturally has a very high status and she had always treated her juniors fairly.

"Mhm, Qingcheng will work hard. Thank you senior sister." Mo Qingcheng smiled and nodded.

"That's good." That female nodded back.

Qin Wentian's senses was focused on Mo Qingcheng, he naturally could hear what others were talking about her. He could only sigh in his heart, no matter where she went, Qin Wentian knew that the suitors of Mo Qingcheng would be as numerous as the clouds. There would naturally be jealousy and envy within the mix.

He was also clear that although Qingcheng's talent couldn't be compared to those descendants of peak powers, it was still considered extremely outstanding in the perspective of the Unaging Immortal Mountains.

"I've made things tough for you." Qin Wentian mused silently. He came here today just to see Qingcheng. Qing'er had the support of Matriarch Ji and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, no one would be able to bully her. Other than longing for her, there was no need to worry about her safety. However, Qingcheng was different. Here in the vast immortal realms, he was her only kin. Only he could protect Qingcheng, the woman whom he loved.

However, right now the situation in the eastern regions was extremely chaotic, with a war erupting between the Thousand Transformations and Eastern Sage Immortal Sects. When he came out, he had to proceed cautiously and he wanted to be more low-profile when he arrived here. He had no wish to reveal his identity in case it was known by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and who knows, they might use Qingcheng to deal with him. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect might not be so despicable, he still had to take precautions, considering what happened in the past with

Luo Huan and Qin Yao.

Hence, Qingcheng's matters could only be solved by herself. This was why Qin Wentian felt that it was he who had made things tough for her.

More and more experts gathered and finally when all the alchemists of the nine peaks were here, the pill lord of the main peak laughed and lifted his cup up, "Today is the date for the once-every-ten-years pill concoction banquet hosted by my sect. We welcome all experts to bear witness and hope that our disciples would be able to perform brilliantly. I shall offer a toast to everyone here first."

Everyone else all lifted their cups in response. After that, the banquet officially started. The Unaging Immortal Mountains were proficient in pill concoction and the dishes and drinks of the banquet were all top-graded. When Qin Wentian ate a piece of meat, he only felt an extremely comfortable feeling circulating through him after that. He could only silently nod in admiration, as expected of a emperor-ranked pill-concoction power.

"The pill banquet shall have the same rules as the past. Immortal-foundation disciples have to concoct a sixth-grade immortal pill before they can be considered to have passed. For immortal-king level disciples, they have to concoct a seventh-grade immortal pill. For the first round, disciples who joined our sect for over ten years, all have to participate. If their pill concoction fails, they would have to work harder then. If they failed consecutively for three banquets, they will be expelled from our Unaging Immortal Mountains." The pill lord spoke.

"For the first round, a 100 immortal-foundation disciples will be selected, and 30 immortal kings will be selected. The competition would be to compete in pill concoction speed. We will be the one to select the ingredients and pill concoction methods. The fastest among the participants to complete this will be eligible to go to the next round." The pill lord spoke. Many disciples of the Unaging

Immortal Emperor had heavy expressions on their faces. Pill-concoction powers were different from other major powers. If they were able to receive recognition and were heavily nurtured, their benefits would be far greater. They would have access to more valuable ingredients, more powerful concoction methods, and even recipes for immortal flames and other heaven-defying pills.

Hence, many disciples heavily regarded this pill concoction banquet. This banquet gathers disciples of the nine peaks and if they were able to stand out here, their future benefits would be inconceivably huge.

"All disciples take up your positions on the field." The pill lord waved his hands, his movements graceful and majestic. The disciples then all began to move towards the pill concoction field.

Mo Qingcheng turned back and glanced at the direction Qin Wentian was in, only to see Qin Wentian waving to her with an encouraging smile on his face. Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly and walked towards the pill concoction field. This smile of hers caused countless people to be dazzled by her beauty. They all glanced towards Qin Wentian and when they saw how young he was, all of them couldn't help but to envy the good luck of this fellow.

"Brother, is that maiden earlier your companion?" Someone at the side asked.

"She is my wife." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"Brother your fortune is so good." Some of the crowd laughed. "Such a beautiful woman is truly a marvelous treat for our eyes. I wonder where did brother originate from?"

Someone wanted to probe Qin Wentian's background. Many people turned their gazes over and Qin Wentian couldn't help but to frown. These people were truly shameless. A slight cold intent radiated from him but he didn't speak. After that, the people in the surroundings started, but they soon started laughing coldly.

"This fellow truly has dogshit luck. Such a beauty, how can he be worthy enough to match her?" Someone silently mused, but didn't say it out loud.

"The pill concoction is about to start, that little doll Feng`er will definitely be able to display her talent." A spectator laughed.

"Yan`er seems to be very confident in her concocting abilities. I wonder if she will give us a surprise."

"Little Mo, this time, all our clan members are here to support you and watch your performance."

Many people had looks of anticipation in their eyes as they stared at the juniors of their sects and clans. They all came from so far away and naturally hoped that they would be pleasantly surprised. If a powerful alchemist can be born in their clan, that would truly be a matter worth celebrating.

Hence, everyone was filled with anticipation.

The elders of the Unaging Immortal Mountains began to distribute the medical ingredients while announcing the pill that the participants had to concoct for the test. For the first round, to ensure fairness, the conditions for everyone were the same. What was tested was the speed one took to concoct the required pill.

The disciples all took out their furnaces and prepared to start. After that, the pill lord spoke, "Begin."

In an instant, various astral souls and different-colored flames manifested into being. For alchemists, they had to have fire-attribute energies for sure. Fire-attribute energies had different sources, some were from demonic beasts, some were from astral souls, some were from treasures, some were from holy or sacred lands, born from nature.

However, in Qin Wentian's eyes, there was only Qingcheng. A fairy-like shadow appeared behind her. Mo Qingcheng then sat down cross-legged, resembling a celestial maiden from the nine

heavens. There was a ball of nine-colored flame in her hands, flickers of the flame shot out and revolved around her pill concocting furnace while Mo Qingcheng folded hand seals in preparation of concocting the pill.

Qin Wentian didn't know alchemy, but he knew how to appreciate the beauty of her motions. Staring at Mo Qingcheng, each of her actions warmed the heart and delighted the eyes. A warm smile appeared on his face. Even without him, Qingcheng would be an extremely perfect female. During these few years, although he did help Qingcheng to upgrade her strength, Qingcheng had never truly enjoyed life at all. She always had him in her heart, and had always been working hard to increase her strength, all for the sake of him.

Staring at Qingcheng who was in the midst of concocting the pill, he felt extremely warm in his heart.

"Qingcheng said that if one could get into the top ten, they would be rewarded. I believe that she should have no problems getting that ranking." Qin Wentian mused silently. Although he didn't care about the reward, but if Qingcheng could acquire it based on her own strength and hard work, the meaning behind the reward would then be extraordinary.

As time flowed, the fragrance of medical pills slowly permeated the atmosphere. Thunderous sounds constantly sounded out from furnaces, there were some who managed to concoct pills with high efficiency, while some failed.

"Qingyang's performance isn't bad." At this moment, a middle-aged person who sat beside the main peak's pill lord smiled.

"Qingyang's talent is the highest among disciples I've seen. He truly lives up to our expectations and is the first to complete the pill." The pill lord laughed, giving lavish praises generously. This Xue Qingyang was an immortal king that had concocted a seventh-grade medical pill. In addition, his speed was faster than others

who concocted either seventh-grade or even the easier sixth-grade pills.

"Qiu Mo isn't bad as well." A person of the Qiu Clan spoke. Qiu Mo was one of the first three among immortal kings to finish concocting his pills.

"She's number four." Qin Wentian didn't bother about the immortal-king level participants. His attention was solely on Mo Qingcheng. In the immortal-foundation realm, Mo Qingcheng was the fourth to finish concocting her pill. After she was done, she turned her head and smiled at Qin Wentian, as though telling him that the efforts and hard work she had put in, were all for the sake of him.

The first round then concluded. 100 immortal-foundation disciples and 30 immortal kings passed the test. Some were joyful while some were disappointed. It was only normal, and there would always be people eliminated in a competition.

"Your performance is excellent, there shouldn't be any problem getting into the top ten." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Mo Qingcheng.

"Next, we have to compete in variant-type pills and quality. The test will still be for sixth-graded medicine and it can be further segregated into the bottom, middle, and high tiers. There are many hidden tigers and dragons in the Unaging Immortal Mountains, but I will do my best." Mo Qingcheng transmitted back.

"Mhm, you can do it for sure. Mainly, you are suffering a disadvantage in terms of cultivation base. But once your cultivation reaches the peak of immortal-foundation, my Qingcheng will naturally be the most outstanding among these people." Qin Wentian spoke encouragingly. Mo Qingcheng gave a sweet smile while feeling currents of warmth in her heart. She was filled with even more anticipation for the next test. She will naturally work hard because the person in the spectator area

watching her, was none other than the man she loved.

Chapter 1374: Rare Immortal Pill

The first round ended and the vast majority of people were eliminated. All of them returned to their seats and were clearly disappointed.

Only a total of 130 participants still remained.

For the immortal-foundation realm, there were people of all levels, but the majority were at either the seventh, eighth or ninth level. For the immortal kings, all of the participants were initial-stage immortal kings. After all, if someone did break through to mid-stage immortal king, that person could already become an elder of one of the mountain peaks.

For the Pill Lords of the respective peaks, all of them were peak-level immortal kings while the lord of the Unaging Immortal Mountains was the Unaging Immortal Emperor, an initial-stage immortal emperor.

"Next, the participants can unleash their creativity freely. However, you all only have three chances to fail. If pill creation fails despite three attempts, you all will be eliminated. As for the ingredients and what kind of pill you want to create, it would depend solely on your refining abilities. After the pill concoction is a success, we will determine the grade of the created pill and rank you accordingly. Regardless of the immortal-foundation or immortal-level, you will be rewarded if you are in the top ten. If you are in the top three, you will be able to gain an immortal pill created by our ancestor."

The Pill Lord of the main peak laughed. Undoubtedly, this batch of participants were all elites. But for the ultimate winner, the Pill Lord was confident that it would be a disciple of the main peak.

The expressions of the participants turned heavy, they understood that the main show would be up next. Although it can't be said that their futures will be brilliantly bright, according to the

past banquets, the prizes for the winners had never disappointed.

"Begin!" The Pill Lord announced. The spectators of the various major powers all observed the participants. If someone outstanding appeared and they were not from their sect or clan, it was possible to get the juniors of their clan to form a good connection with these people. In the future when these talented seedlings become a part of the upper echelons of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, a cooperative relationship between both parties would then be easier to form.

Who doesn't wish to form connections with a pill concoction power?

This time, every one of the participants had already made their preparations. The ingredients for pill concoctions were much more compared to the previous round. All sorts of rare and valuable ingredients could be seen, especially for the immortal king participants who were preparing to concoct a seventh-grade immortal pill.

"Isn't that dragon beard?" An expert pointed towards Xue Qingyang as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. Using such a valuable ingredient to concoct pills was truly luxurious. The price of concocting high-grade pills was truly extremely terrifying. If the pill concoction failed, all the ingredients would go to waste without a doubt.

"Some of those ingredients must have been prepared by their clans. Those with no background can only earn the ingredients by themselves. At this point of time, one's background will become a critical factor." Many people mused silently. Although the competition seemed fair, there was no way to ensure absolute fairness. Everyone understood this logic.

Everyone was more cautious compared to the previous round. This time, it wasn't a test of speed, and the test didn't specify which pill to concoct either. What the participants needed to do

was to unleash their full abilities with pill concoction and create the highest grade immortal pill they were capable of in order to get a good ranking.

The temperature in the surroundings instantly soared but luckily since this place was extremely vast, there was still plenty of space between the participants. However, even so, for some with low cultivations, they were forced to circulate their immortal energy to resist the heat of the flames.

Whiffs of pill fragrance unceasingly permeated the atmosphere. Although the pills weren't formed yet, the fragrance of the medical herbs being refined could already be smelt.

Flames of all colors danced about, causing one's eyes to be dazzled. The qi flow of the atmosphere was absorbed into each furnace. This was especially evident for those concocting immortal-king pills. The qi flow of laws could clearly be seen, crazily gushing into their furnaces as tiny explosions rang out within.

"To think that pill concoction can be so wondrous to watch." Someone sighed in a low voice.

"Truly, an eye-opening experience. For these pills that were being concocted now, if they are successful in concoction, the price in the market outside would definitely be staggeringly high."

Other than being a little surprised, Qin Wentian didn't think too much about it. His gaze was still on Mo Qingcheng. Upon seeing beads of sweat appearing on her forehead, as well as the redness of exhaustion on her face, even more gazes were turned to her, appreciating this - another kind of beauty.

A pure and holy light enveloped her while the shadow of a fairy appeared fully behind her, kneading the ball of nine-colored flame. Qin Wentian quietly admired his wife as he waited patiently.

Immortals were all people with patience, let alone in such an

important and grand event like this.

"RUMBLE!" A thunderous sound rang out. The gazes of everyone turned over only to see the furnace of a participant emitted black smoke. After that, a look of disappointment appeared on the face of that participant. Although the success rate of concocting a high-graded immortal pill was pretty low, everyone still hoped that they would be able to succeed on their first try.

The Unaging Immortal Mountain was a major pill-concoction power and had plenty of alchemic technique that could increase the success rate. Once their talent was noticed by the upper echelons, the participants would then gain more highly-skilled pill concoction techniques in the future.

Next, more sounds of explosions rang out. There were actually more failures, causing everyone to feel a little surprised. However, the elders of the Unaging Immortal Mountains didn't feel strange. It was as though this was an extremely normal scene to them.

Time slowly flowed by. Finally, a beam of light shot up into the sky. One of the furnaces was producing this beam of golden light. A heavy medicinal fragrance drifted out from this furnace, causing the spectators to be mesmerized by the scent.

A moment later, a resplendent golden-colored immortal pill erupted from the heart of the furnace and floated in the air.

"Gold Pill of Laws." The elders of the Unaging Immortal Mountains nodded. This pill was a sixth-graded one. Success would cause golden light to illuminate the area around the pill. It's quality was pretty high as well. That immortal-foundation disciple who concocted it heaved a sigh of relief before turning his attention to his fellow disciples who were still in the midst of pill concocting.

Next, there are still some failures, but there were also people who passed.

"Red Fire Immortal Pill." At this moment, a blazing red pill radiating fearsome fire law energy appeared. The temperature around it was scorchingly hot. If one consumed this pill, the attribute energies they are proficient in would temporarily be converted to fire-attributed law energy. This was greatly beneficial for those who used fire-attributed arts or techniques, allowing the might unleashed to soar explosively.

"Seems like the influence of an astral soul to stellar martial cultivators, is and all-around comprehensive one. Even for pill concoction, one's attribute energy plays a main role as well." Qin Wentian mused silently as he spectated. The kind of law-energy one was proficient in, and the strength of it would all be determined by one's astral souls. With regards to what law-attribute one was proficient in, the attribute of the pills they concocted would usually match that.

At this moment, a startling energy filled the air. Qin Wentian turned his glance over only to see Xue Qingyang completed his pill. His pill was a golden yellow yet it radiated hints of king aura. Faint sounds of dragon roars could be heard, tyrannical to the extreme. The law energies in that area were churning wildly as this pill was born.

"Dragon Emperor Pill, a supreme-tier pill among the seventh-grade. Excellent." The Pill Lord of the main peak sighed in admiration, praising Xue Qingyang.

What a dazzling scene, with marvelous sights all about in the pill concoction field. Although many among the spectators were characters of major powers and were even immortal kings, alchemists had always been extremely rare in comparison in the immortal realms. This banquet was truly a grand occasion, none of the spectators felt that they have made a wasted trip here.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned back to Mo Qingcheng. As more and more people completed their pills, Mo Qingcheng focused even more. The temperature was exceedingly high, even her sweat was

evaporated before it could drip down on the ground. The state she was in caused Qin Wentian to feel some worry.

Only to see that now, Mo Qingcheng's countenance had turned red and she seemed to be in agony. This caused Qin Wentian to be extremely worried. Mo Qingcheng's master was looking at her too. She mumbled, "What is Qingcheng trying to do?"

"The ingredients she prepared seemed to be for a soul pill. Senior sister I initially thought that you wanted to let Qingcheng test her limits so you told her to create this extremely rare type of pill. Isn't this your intention?" A woman beside asked.

"No, I have never interfered in her pill concoction decisions at all, only hoping she would do her best." Mo Qingcheng's master spoke. At this moment, a sound rang out. Mo Qingcheng actually coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood. Her blood then transformed into strands of blood essence before entering her furnace.

"Qingcheng!" Qin Wentian's fists were clenched. He could see how pale Mo Qingcheng was, and how serious her expression was.

"Has this lass gone mad? She wants to concoct a Blood Refining Soul Pill." Mo Qingcheng's master instantly knew what Mo Qingcheng wanted to concoct. This pill was an extremely rare pill but it has no benefits toward one's cultivation. This was why she had no idea what Mo Qingcheng wanted to concoct earlier.

"Blood essence to refine her longing for a person. Senior sister, this little doll..." Mo Qingcheng's aunt-master was also stunned. She glanced at Qin Wentian. Was this because of this young man? Who was he? Why is he qualified for Mo Qingcheng to do such a thing?

"Pu..." Mo Qingcheng coughed out more blood consecutively for nine times. Her hands folded ancient seals as her aura fluctuated wildly as she focused on the pill concoction. For some reason, her aura seemed to be weakening, growing fainter and fainter.

Many were stunned by Mo Qingcheng's actions. Numerous gazes turned to her, especially for the experts of the Unaging Immortal Mountains. When they knew what pill she intended to concoct, all their eyes glimmered with sharpness.

The number one beauty of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, who was she doing this for?

Finally the ball of nine-colored flame entered her furnace completely. A resplendent light flared out nine times, as an immortal pill erupted from the heart of the furnace. This pill resembled the heart of a lotus, a thing of extreme beauty.

Mo Qingcheng's steps were a little unstable. She was in a very weak state now but she still revealed a smile when she stared at the immortal pill. Fortunately, she has succeeded.

At this moment, Qiu Mo also completed his pill. When he saw the pill Mo Qingcheng created, his heart actually trembled. To think that this woman would have such depth of emotions.

"Qingcheng, can you bestow this pill to me? I'm willing to protect you for all my life." Qiu Mo spoke to Mo Qingcheng, his words causing shock in the hearts of everyone. The news of Mo Qingcheng's husband coming here to spectate had already been spread. Many people knew about this and this time around, the intention of Mo Qingcheng creating such a pill could be guessed at by them as well.

But nobody expected that even now, Qiu Mo has yet to give up. In fact, he even took this chance to confess to Mo Qingcheng.

"Haha, she truly is a good little girl. If she can get together with our Qiu Mo, my Qiu Clan would welcome her grandly." At this moment, an elder of the Qiu Clan who was sitting beside the main peak's Pill Lord laughed, causing the expressions of everyone to turn even more fascinating.

Being able to sit in that position indicated that the elder's status

was very high. A person of such status was actually helping Qiu Mo out so blatantly in front of the public.

"Qingcheng, if you really get together as a couple with Qiu Mo of my main peak, it can be considered a beautiful tale as well." The Pill Lord of the main peak smiled. He didn't know about Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian. As the Pill Lord of the main peak, he naturally wouldn't pay attention to gossips among disciples. Qiu Mo was his beloved disciple and since an elder of the Qiu Clan already spoke, the Pill Lord of the main peak was naturally more than happy to agree along.

Chapter 1375: Competing for Number One

Mo Qingcheng was initially very happy because she succeeded in her pill concoction. However, when she heard this, her smile was instantly retracted as her expression turned unsightly.

Qin Wentian was frowning as well. Although it was only natural for a beauty like Mo Qingcheng to have plenty of suitors, confessing to her in front of him was simply pure arrogance. In fact, Qiu Mo even wanted Mo Qingcheng to give him her pill. This was clearly disrespecting Mo Qingcheng. Not only that, the elder of Qiu Mo and Pill Lord of the main peak also joined in, causing Qin Wentian to be extremely unhappy.

"This pill is concocted for my husband." Mo Qingcheng icily replied. When Qiu Mo heard her reply and saw the paleness of her face, he still didn't want to give up. The Mo Qingcheng now who was exhausted, was even more enchanting than usual.

"Junior sister Qingcheng, why don't you give me a chance? I don't mind your past, and I will definitely be more outstanding compared to your husband." Qiu Mo spoke.

"You are simply shameless." Mo Qingcheng coldly spoke. She has already made things very clear but this Qiu Mo still said such a thing before Qin Wentian. No matter how good her temper was, she couldn't endure it any longer.

"Qiu Mo." The elder of the Qiu Clan frowned and lectured, "You even want someone who already has a husband? Don't you find it dirty?"

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's body trembled in anger. He didn't think that Qiu Mo's elder would say such a humiliating thing in public. He stood up and coldly stared at the elder as he spoke, "Apologize."

Qiu Mo's elder turned to Qin Wentian. Upon feeling his aura, the

elder coldly smiled, "Initial-stage immortal king? Not too bad but who the hell you think you are? You want me to apologize?"

He was from a great city in the territory controlled by the Paragon Sword Sect. As the ruler of a great city, he was treated as a VIP here in the emperor-ranked Unaging Immortal Mountains. How would he care about an initial-stage immortal king who apparently wasn't even important enough to be allocated a seat at the main table.

"She is my wife." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, announcing his sovereignty.

"So what?" That elder spoke mockingly. Earlier, when he saw Mo Qingcheng's beauty, he had wanted to match her with Qiu Mo. However, he didn't expect Qiu Mo to be humiliated by Mo Qingcheng, and was being scolded as shameless. How could he not be angry? Hence, he spoke out to insult Mo Qingcheng.

"Brother Qiu please cease your anger." The main peak's Pill Lord spoke. After that he turned to Qin Wentian, "Sir, please take your seat. This is the banquet of our Unaging Immortal Mountains, please obey the rules. If there are any matters you want to settle, please wait until the banquet has concluded."

Qin Wentian came here wanting to keep a low profile and didn't want to divulge his identity. However, when he saw Mo Qingcheng being insulted, he couldn't help it and stood out in anger. This matter caused his eyes to gleam with a cold light as he stared icily at the Qiu Clan's elder. In his eyes, this elder was already a dead man.

"Fine." Qin Wentian sat back down. Since this was the case, he will wait for the banquet to conclude before settling this debt.

"Qingcheng, I won't spare him." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng turned back and smiled at him. As long as Qin

Wentian was here for her, everything that occurred earlier didn't matter.

Ye Rou who was not far away, clearly had a look of unhappiness in her eyes. She didn't expect Mo Qingcheng's husband to be an immortal king. Even though Mo Qingcheng's husband was an initial-stage immortal king, it was still far stronger compared to her fiancé who was merely at the peak of immortal-foundation. When she thought of this, her jealousy for Mo Qingcheng surged up again.

Senior brother Qiu Mo could even disregard her past and confess his love for Mo Qingcheng in public, yet Mo Qingcheng actually insulted him as shameless. How could she react like that?

If Qiu Mo had confessed to her instead, she would instantly toss aside her fiancé and go with him.

"The pill concoction process isn't completed yet, don't be distracted." The main peak's Pill Lord spoke coldly, feeling as though he lost some face. He didn't know the situation earlier and spoke to help his beloved disciple Qiu Mo but he didn't expect her to reject Qiu Mo so directly, even calling Qiu Mo shameless. Seems like Mo Qingcheng's master must have spoiled her, doting on her overly, causing Mo Qingcheng to not know the proper etiquette.

Qiu Mo's eyes were cold as he stared in the direction of Qin Wentian.

Today, he already took a step back, lowering his pride and confessed his love to Mo Qingcheng. Because of her beauty and talent, he could even not care about her past matters. However, he was slapped publicly by her rejection.

Everyone had their own thoughts. The pill concoction banquet continued, while the spectators watched on with interest. This Qiu Mo was an extremely talented heaven chosen but he was actually so mesmerized by a woman.

If one were to speak of who was wrong? Evidently, Qiu Mo's rudeness was clear to all. That beautiful maiden already had a husband and her husband was here among the spectators too. Yet, this Qiu Mo actually made such a proposition, intent on smacking Qin Wentian's face publicly, full of disrespect. It was no wonder that the beautiful maiden would be angered.

More and more disciples finished their concoctions. Finally, among the 130 participants, although a rare minority failed, the vast majority had managed to concoct their chosen pills. But of course, there were differences in tiers among the pills created.

The eyes of the main peak's Pill Lord flashed. He glanced at the other Pill Lords and asked, "Let's grade the immortal-king level first. Everyone, what do you all feel the ranking should be?"

"Xue Qingyang's Dragon Emperor Immortal Pill is a middle-tier seventh-grade pill. The quality of it is very high, able to explosively enhance one's combat strength. In a short period of time, it can drastically strengthen a stellar martial cultivator. It should be ranked #1." One of the Pill Lords spoke. The main peak's Pill Lord nodded with a smile. He felt this way as well.

"What about others? How do you all feel?" The main peak's Pill Lord asked. It was like the number one ranked among immortal kings had already been determined.

"Fang Yan's Golden Vajra Pill should be ranked #2. This pill is extremely difficult to concoct and after consuming it, it would allow an immortal king to transform his body temporarily into an undying body of a golden buddha, greatly boosting one's defense." Another person commented. Everyone else had no objections, hence they nodded in agreement.

As Pill Lords of the nine peaks, their judgement was naturally extremely accurate. It was easy for them to tell which of the pills were superior.

"The pill Qiu Mo concocted should be ranked #3."

"That's right, #3."

Only to see that at this moment, Qiu Mo wasn't excited at all. His expression was very calm, but he was still bothered by what happened earlier. Qiu Mo's elder had a smile on his face. Since Qiu Mo was ranked #3, this meant that he was eligible to acquire a pill concocted by the Unaging Immortal Emperor and in the future, his status here would be more stable than before. From the perspective of their clan, this undoubtedly was extremely beneficial.

Seems like the clan has to heavily nurture Qiu Mo, doing their best to aid him in pill concoction, fulfilling all his requests.

Next, the rest of the top ten were announced and the pills they concocted were brought out to be evaluated. This caused the hearts of all the spectators to pound wildly. It was rare for a majority of them to come in contact with such powerful immortal pills. Today, their horizons could be considered to have been broadened.

Out of the top ten, there were already three from the main peak, including Xue Qingyang and Qiu Mo. This caused everyone to sigh in admiration. As expected of the main peak of the nine peaks indeed.

Next, it was time for the immortal-foundation realm disciples to be evaluated.

The main peak's Pill Lord was silent for a moment. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as he pondered.

After that, he spoke, "For the immortal-foundation level, I think the Poison Calamity Pill by Jing Xiu should be ranked #1. If an immortal-foundation expert were to consume this pill, no matter how powerful they are, they would die directly without a doubt."

Among sixth-graded pills, other than immortal pills, there were also poison pills. Since this was a competition that tests the abilities of the alchemists to concoct pills, poison pills were

naturally allowed as well.

"Senior brother, why didn't you check with any of us before announcing the result straight away?" Mo Qingcheng's master frowned. Before this for the judgement of the immortal-king level alchemists, the main peak's pill master sought the opinions of the other Pill Lords because he knew the results would be like what he expected.

But at this moment, during the judging for the immortal-foundation level. he actually directly announced who the #1 was and didn't seek the opinions of others. Clearly, this was extremely unusual.

"Why? Does junior sister disagree?" The main peak's Pill Lord asked.

"Obviously. The pill my disciple Mo Qingcheng has concocted is the Blood Refinement Soul Pill, the most supreme of all tiers among sixth-grades medicine. Being able to concoct such a rare pill given her current cultivation base, she should be ranked first. Jing Xiu's Poison Calamity Pill might not be bad, but the difficulty of concocting that pill pales in comparison to the Blood Refinement Soul Pill."

Mo Qingcheng's master was extremely unhappy. The thing that happened earlier was Mo Qingcheng's private matter and she had no wish to interfere. However, the ranking for this banquet should be a fair and open board thing. There was no way she could accept such an unfair judgement.

"The Blood Refinement Soul Pill might be extremely rare, but it is of no use to one's cultivation at all. How can it be ranked first? I think it can't even be ranked within the top three." The main peak's Pill Lord spoke. "Junior sister, you shouldn't be so biased because Mo Qingcheng is your disciple."

The master of Mo Qingcheng had an unsightly expression on her face. She then glanced at the other Pill Lords as she spoke, "What

do you all think?"

"This..." Everyone felt a little awkward, it wasn't appropriate for them to speak too much since the main peak's Pill Lord had already made his stance clear.

If based purely on alchemic skills, clearly, the process of creating a Blood Refinement Soul Pill was higher in terms of difficulty. From this aspect, Mo Qingcheng should be ranked #1. However, because the main peak's Pill Lord had already spoken, the others didn't feel right to interfere.

Qin Wentian's countenance was unsightly as well. Qingcheng coughed out nine mouthfuls of blood to concoct this. Right now, her accomplishments were about to be neglected?

From what Mo Qingcheng's master had said, Qin Wentian was naturally very clear that the main peak's Pill Lord spoke first in order to forestall the others from speaking, making it awkward for the other Pill Lords to interfere.

"For the previous pill concoction banquet, we have always emphasized and decided the winner based on the disciple's ability to create pills. If we want to talk about the pill effects, who can say whether Feng Qingyang's Dragon Emperor Immortal Pill is better or Fang Yan's Golden Vajra Pill is better?" Mo Qingcheng's master argued.

"If we don't compare the effects of the pills, what is the meaning of this banquet?" The main peak's Pill Lord shook his head. "Among the immortal-foundation realm disciples, the Poison Calamity Pill should be ranked first. As for Mo Qingcheng, she at most can only be ranked number four."

"Master, it's okay." Mo Qingcheng's countenance was still as pale as before as she smiled at her master. Upon seeing Mo Qingcheng's state, her master couldn't help but to feel for this disciple of hers. How could she allow her disciple to suffer like this?

Qin Wentian's heart was filled with pain as well. Qingcheng put in so much effort to concoct her pill, and even the main peak's Pill Lord didn't dare to belittle the difficulty of the pill she concocted. But even so, he ranked her fourth.

Qingcheng might be able to accept this, but there was no way he could.

"Forget it." Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. He initially wanted to maintain his low profile and didn't want to disrupt Qingcheng's cultivation.

"I desire to ascend to the peak of the immortal realms. But even if my wife is a mere mortal with no cultivation, so what of it? If I really let her suffer such injustice, why the hell did I even cultivate for? What's the purpose of my cultivation?" Qin Wentian silently mused as he stood back up.

Chapter 1376: You don't Need to Speak Ever Again

Qin Wentian stepped out, actually moving towards the pill concoction field.

Everyone turned and glanced at Qin Wentian. After that, they only saw him appearing beside Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng also stared at Qin Wentian who was now beside her. Sweetly smiling, even if she suffered injustice, it was fine since Qin Wentian was beside her.

"Qingcheng, since this pill was concocted for me, can I consume it now?" Qin Wentian asked gently.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded. She then passed over her pill to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian accepted it and swallowed it down. A whiff of fragrance entered his body and very swiftly, a marvelous feeling flooded Qin Wentian. He could sense a longing in his soul. This longing, was Qingcheng's emotions for him.

"Is this pill your emotions for me?" Qin Wentian smiled as he asked.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng smile grew even more radiant.

"Not only so." At this moment, Mo Qingcheng's master spoke. Qin Wentian glanced at her only to hear her slowly continuing, "Refining the blood essence to show her longing, this pill not only contains her emotions for you, but it also contains the entirety of her comprehensions and insights towards cultivation. However, because your cultivation realm is higher than Qingcheng, the pill wouldn't have too much of an effect on you. But because of its miraculous effects, it can be considered an extremely rare one.

Qin Wentian nodded. He could feel that in his soul, Qingcheng's

intense feelings for him existed.

"Although the benefits aren't that obvious, this pill was made from love and the difficulty of concoction is definitely the highest. I still hold on to my view, Qingcheng should be ranked #1 in this competition at the immortal-foundation level." Mo Qingcheng's master resolutely spoke. This was her opinion and it wouldn't change. Even if the main peak's Pill Lord announced otherwise, she still maintain her own opinion.

"Thank you." Qin Wentian glanced at that middle-aged woman with a smile. "During these years, I have to thank senior for taking care of Qingcheng."

"Qingcheng is my disciple, no thanks are required." Mo Qingcheng's master shook her head.

"Master." Mo Qingcheng glanced at her master and bowed. She also knew that since Qin Wentian stood out now, most probably, her fate with the middle-aged woman as master and disciple would soon come to an end. Given Qin Wentian's temper, there was no way he would let things slide just like this. This also meant that he would offend many people from the Unaging Immortal Mountains, including the main peak's Pill Lord. Since this is the case, there was no way she could continue staying here to cultivate, let alone the fact that she has also already learned of the current chaotic situation here in the east from Qin Wentian.

Since Qin Wentian stepped out, it was no longer possible for her to remain here.

"In my heart, for this banquet competition, Qingcheng, you are number one." Mo Qingcheng's master smiled. This caused the Pill Lord of the main peak who was not far away to turn ashen. Wasn't this smacking his face?

Qin Wentian smiled at Qingcheng, "Since senior feels that you are ranked #1 given the difficulty of the pill you concocted, Qingcheng, you are the most outstanding of everyone here."

Mo Qingcheng had a sweet smile on her face. Her master and Qin Wentian were consoling her, causing her to feel very gratified. The opinions of others don't matter to her. And as for that little injustice, she didn't mind it either.

"You guys, have you all spoke enough?" A cold voice rang out. Qiu Mo's countenance was extremely ugly to behold. He was icily staring at Qin Wentian. "This place is the pill banquet of the Unaging Immortal Mountains. What qualifications do you have to stand in this field? You best screw off now."

"Junior sister Qingcheng, please take notice of the situation." Ye Rou spoke in a weird tone, sounding like she was reminding Mo Qingcheng out of good will.

"Pill banquet?" Qin Wentian stared at Qiu Mo. "So you know that this place is the pill banquet too? Since you know this, what the hell did you say to Qingcheng earlier? Does that have a connection with the pill banquet?"

"This is a matter of our Undying Immortal Mountains. At the banquet, no matter what I say or do, you have no rights to interfere." Qiu Mo was jealous of Qin Wentian. He had admired Mo Qingcheng for a long time but Mo Qingcheng was so fixed on her love for this guy. In addition, Qin Wentian was just as young as him, and had the same cultivation realm as well. This was why he was jealous.

This place, the Undying Immortal Mountains, could be considered his home ground. When had it ever become Qin Wentian's turn to speak here?

"Is that so? You say those things to my wife before my face and I don't have the qualifications to interfere? That man sitting on there at the platform is your elder, right? Is he someone from the Unaging Immortal Mountains as well? Didn't he bark a lot?" Qin Wentian took another step forward. Although his voice was as calm as ever, his robes were fluttering despite there being no wind.

Those who understood Qin Wentian all knew that the him right now, was extremely enraged.

"You want to compare yourself with me?" The Qiu Clan's elder stared mockingly at Qin Wentian, his eyes gleaming with coldness. "What qualifications do you have to compare yourself with me?"

"I naturally wouldn't compare myself to you. You are just an old thing with no education. Comparing myself to you would be an insult to me." Qin Wentian coldly mocked. After that, the eyes of the Qiu Clan elder narrowed as a wave of cold intent gushed forth from him.

"Master, this man is insulting my elder and is causing a ruckus here at our pill concoction banquet. Can master allow disciple to act?" Qiu Mo clasped his hands to the main peak's Pill Lord.

"Fine." The Pill Lord nodded. With just a single word, he showed that he was on the side of his beloved disciple Qiu Mo.

Qiu Mo coldly stared at Qin Wentian before turning to Mo Qingcheng. "The words I said before this are still effective. You should consider them. Maybe, I can show mercy and spare him."

"Shameless to the max." Mo Qingcheng icily stared at Qiu Mo. It was very rare for her to loathe someone, but Qiu Mo kept saying such disgusting stuff to her in front of Qin Wentian. He had succeeded in making her loathe him.

"Alright, since you said this. I have nothing to reply. I can only use reality to tell you how bad your judgement is." Qiu Mo snarled as he stared at Mo Qingcheng. After that, flames erupted around him as the temperature soared up. Immortal king might gushed forth in waves, moving towards Qin Wentian.

"Qingcheng, step back first." Qin Wentian spoke gently to Mo Qingcheng.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded. The other disciples who were participants of the pill concoction banquet all retreated as well,

leaving the vast field for Qin Wentian and Qiu Mo. Although this battlefield was considered somewhat small for two immortal kings, both of them didn't say anything. They both felt that they could settle the battle faster since the battlefield was smaller.

"RUMBLE~" Fearsome heat engulfed the area, as a fire-law domain appeared, surrounding Qin Wentian. In an instant, the handsome Qiu Mo turned into a king of flames. He was immersed in the fearsome fire and resembled a divinity that could burn everything into cinders.

Qiu Mo waved his hands causing the law energy of fire to sweep towards Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian calmly stood there, radiating with his own law attribute energy. The terrifying flames unceasingly enveloped him yet they were blocked by a formless barrier of light, unable to come into contact with his body.

Qiu Mo advanced forward, directly crossing through space. The pill concoction field was simply too small in the perspective of an immortal king. The distance between the two combatants could be closed with a single step.

Qiu Mo appeared right in front of Qin Wentian as a palm imprint of fire slammed out towards his target. This fiery palm strike contained a terrifying destructive might within, the heat was so great that the water vapor in the air in the surroundings had all evaporated.

Law energy flowed around Qin Wentian as a divine light covered him.

"Is he courting death, why isn't he evading or counter-attacking?" Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. In the time it took for a spark to fly off a flint, Qiu Mo could slam the fiery palm right into Qin Wentian. However, the ending was different from what everyone anticipated. Qin Wentian wasn't incinerated at all. He simply stood there calmly, as terrifying law energy fluctuations rumbled the area around him.

"Not good." Qiu Mu's elder and the main peak's Pill Lord exclaimed. After that, they only saw Qin Wentian forming his palm imprint and striking out with the speed of lightning, erupting forth with a terrifying suppression might.

"BOOM!" A heavy explosion rang out. This palm strike wasn't used in conjunction with any innate technique, there was only pure force in it. The palm strike harshly smacked Qiu Mo across his face and with a resounding bang, Qiu Mo was slammed heavily into the ground, causing cracks to appear on the surface. One could very well imagine the power of this palm strike. The hearts of the spectators were all pounding wildly.

As an immortal king, Qiu Mo has never felt so humiliated in all the years he had cultivated. His attacks were unable to harm his opponent, yet a single smack from Qin Wentian had actually slammed him into the ground, causing him to cough out fresh blood as his teeth shattered from the impact.

He only felt a ringing sound in his head, that strike was so sudden that his mind was a complete blank. He had even forgotten how to think.

"Get up." Qin Wentian's cold voice echoed out. Qiu Mo climbed to his feet after a few moments.

"BOOM!" Another slap smacked down. A thunderous boom echoed out as the ground trembled once again as cracks appeared. The two sides of Qiu Mo's face were completely swollen. The impact of these two slaps by Qin Wentian had caused Qiu Mo to turn stupid.

"HOW DARE YOU!" Qiu Mo's elder finally recovered from his daze. Coldness gushed forth from him, yet he only saw Qin Wentian grabbing the neck of Qiu Mo and hoist him up in the air. A wild killing intent radiated from him, enveloping this entire space. Everyone here felt a bone-chilling coldness when they felt that.

"Daring to speak such words in front of me to my wife. From now onwards, you need not speak any longer." Qin Wentian coldly stated. After that, his finger pierced towards Qiu Mo's mouth as a violent destructive streak of sword qi drilled into it. Qiu Mo wailed in anguish, the sound he made was extremely hoarse as though he couldn't even produce a scream now.

Everyone felt their hearts shaking in terror when they saw this scene.

Qiu Mo shamelessly pursued Mo Qingcheng in front of her husband, wanting Mo Qingcheng to forsake Qin Wentian to go with him. Qiu Mo told Mo Qingcheng that he wouldn't mind her past and he even stated how bad Mo Qingcheng's judgement was!

Earlier, everyone believed in Qiu Mo's words and felt that Qin Wentian wasn't someone worthy of Mo Qingcheng. However, nobody expected the scene to turn out like this.

However, when the two of them fought, Qiu Mo was actually so weak? Unable to withstand a single strike.

From now on, his mouth was ruined. He would never be able to speak again!

Chapter 1377: Who is the one bullying with force?

Numerous figures stood up, the Qiu Clan's elder was radiating a clear killing intent.

"IMPUDENT!" Qiu Mo's master, the Pill Lord of the main peak didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so audacious, acting in such an overbearing manner towards Qiu Mo in front of his face. From now on, Qiu Mo can never speak again.

Did Qin Wentian ever place the Unaging Immortal Mountains in his eyes?

Everyone was stunned by Qin Wentian's action. Not only because of Qin Wentian's powerful strength, but also because of the things he did. It was simply too crazy, and audacious.

"It's best for all of you not to move recklessly." Qin Wentian still had his hand around Qiu Mo's neck, hoisting him up in the air. As long as he willed it, Qiu Mo's life would be taken away. Right now, Qiu Mo had turned ashen, but his killing intent was still flaring explosively.

"Do you know what you are doing?" The expression of Qiu Mo's master was exceedingly grim. He still sat there as he coldly spoke.

"My wife is also a disciple of the Unaging Immortal Mountains but when she was humiliated, the Unaging Immortal Mountains seem to be blind. In that case, I can only take things into my own hands. Qin Wentian spoke, his voice was cold but calm, as though he was only doing an extremely ordinary thing. How could he endure it when he saw Qingcheng suffering injustice and being insulted by others?

Since he couldn't endure it, he will just use the most direct method to make those who insulted Qingcheng to pay a price.

Qiu Mo was still uttering unintelligible words. Fresh blood

flowed continuously from his mouth and his countenance was like dead ashes. It seemed that he had forgotten he was in pain, his eyes were ruthlessly staring at Qin Wentian, glinting with hatred.

"There's no need to look at me like this. Didn't you bring this on yourself?" Qin Wentian glanced at Qiu Mo.

The hearts of everyone trembled. In truth, this was truly brought upon by himself, Qiu Mo. It was just that everyone felt that the unlucky one would be Qin Wentian. None of them expected that the unlucky one would be Qiu Mo.

Ye Rou simply didn't dare to believe her eyes. Until now, she had yet to recover from her daze. Before this, she didn't have Qin Wentian in her eyes at all. Yet now, Qin Wentian was so domineering.

For Mo Qingcheng, he actually dared to make Qiu Mo into a mute. This was simply too crazy, completely toppling her imagination.

Anger for the sake of a beauty, however, why was he so daring?

This place, was the Unaging Immortal Mountains, an emperor-ranked power!

"Merely verbal arguments. Why must you be so ruthless?" Xue Qingyang turned to Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke. He was the number one genius of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, and was respected widely by all. Usually, Qiu Mo was very respectful to him and their relationship wasn't bad. When he saw Qin Wentian acting so insolently, he naturally didn't feel happy.

"Verbal arguments? If I tell your wife to forsake you in front of your face and follow me from now on. What will you feel then?" Qin Wentian icily stared at Xue Qingyang. "For those who aren't involved, you best not interfere in this matter."

Xue Qingyang frowned. Although Mo Qiu had gone too far, Qin Wentian actually dared to speak in this manner to him.

"What if I want to interfere?" Xue Qingyang coldly snorted.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over as he laughed, "If you want to interfere, I will treat it like you want to bear the weight of this matter for him."

"I will bear the weight then. So what of it?" Xue Qingyang's countenance turned sharp.

"I'm afraid you won't be able to bear it." Qin Wentian coldly smiled.

"Is that so?" Xue Qingyang stared at Qin Wentian before glancing towards Mo Qingcheng. "Since this is the case, let me remind you that Mo Qingcheng is also here on the Unaging Immortal Mountains. Do you think you can leave here alive by capturing Qiu Mo?"

Qin Wentian's left hand was grabbed around Qiu Mo's neck. He stepped out as the law energy from his body madly surged forth, causing the destructive might in the area to churn wildly. With just a single step, he crossed an unimaginably vast amount of distance and appeared right before Xue Qingyang.

Xue Qingyang was already prepared. His fire-law attribute energy gushed forth madly, as his aura as an initial-stage immortal king erupted outwards. Compared to Qiu Mo, his strength was much higher, and so was the intensity of his flames.

Flowers of destructive flames blossomed in the skies, radiating brilliant light. Xue Qingyang stretched out his hand, sending the flames towards the palm strike Qin Wentian launched his way.

Qin Wentian's palm was shimmering with a dazzling light. The destructive God's Hand was imbued with supreme strength and he didn't choose to avoid the incoming flames. The blistering heat of the flames wanted to incinerate Qin Wentian's palm as they danced wildly, covering the palm imprint.

"EXPLODE!" Xue Qingyang coldly roared. The people in the

surroundings hurriedly retreated, and even the main peak's Pill Lord was shocked. With a flash of his silhouette, the Pill Lord appeared behind Xue Qingyang and waved his hands, creating a barrier to block the aftershock. At the point of collision between the attacks of the two combatants, the area in the surroundings was completely decimated. At this moment, heavenly fire rained down on Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian's palm imprint expanded abruptly, blotting out everything as he smothered the flames.

"BANG!"

With a thunderous explosion, the flames were smothered and not only so, the remnants of energy within the palm strike travelled through the air and slammed into Xue Qingyang. The destructive energy ravaged the interior of his body, causing Xue Qingyang's expression to drastically changed. Terror painted his face but at this moment, the Pill Lord of the main peak behind him directly acted. With a wave, a blast of energy offset Qin Wentian's attack as the Pill Lord brought Xue Qingyang and retreated hurriedly, returning to their original positions.

Xue Qingyang sweated cold sweat. There was still a wave of destructive might within his body. His countenance now was as pale as paper.

"I initially still thought that you really could bear the weight of that. But in the end, you still had to depend on your master. In the future, you best think clearly before you do things. Don't assume that you are very powerful and can bear the weight of troubles for others. You are far from qualified." Qin Wentian sarcastically spoke. The hearts of the disciples of the Unaging Immortal Mountains pounded intensely. How can this be possible? Qin Wentian was actually so powerful? Even their senior brother Xue Qingyang couldn't withstand a single strike?

Xue Qingyang was the number one ranker of this pill concoction banquet and his cultivation base was the highest among them.

But even he couldn't stand up to a single attack and needed the main peak's Pill Lord to save him. If not, that earlier attack by Qin Wentian was already enough to destroy him.

"Qingyang, are you alright?" Xue Qingyang's elder appeared beside him. How dangerous, the pride of their clan was narrowly killed by a single strike.

"I'm fine." Xue Qingyang nodded but there was no way for his heart to remain calm.

That strike earlier had completely caused his pride to crumble. Before this, the glory he had as the #1 ranker of the pill concoction banquet, was also disintegrated by that single strike.

Qiu Mo's elder walked towards Qin Wentian as a startling aura gushed forth. "Release Qiu Mo!"

"Do you understand what you are doing?" The main peak's Pill Lord stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes flashing with killing intent as well.

"Let's act directly. If he dares to touch Qiu Mo, we will finish off his wife too." Xue Qingyang's elder coldly spoke, his tone menacing to the extreme. His Xue Clan was a peak power in the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

However, in the Unaging Immortal Mountains, there was actually someone who almost killed Xue Qingyang. This was simply unforgivable.

Qiu Mo's elder waved his hand and after that, numerous experts stepped out, moving towards Mo Qingcheng, surrounding her. The other disciples all retreated, none of them wanted to be swept up in it.

"How dare you? Mo Qingcheng is also a disciple of our Unaging Immortal Mountains. What are you all doing?" Mo Qingcheng's master slammed her palm down, shattering the table before her as she stood up.

"Junior sister, have your eyes gone blind? That man is threatening the lives of my disciple and even now, you still want to be on the side of unfairness and help your own disciple?" The main peak Pill Lord's voice was extremely cold. Two of the disciples he was most proud of, Xue Qingyang and Qiu Mo, were so domineeringly humiliated by Qin Wentian. Today, there was no way he was going to let Qin Wentian leave this place alive.

"What a good Pill Lord of the main peak." Qin Wentian laughed. "Earlier when Qiu Mo disrespected my wife, this old bastard even added in an insult. At that time, why didn't anyone stand out for my wife? But now, all of you are coming out one by one, using force to bully the weak?"

"That's what we are doing. So what of it?" Xue Qingyang's elder icily spat, his voice was arrogant to the extreme. One could say that a clan of high status would naturally be arrogant.

"So what of it?" Qin Wentian stared at the elder as he laughed. "Xue Qingyang says he wants to bear the weight for Qiu Mo, but I didn't really want to take his life. However, since you already put things so clearly, this means that today, you are certain that you really want to bear the weight for Qiu Mo, and this includes the Pill Lord of the main peak too, right?"

Qin Wentian coldly laughed. He brought Qiu Mo as he walked back. At this moment, Mo Qingcheng was already surrounded and the other disciples of the Unaging Immortal Mountains have retreated. There was only one figure that was near Mo Qingcheng - Qi Yu of the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Since you all want to play, let's play. I want to see who exactly is the one using force to bully the weak!" Qin Wentian angrily roared. He let go of Qiu Mo and instantly slammed a palm onto him. In the next moment, boundless tyrannical waves of destruction rushed into Qiu Mo's body, sending him flying through the air. The Qiu Clan's elder flashed as he caught hold of Qiu Mo's body. However, he only discovered that the destructive energy within Qiu Mo's

body was destroying Qiu Mo's bones and meridians, directly crippling him.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome killing intent engulfed the area. Qin Wentian calmly walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng and spoke to Qi Yu. Kill everyone who is surrounding her."

"I hear and obey." Qi Yu nodded. In an instant, the heavens and earth rumbled as a fearsome aura erupted forth. Qi Yu's body turned gigantic, and a towering battle might radiated from him. The Qi Yu right now resembled a god of battle.

"BOOM!" A terrifying law domain erupted, sealing the entire space nearby. For the experts earlier who surrounded Mo Qingcheng, all of them were trapped inside this powerful law domain, and right now, terror could be seen on all of their faces.

Qi Yu slammed out with his palm, in an instant, the law attribute energies within his domain crackled wildly, powered by battle saint might, intent on destruction. Those experts within the domain sought to flee frenziedly, there were also some who released their own domains to resist. However, when that palm strike of destruction slammed out, there were only screams of misery.

In a mere instant, all the experts inside the domain simply perished. On the ancient peak far in the distance in front of Qi Yu, a gigantic palm imprint could be seen embedded there.

Right now, complete silence descended upon this area. Nobody dared to speak!

Chapter 1378: Wanting to bear the weight? Tell me how can you?

"This man is so powerful." Only now did the people in the surroundings realize that the figure standing behind Mo Qingcheng earlier, was actually so terrifying.

A single strike from him had completely decimated a group of experts.

The Pill Lord of the main peak was stunned, the elder from the Qiu Clan was stunned. Even the elder and other experts from Xue Qingyang's clan were extremely shocked. They didn't seem to have woken up from shock yet.

"Peak-level immortal king." The expressions of everyone changed. Even in this place, a peak-tier immortal king was at the absolute top here. Other than a few others who could stand equal to him, everyone else were simply ants in comparison.

However, why was such a powerful character standing silently behind Mo Qingcheng?

Who is he exactly?

The crowd saw Qin Wentian who was now beside Mo Qingcheng, as well as that expert who was standing ahead of them, when they recalled the command Qin Wentian gave earlier, all of them felt chills down their spine.

This peak-level immortal king actually listened to Qin Wentian's command.

Earlier, Qin Wentian gave the command to kill, hence he acted, destroying all the experts surrounding Mo Qingcheng, with a single strike.

Only to see that at this moment, Qin Wentian held onto Mo Qingcheng's hand as his gaze surveyed the surroundings.

"Qingcheng, for those who insulted you today, they will definitely have to pay a price. I initially thought that you can quietly cultivate here in the Unaging Immortal Mountains. But since this place doesn't deserve to have you, just follow me back then."

"Mhm, I'll listen to you." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly. When Qin Wentian stood out earlier, she already knew it was impossible for her to stay here any longer.

"Who are you exactly?" At this moment, the Pill Lord of the main peak finally sensed that Qin Wentian wasn't an ordinary character. With such powerful combat prowess as well as a top-tier expert like Qi Yu protecting him, what identity would he have?

Qi Yu's cultivation base was the same as him, a peak-tier immortal king. He temporarily couldn't be sure of Qi Yu's actual combat prowess as there basically was no way to tell how strong Qi Yu truly was from that single strike earlier. He only knew that Qi Yu was very terrifying.

"You don't need to care who I am. Since you all want to bear the weight for Qiu Mo, you all can bear it together then. Now, I want this man to die, whoever wants to obstruct me, can come and test the water. You will be responsible for your own consequences." Qin Wentian glanced at everyone, his finger was pointing to the elder of the Qiu Clan, the man who insulted Qingcheng earlier by saying to Qiu Mo that doesn't he feel dirty for wanting a woman who already has a husband.

It was precisely this sentence which enraged Qin Wentian. Initially, Qin Wentian planned to settle this matter with the Qiu elder after the pill concoction banquet ends. However, Mo Qingcheng was clearly suffering from injustice during the judgement. This unfair treatment made it so that Qin Wentian couldn't bear it any longer.

That elder turned ashen. His clan was the king of a city controlled in the area lorded over by the Paragon Sword Sect, and

it was an extremely majestic great city, with immense power. His own cultivation base was very strong as well, a peak-tier immortal king. Although he was only at the early-phase of the peak-tier, he can already be considered someone at the peak, let alone the fact that there are others more powerful than him within his clan.

"Qi Yu, finish him." Qin Wentian spoke. Qi Yu was one of the strongest three among the immortal kings that followed Qin Wentian from the Battle Saint Tribe. With regards to his strength, Qin Wentian had no doubts at all.

"Yes." Qi Yu's giant frame stepped forth. With just a single step, the entire mountain peak was trembling. The expression of the elder drastically changed, he stared at Qin Wentian, "Who are you exactly?"

"The dead need not know such info." Qin Wentian's expression was ice-like. This caused the countenance of the Qiu Clan's elder to turn extremely ugly. He had no choice but to release his own aura.

"Bang!" Qi Yu stepped out, causing the ground to crack. The elder instantly stepped back but he was already enveloped by Qi Yu's law domain. The elder's body expanded in form as well as his aura was unleashed to the limits.

Immortal kings formed bodies of laws, their bodies were extremely strong, filled with boundless strength.

Qi Yu had a calm expression on his face. Although his opponent was also a peak-tier immortal king, his opponent was merely at the early-phase. Although they were on the same level, the difference in strength between early and late-phase can be quite substantial. Unless one's combat prowess was strong enough to jump levels to fight opponents, a slight difference would usually be enough to cause the inferior one to be defeated, let alone when the difference is so great between an early-phase peak-tier and a true peak-tier immortal king.

Qi Yu's entire body shone with immortal light. He erupted forth

with battle saint might, sweeping over everything, causing the sky to change color. The roars of divine apes filled the air, augmenting his strength. The Qi Yu at this moment was like an ancient god of battle, capable of challenging the entire world.

"BOOM!" Boundless battle saint might reinforced his domain as a towering immortal rod appeared in the air. Qi Yu grabbed it and swung forth, causing the clouds to churn wildly as a tornado ravaged the surroundings, shaking the hearts of the spectators as they all hurriedly retreated.

After that, the crowd only saw Qi Yu taking another step forward. That Qiu Clan's elder was directly flung through the air from the impact of blocking. In the next instant, shadows of the divine rod filled the skies, raining down with brutal might.

Upon sensing Qi Yu's strength, the Qiu Clan's elder turned pale. Such power made him feel despair. It was very difficult for immortal kings on the same level to kill each other. However, the cultivation base of him and Qi Yu didn't differ by just a bit. In fact, he was inferior in all aspects when compared. Even if he was at the true peak of the immortal king realm, the same as Qi Yu, he wouldn't be able to defeat his opponent.

Xue Qingyang's elder and the main peak's Pill Lord were both breathless with shock. When they saw the shadows of the rod filling the sky, they knew they wouldn't be able to block this attack as well. At the next moment, a roar of agony filled with despair echoed out but sadly, it was unable to change the fate of the Qiu Clan's elder. He didn't choose to fight any longer, choosing to flee instead. But, could he flee?

The rod shadows thundered down with indomitable force, causing the entire space to shake as the mountains nearby all crumbled, turning into dust. The Qiu Clan's elder was brutally smashed by the rod attack.

An early-phase peak-tier immortal king died just like that.

The raging wind didn't cease yet, destructive might swept over the surroundings as the landscape now had changed beyond recognition. An attack from a peak-tier immortal king could level mountains to flat ground effortlessly. If an immortal king was so bored as to unleash attacks with their full strength with no reason at all, it wasn't an exaggeration to say that they could shape the world.

Clouds of dust flew about in the air, the crippled Qiu Mo was still struggling while lying on the ground. He climbed to his feet with difficulty, but when he saw the experts surrounding Mo Qingcheng being slaughtered, when he saw his elder being killed so easily, when he thought of himself now as a cripple, boundless despair filled his heart. He wanted to vent his emotions by howling but he couldn't utter any sounds at all.

He, Qiu Mo, was a very proud man. But was he very strong? He told Mo Qingcheng to be his woman in front of Qin Wentian, saying that he wouldn't mind her past and he would definitely be more outstanding than her husband. But now, when he thought back to what he said, he only found his words extremely ridiculous. A smile of utter despair appeared on his face, he had no will to even live on any longer.

One cannot escape the karma of one's own sins!

Right now, he wanted to ask who Qin Wentian was exactly but he had no way to speak. He brought trouble upon himself and caused his clan members here to be wiped out. He was a sinner, a sinner with no hope of reprieve from condemnation.

Moving forward with difficulty, he walked to the crumbled mountain. A moment later, he tossed himself off the precipice, deciding to die. Was there still any meaning to live on?

This scene caused a great rush of impact to the spectators. They didn't pity Qiu Mo, they only felt that the changes to the situation were simply too fast.

Not long ago on the pill concoction field, Qiu Mo acquired glory by ranking within the top three. He was extremely arrogant, speaking like a king to Mo Qingcheng and even his elder stepped in to throw in an insult. But what now? At that time, everyone thought that Mo Qingcheng shouldn't resist, so what if her husband was here? Qiu Mo was strong individually, talented and had a powerful background. Not a single one of the Unaging Immortal Mountain's disciples said anything because they assumed what he said was only natural. After all, in the cruel immortal realms, it was a fact that might makes right.

But now, the members of the Qiu Clan that was here, had been completely annihilated. Their elder who was a peak-tier immortal king, was smashed apart with a single rod attack.

Qin Wentian once asked them, are you all using force to bully the weak?

Someone replied, 'Yes, so what of it?'

Qin Wentian then replied, 'Since you all want to play, let's play. I want to see who exactly is the one using force to bully the weak.'

Who here can use force to bully him, Qin Wentian, and his wife Mo Qingcheng?

The impact to Ye Rou was the greatest. Her body was still trembling. Qiu Mo had died, giving up on life, choosing to commit suicide. In the past, she assumed Mo Qingcheng's judgement was very bad and she was jealous of her talent and beauty. She felt that Mo Qingcheng should have accepted Qiu Mo's pursuing. Her husband came here alone to support her and seemed to have no background at all. How could he compare to the Qiu Clan?

However, at this moment, she saw that Qin Wentian only brought a single man with him. That man, was sufficient to sweep everything aside, easily slaughtering a group of powerful experts.

Mo Qingcheng had bad judgement?

Given a beautiful woman like Mo Qingcheng, how could her husband be weak?

Ye Rou only knew now how foolish her thinking previously was.

The shock of the main peak's Pill Lord was extremely intense too. But at this moment, he actually didn't know what to say. He didn't dare to speak recklessly. When Qi Yu struck out earlier, he could tell how powerful Qi Yu was. Undoubtedly, Qi Yu was stronger than him.

But a top-tier expert like Qi Yu was actually following the command of Qin Wentian.

In that case, who was Qin Wentian? Which power was he from?

The answer seemed to be already clear.

Being able to mobilize a peak-tier immortal king as a guard and command the guard to kill people, is there still a need to speculate what power he was from?

Clearly, Qin Wentian was from a power on the same level as the Unaging Immortal Mountains - an emperor-ranked power.

Since he could speculate this, it was only natural the people of the Xue Clan could too. Xue Qingyang's expression was extremely unsightly. This matter originally had nothing to do with him, it started because of Qiu Mo's rudeness. But because Qiu Mo was his junior brother, he stepped out to aid him, causing him to be implicated in this now.

Xue Qingyang's elder's expression was also extremely ugly to behold. There was someone from his Xue Clan that had joined the Taihua Immortal Dynasty hence they were naturally proud and had no one in their eyes. How could they place a mere initial-stage immortal king in their vision? So what if they were using force to bully the weak?

But now, who was the weak one?

"Didn't you want to bear the weight for Qiu Mo?" Qin Wentian glanced at Xue Qingyang. This statement made Xue Qingyang speechless, he didn't know what to reply. Did he still dare to say yes to this statement?

"You want to kill me along with my wife?" Qin Wentian glanced towards Xue Qingyang's elder, as well as those experts who sat beside the main peak's Pill Lord earlier. He then coldly continued, "Tell me, how are you guys going to bear the weight for Qiu Mo?"

Chapter 1379: Enraged for the Sake of Mo Qingcheng

The eyes of that elder from the Xue Clan flickered incessantly, the him now was no longer as arrogant as earlier. When he saw how domineering Qin Wentian was, and personally sensed the fearsome might of Qi Yu, he naturally already understood that the background of this young man before him, was extremely strong, and wasn't any weaker than his Xue Clan.

In that case, he no longer wanted to step into this pool of muddy water.

As for the words spoken earlier, it made it seem as though he was on the back of a charging tiger and it was difficult to dismount. He didn't expect an initial-stage immortal king to actually be so powerful.

Also, this Unaging Immortal Mountains was truly useless. With a character with such an impressive background here, they actually didn't know of this person's identity?

When he thought of this, he could only silently curse in his heart. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Sir, there might be some misunderstandings between us earlier..."

"How can there be any misunderstandings?" Even before the elder finished speaking, Qin Wentian directly interjected.

What a joke, since they said they wanted to bear the weight and used Qingcheng's life to threaten him, how can the current situation be so easily settled with a single word 'misunderstanding'?

If he didn't let Qi Yu display his strength, would the attitude of these people change? Would they spare him, would they spare Qingcheng?

Right now, after seeing Qi Yu's strength, he wanted to brush

things off saying it was a misunderstanding? How ridiculous.

Qin Wentian's cold words caused the elder to frown. He then continued, "I'm someone from the Xue Clan of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, my Xue Clan has countless experts among our midst. Earlier, it's our fault, we had no idea of your identity or we definitely wouldn't have interfered in this matter. But since we already know now, we naturally wouldn't interfere any longer. Why don't we become friends instead?"

"You really overestimate yourself." Qin Wentian's expression was incomparably calm. He didn't think that even now, the other party didn't seem to want to apologize or admit to their mistake at all.

An expert from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty? Wanting to become friends?

In those years back then, the Taihua Immortal Dynasty had also participated in the adjudication battle. Although they were merely in the background, they had contributed plenty to aid the Skymist Immortal Empire. Wanting to be friends now?

"Qi Yu, kill him."

Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The calmness in his voice caused everyone to feel chills, as their bodies all trembled from the coldness.

Just as the peak-tier immortal king from the Xue Clan of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty wanted to warm the relationship between them, and sought to be friends, Qin Wentian actually gave such a cold reply.

Kill him!

Such a cold voice yet filled with such calmness, caused everyone to feel terrified. In his eyes, even a major power of the eastern regions, the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, counted for nothing? Who was he exactly?

"Yes." What was even more terrifying was Qi Yu's reply. It was so

calm and had no trace of hesitation. It was as though as long as Qin Wentian commanded, he would definitely do it, even though the other party had a connection with the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

The calm exchange between the two told everyone the absolute control Qin Wentian had over Qi Yu, this peak-tier immortal king. Having a peak-tier immortal king submitting to him completely, wasn't this simply further proof that Qin Wentian wasn't merely from a simple emperor-ranked power?

"Bang!" When Qi Yu's foot stomped down, the hearts of everyone pounded wildly.

Wasn't it already enough to kill the elder of the Qiu Clan?

Earlier, this expert from the Xue Clan had threatened Qin Wentian to release Qiu Mo, using Mo Qingcheng's life as the bargain. He said that if Qin Wentian didn't release Qiu Mo, he would kill Mo Qingcheng in response. At that time, this expert of the Xue Clan had nothing in his eyes and was filled with extreme confidence, unexcelled in the world.

But now, given this situation, things seem to have reversed.

Qin Wentian seemed to be the one filled with extreme confidence instead.

"Sir, why must you be so ruthless?" The expression of the elder of the Xue Clan drastically changed. His cultivation base wasn't higher than the Qiu Clan's elder. Although he was a peak-tier immortal king, he was merely an early-phase one. His combat prowess might be a bit stronger but it was still impossible for him to stand against Qi Yu.

That tyrannical strike by Qi Yu earlier had completely stunned everyone. This was the reason why he decided to lower himself and suggested making friends with Qin Wentian.

However, what he didn't expect that Qin Wentian didn't want to make friends with him. Qin Wentian was merely giving a chance

earlier for him to apologize and to make amends. However, he didn't do so. Since he doesn't even have the situational awareness to understand this, and even took out his connection with the Taihua Immortal Dynasty to pressure Qin Wentian, is there still even a need to say anything more?

When the terrifying pressure gushed forth, nobody dared to block Qi Yu, including the other experts of the Xue Clan. Qi Yu's aura was simply too frightening.

The people between them all moved aside, causing the expression of the elder of the Xue Clan to turn incredibly unsightly. He then spoke, "I apologize for the words I said earlier. That was my mistake. Sir please retract your command."

"Aren't these words spoken because of your pride as well?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Since he already gave the order to Qi Yu, how could he retract it? Qi Yu's law domain enveloped the other party and when a towering and terrifying battle saint might bore down on him, the Xue Clan's elder finally started to tremble. Although his own law domain was unleashed, he discovered that his strength was completely suppressed when he encountered Qi Yu's domain.

Before his opponent, his strength was simply insignificant.

Xue Qingyang stared at this scene as his heart trembled, his countenance turned as pale as paper.

The Xuan Clan initially wouldn't have been in opposition with Qin Wentian. It was him who believed himself infallible, wanting to bear the weight for Qiu Mo, and interfered in this matter. If this caused a calamity to befall the Xue Clan, what was he?

An immortal rod formed of law energy appeared once again, exuding tyrannical force as it smashed downwards. The elder of the Xue Clan trembled from terror as he hurriedly roared, "Sir, please spare me. I'm willing to make amends for my mistake!"

"RUMBLE!" The immortal rod smashed down. How would Qi Yu hold back? The elder of the Xue Clan roared in rage as a terrifying surge of might gushed forth from him. An immortal diagram manifested and sought to entangle the rod that was smashing down.

But at this moment, the immortal rod suddenly transformed into a million rod phantoms, blotting out the sky, wanting to destroy everything within the reach of the rods.

"BANG!" Another thunderous boom rang out. There were no flowery techniques, pure force was everything. When the disparity in strength was so great to a certain extent, pure force could achieve absolute suppression. At that time, using the most direct and violent method of attack would be the most effective.

The nearby mountains all crumbled, the entire place was shaking. The eardrums of everyone were vibrating intensely from the explosive sounds but at this moment, none of the spectators could care about that. Their hearts pounded intensely, staring at that elder of the Xue Clan who disappeared.

Yet another strike, achieving the same effect, as tyrannical as before. So what if your clan is someone from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty? I can still kill you with a single rod attack.

The other experts of the Xue Clan stared at each other in dismay, as well as fear. Xue Qingyang kept trembling. Despite him being an immortal king, he actually couldn't control his body.

"Tell me, how are you going to bear the weight?" Qin Wentian stared at Xue Qingyang.

Staring at Qin Wentian's eyes, Xue Qingyang only felt all his confidence and pride instantly being disintegrated. He only felt that he was extremely pitiful, and he didn't mind begging just to survive.

The him right now, had no doubts whether if Qin Wentian dared

to kill him or not. The scene earlier was still flashing through his mind.

How? How can he bear the weight of this?

Using his life to bear it?

He wasn't willing to. He, Xue Qingyang, was the #1 ranker of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, a disciple of the highest talent. Will he die just like this today?

The more unwilling he felt, the more agony he was in. Finally, with a thudding sound, he knelt before Qin Wentian.

"I apologize for my words earlier." Xue Qingyang lowered his head, his voice sounding extremely unnatural. With this kneel, all his pride shattered. He was kneeling because he didn't want to die.

A heaven chosen at the immortal king realm, the incomparably arrogant Xue Qingyang was now kneeling on the ground, begging for forgiveness. This scene brought an immense rush of impact to the disciples of the Unaging Immortal Mountains.

Qin Wentian glanced at Xue Qingyang. Wanting an immortal king to kneel was something that took courage. Xue Qingyang's fear of him must have reached the limits. In order to live, such a prideful person actually chose to kneel, giving up his dignity.

"Actually, even if you didn't kneel, I wouldn't kill you." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Xue Qingyang's luck wasn't back, he didn't say anything that stirred Qin Wentian's killing intent. Hence, he had never thought about taking Xue Qingyang's life.

Xue Qingyang's veins throbbed violently while his fists were tightly clenched after he heard that. Qin Wentian calmly watched on, there was no expression on his face. A moment later, he turned his glance towards the main peak's Pill Lord.

The main peak's Pill Lord's countenance alternated between shades of white and green. He stared at Qin Wentian and asked again, "Who are you?"

"You don't have the qualifications to know." Qin Wentian coldly replied. After that, he held onto Mo Qingcheng's hand as they walked towards the main peak's Pill Lord.

Qi Yu followed beside Qin Wentian, and just like that, the three of them appeared before the Pill Lord.

The main peak's Pill Lord stood there, his expression kept changing and finally, he saw Qin Wentian lifting his hand.

"Thud..."

Qin Wentian swung out, directly smacking the Pill Lord's face. As a peak-tier immortal king, the main peak Pill Lord's reaction was naturally fast enough to block that slap. However, he actually didn't block it. He completely could block it but he chose not to in the face of Qin Wentian's domineering attitude and Qi Yu's strength. He didn't know what consequences there would be if he blocked that slap.

In the Unaging Immortal Mountains, since such a huge commotion occurred, how could the Unaging Immortal Emperor not know of it? However, why didn't the immortal emperor appear?

Since the Unaging Immortal Emperor didn't appear, what does this mean?

Maybe...although he was an immortal emperor, he still had to give face to Qin Wentian!

"This slap is for the injustice my wife suffered at the pill concoction banquet. You are not fit to be the main peak's Pill Lord." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, he brought Mo Qingcheng and directly walked past the main peak's Pill Lord. Such dominance had truly stunned everyone present here.

Qin Wentian held onto Mo Qingcheng's hand and smacked the face of the main peak's Pill Lord in public. This was because he wanted payback for the injustice his wife suffered.

Ye Rou stared at Mo Qingcheng. Right now, she discovered that her jealousy towards Mo Qingcheng didn't lessen at all. In fact, the extent of her jealousy even increased.

Why was her husband so tyrannical and overwhelming? No one could block him.

He killed an immortal king from the Qiu Clan, and killed an immortal king from the Xue Clan. Even Xue Qingyang knelt down to beg for mercy while the main peak's Pill Lord got slapped.

All this happened because of the anger he felt, anger because of someone trying to bully his wife, Mo Qingcheng.

For Mo Qingcheng, he swept with invincibility throughout the Unaging Immortal Mountains, tyrannical to the extreme.

"Senior, I want to express my thanks once again for taking care of my wife Mo Qingcheng. Junior bids farewell." Qin Wentian bowed to Mo Qingcheng's master.

"Master, disciple will be leaving now. In the future, if there are any chances, I will come back and visit you again." Mo Qingcheng's eyes were slightly red.

"Go in peace." Mo Qingcheng's master smiled. When she saw how strong Qin Wentian was, she was happy for Mo Qingcheng. At the very least, there was no need for her to worry about her disciple's future.

The two of them bowed to Mo Qingcheng's master once more and departed instantly, soaring up into the sky. Qi Yu waited for a moment before he too, soared up and followed behind them. Countless gazes followed their backs but the fluctuations in their hearts weren't able to regain calmness for a long time!

Chapter 1380: Imminent War

Qin Wentian's group departed like that. But everyone still had yet to regain their calm.

In this pill banquet of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, this grand occasion that occurred once every ten years, many areas of the main mountain peak had crumbled and the two most outstanding disciples of the main peak completely shamed themselves. Xue Qingyang knelt and begged for mercy while Qiu Mo died. The two elders of the Xue Clan and Qiu Clan were slaughtered.

The start of all of this, was because Qiu Mo was disrespectful to Mo Qingcheng, and the elder of the Qiu Clan had insulted her.

If they knew that Mo Qingcheng's husband had such terrifying strength, neither Qiu Mo nor Xue Qingyang would have dared to antagonize Mo Qingcheng.

Right now, Ye Rou's body was drenched in cold sweat. Her body felt entirely devoid of strength but luckily, she was just a nobody and an inconsequential character. Qin Wentian never had her in his eyes. Also, luckily, it wasn't up to her to say anything in the pill concoction banquet, or if she did so, her ending would definitely be the same as Qiu Mo's.

That silent and taciturn number one beauty of the Unaging Immortal Mountains actually had such a powerful character as her husband. What's laughable was that she was foolish enough to actually want Mo Qingcheng to accept Qiu Mo. When she thought of this, she couldn't help to feel how absurd her thinking was. With such a husband, it was only natural that Mo Qingcheng wouldn't have Qiu Mo in her eyes.

Ye Rou glanced at her own fiance as she sighed in her heart. The distance between her fiance and Qin Wentian was just like the distance between her beauty when compared to Mo Qingcheng. It

was the difference between heaven and earth, an unmitigable difference.

The Pill Lords of the nine peaks felt extremely complicated in their hearts. They knew that the Unaging Immortal Emperor was currently in the mountains cultivating. Yet despite such a huge commotion, he didn't appear. The unspoken reason behind caused all their hearts to feel a chill.

Next, it was time to clean things up.

However, all of this already had nothing to do with Qin Wentian. Since he chose to stand out, he could only end up bringing Mo Qingcheng away. Even if she wasn't cultivating outside, he would also try to think of ways to increase her strength bit by bit. If not, even if Mo Qingcheng wouldn't be able to grow stronger, he himself had to be strong enough to protect her forever. This, was his responsibility as a man towards his wife.

Qin Wentian and his group silently returned to the Cloud Prefecture. Now, the situation in the thirteen prefectures was extremely tense and there were constant clashes between armies frequently. Despite the vastness of the Cloud Prefecture, the clashes of the armies at the border caused tension to spread across the entire prefecture. And recently, some of the more powerful experts of the Cloud Prefecture all stealthily left, choosing to flee the battlefield.

For a battle of this scale, a large number of immortal kings would surely be involved. If one didn't take the necessary precautions, the aftershocks of the battles would devastate everything, easily demolishing cities. So, for those who had the strength to flee, they naturally wanted to avoid all of these.

Right now, there were only people exiting the Cloud Prefecture enmasse. Almost no one else sought to enter. Qin Wentian directly sped towards the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect after he arrived and on their way there, he briefed Mo Qingcheng about

the current situation. Qin Wentian initially wanted to escort her back to their particle world but Mo Qingcheng had adamantly refused to, wanting to stay here together with him. Since this was what she wanted, Qin Wentian didn't insist too much. He didn't think that his side would lose this battle so miserably that he wouldn't even have the strength to protect a single person. Unless of course, he was already dead.

Within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian first sent Mo Qingcheng back to their residence before he dismissed Qi Yu. After that, he headed towards the place where Bai Wuya was staying.

Bai Wuya's residence was protected by a mystical surge of energy that could act as a barrier against immortal sense and the instant anyone entered, the master of the barrier would know straight away. This was a common method used by powerful characters and the Qin Wentian now could accomplish this as well. After all, others could easily spy on you without this, but as long as you surrounded the residence with your immortal sense using this technique, people would know that you don't wish to be disturbed. This silent rule was fixed in stone and it was considered a great taboo should someone break it, easily offending others. It was like an owner locked up the gate to his house but you came by with lock-breaking tools, wanting to force your way in.

Qin Wentian arrived outside Bai Wuya's place. After he greeted the serving girl, he entered and discovered that there were actually plenty of people who were already here. With a sweep of his immortal sense, a smile appeared on his face. The people here were all from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Seems like, for this crisis, the strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wasn't enough and still had to borrow the strength of the Heavenly Talisman Realm to aid them. This was also within his expectations. From the start ever since the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord established the

immortal sect, there already was a connection between him and the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Also, the Heavenly Talisman Realm had been giving missions to push their disciples and aid the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to help destroy the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as their end-goal for the short-term was to unify the thirteen prefectures under their name. If they could achieve this, in the future, the name of the thirteen prefectures would be known as the the Thousand Transformations Thirteen Prefectures.

"Junior brother Qin has returned." Everyone sat there as they chatted idly. Upon seeing Qin Wentian coming over, a person smiled and waved in greeting. It was actually none other than the Saberlord of Death.

"It has been many years since we last met, senior apprentice brother is still as glorious as ever." Qin Wentian smiled.

"How the hell am I glorious? I think you are the glorious one instead. Back then when I first met you, your cultivation base was still so low but you are now already an immortal king, quickly chasing up to me." The Saberlord of Death laughed. "Bai Wuya's judgement is truly exceptional."

"But if I want to increase my cultivation base now, it's no longer so easy." Qin Wentian smiled. He intentionally paid attention to the Saberlord's cultivation. The Saberlord was a middle-stage immortal king and back then in the war back in his particle world, he could already see the difference between the Saberlord and Bai Wuya. It was just that he had no clear idea on the differences in their strength. Now, when thinking back, Bai Wuya back then was already at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm.

"Wentian, there's no need to be humble. Your cultivation speed truly puts all of us seniors to shame." Bai Wuya sat on the host seat, laughing as he spoke. The people here were all from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, there was no need to hide anything

from each other.

"Senior brother, you are already an immortal emperor, don't make fun of me okay?" Qin Wentian's lips twitched, his words causing everyone here to laugh. A female immortal king among them spoke, "The two of you are truly awesome. But if both of you are intentionally being so civil, that would really be over the line."

Qin Wentian glanced at the female immortal king as he greeted, "Senior apprentice sister."

"Mhm." That female immortal king nodded.

"Is Qingxuan still fine? It has been a very long time since I have last seen her." Qin Wentian asked. Zi Qingxuan, was a beautiful maiden in the same group as Qin Wentian and Jun Mengcheng back then when they first joined, travelling together and taking on the same missions. This female immortal king was none other than the senior apprentice sister who invited Zi Qingxuan to join the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Back then, Qin Wentian met her once before, this was why he remembered her.

"Qingxuan is naturally fine, it's just that the pressure on her is extremely great." The female immortal king rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian. "In the past, the three of you roamed the immortal realms together and headed to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to participate in their disciple-recruiting event. At that time, the cultivation bases of the three of you were somewhat similar but now, you have already entered the immortal king realm. Jun Mengchen also recently broken past that stage and he is now with the senior apprentice brother who invited him to join us, roaming the world and tempering himself. As for Qingcheng, she is somewhat a little inferior in comparison."

"Well, it isn't that Qingxuan is weak, it's just that she is in the same group as these two monsters, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. Even among us, let alone for Qingxuan, these two youngsters can be considered as monsters given their cultivation

speed. However, this might be pressure, but this could also be a source of motivation." Bai Wuya smiled. The female immortal king nodded but she was somewhat depressed in her heart. Back then, she still wanted to compare Zi Qingxuan and the two young fellows but now, the result was clear, her judgement wasn't as good when compared to Bai Wuya and the other fellow sect member who invited Jun Mengchen.

"That's true. With these two powerful juniors, even us old fellows are feeling the heat of pressure." Another immortal king who was sitting by the side, started laughing. This time, all of them received the same mission - to destroy the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Naturally, they were all of one mind.

"Wentian, there are some masks here. Choose one." Bai Wuya waved his hand as a number of specially manufactured different-shaped immortal masks appeared in the air.

Qin Wentian stared doubtfully at the masks before he heard Bai Wuya speaking, "All the apprentice siblings here would often have to roam about in the immortal realms and they might be easily recognized by our enemies. By wearing these masks in combat, we would be able to hide ourselves. If not, if there's a sudden surge of immortal kings in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, it would definitely arouse suspicions."

Qin Wentian nodded. In a large-scale war involving so many immortal kings, it was truly easy to arouse suspicions.

"Senior brother, can I take more of these masks?" Qin Wentian asked, he didn't explain about the Battle Saint Tribe but Bai Wuya had already guessed it. Back then at the immortal-foundation realm, Qin Wentian already had experts from the Battle Saint Tribe following him. Although Bai Wuya was curious, he didn't probe further since Qin Wentian didn't say anything.

"Sure, there are plenty here." Bai Wuya waved his hand as more masks appeared. When Qin Wentian saw this, he instantly

understood that senior brother Bai had prepared all these for him.

"Wentian, go make your preparations. Right now, our strength is concentrated in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is also trying to consolidate their strength, summoning their troops back. Before they launch an all-out attack, we want to test out their strength in a few battles first. Just so coincidentally, since you have already broken through to the immortal king realm. You can use your identity as the Emperor Lord's disciple, and fight the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as an immortal king of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, tempering yourself using their immortal kings as the grindstone." Bai Wuya suggested. Qin Wentian nodded, understanding Bai Wuya's intent. Bai Wuya wanted to start a few smaller-scale battles as training for him.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. "In that case, seniors, I will bid farewell first."

"Go on." Everyone nodded.

Qin Wentian returned to his own residence and surrounded his place with his immortal sense, erecting a barrier. Qingcheng was waiting for him, and when she saw that Qin Wentian had returned, a smile involuntarily appeared on her face, "The two of us are alone here, the sudden peace and quiet makes me a little unused to it."

Walking to her side, Qin Wentian cradled Mo Qingcheng's face with his hands. He then gently spoke, "The great war is imminent, we should enjoy these rare moments of peace properly. Don't you think so too?"

A radiant smile appeared on Mo Qingcheng's beautiful face, causing the heart of Qin Wentian to stir as he stared on, in a daze.

"These few years, you have been cultivating alone in a faraway location, it must have been hard on you." Qin Wentian's voice turned even more tender.

"Now that I'm back, how do you want to make things up to me?" Mo Qingcheng's smile grew mischievous.

"What do you want?" Qin Wentian smiled in a naughty and playful manner as he winked to Mo Qingcheng. Upon realizing Qin Wentian's intent, Mo Qingcheng instantly blushed. She didn't dare to meet his eyes as she whispered, "You have bad intentions."

"Haha, my Qingcheng finally noticed." Qin Wentian extended his arms and embraced her, carrying her into their room as a sweet story unfolded!

Chapter 1381: Soul Slaying Devil Saber

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect congregated their strength in one prefecture and was preparing for the final war. During these few days, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect naturally didn't sit about idly. After the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect withdrew their forces, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect instantly reinforced their control on the other five prefectures as they started to mobilize more troops and press towards the Cloud Prefecture.

Because they were worried that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would suddenly go berserk, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't rush the attack and chose to stabilize their foundations, choosing to take things slowly instead. They first decided to build teleportation arrays in the four directions first to better reinforce their strength. This made it so that it would be easier to assemble their troops in case of any unexpected situations. Naturally, they were only doing so to guard against the unexpected. In reality, their spies had already infiltrated the Cloud Prefecture. If the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect made any large-scale movements with their army, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would instantly get the news.

Right now, the situation was extremely bad. The armies of the Eastern Sage Sect have already completely surrounded the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and the situation was akin to black clouds blanketing the skies. Once the order came, they would instantly press forth with their attacks.

This time, not only do they want to obtain victory with a single battle, they also want to let everyone in the thirteen prefectures understand who the true owner of the thirteen prefectures is.

At the external common boundary of the Cloud Prefecture, one of the four great armies of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was stationed there. This army took over one of the main cities and was

formed from many different units of troops of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, possessing terrifying strength. In addition, the person in command of this army was one of the four paragons under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Back then during the war in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the White Emperor went personally to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and killed a paragon with a wave of his hand. Hence, a new paragon has joined the ranks, and as for the other three paragons, they were all extremely ancient existences which had fought for the thirteen prefectures together with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back in the past.

Each of the four paragons under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor were in command of the four great armies. One could say that for this immortal war, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was going all out, planning to destroy the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in one fell swoop. Naturally, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could also choose to flee and not fight to the death. But if this was so, in the future, the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect or the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord himself, would no longer have face to appear in the thirteen prefectures ever again.

Back then, because the Emperor Lord fought to a draw with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he managed to acquire control of six out of the thirteen prefectures. If he abandoned the sect and fled or dispersed the sect without even fighting, that would truly be a humiliation.

At this moment, at the common boundary outside the Cloud Prefecture, over ten figures suddenly appeared in the air. This place was being controlled by the Eastern Sage Army. When the guards saw these figures, one among them shouted out, "This place is under the control of our Eastern Sage Army. Those who are not authorized cannot proceed further."

Those figures acted as though they heard nothing and continued

advancing forward. Their speed was so inconceivably fast that they seemed like phantoms, shooting across the sky.

"BANG!" Abruptly, the banging of drums rang out. The immortal senses within the great city swept out and very soon after, numerous immortal kings soared up into the air, coming face to face with the over ten figures. One of the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Army coldly asked, "Who are you guys?"

"We are people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. We are here to issue a challenge, fighting based on immortal kings on the same cultivation level. Do you all accept?"

The army stirred, and more and more experts arrived below. Based on the numbers they have, they could instantly swallow up these over ten figures who just arrived here.

Merely over ten immortal kings and they actually dared to come here? Are they not courting death?

Naturally, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect could choose not to fight in this challenge and directly overwhelm these ten plus figures with their superiority in terms of numbers.

However, immortal kings were all proud individuals. Since their opponents issued a challenge, how could they not accept it?

Only to see right now, an expert exuding an extremely powerful aura approaching the area. This man was none other than one of the four paragons, Paragon Golden Cauldron. This Paragon Golden Cauldron was the latest to join the ranks of the four paragons. His strength was incredible and his cultivation base was very near the immortal emperor realm. He's most definitely one of the more terrifying existences in this war.

"People of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, don't you all dare to show your identities? Why are you all masking your faces." The voice of the Paragon Golden Cauldron was a booming bell, ringing out with the force of thunder.

"There's no need to waste time talking nonsense. We are here today to issue an immortal-king level battle challenge. Do you all dare to accept it or not?" A masked figure spoke.

"How to battle?" The Paragon Golden Cauldron asked.

"We will set the battles for immortal kings of the same level." As the sound of this voice faded, a masked figure stepped out, releasing his aura. A devilish might radiated forth, as well as the sharp intent of sword qi. This man was none other than Qin Wentian. Right now, he had his features obscured by a devil mask and seemed akin to a devil cultivator.

"A devil cultivator?" Paragon Golden Cauldron frowned. Devil cultivators usually congregate in the Myriad Devil Islands. Although there are still devil cultivators in the immortal realms, they are considered quite rare.

"Paragon Golden Cauldron, why are you so curious. You should have already sensed his cultivation base being at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm. If you accept the battle challenge, you can select someone at the same level." The figure with the kirin mask who spoke earlier, continued speaking.

The Paragon turned silent. After that, he turned and glanced at his subordinates. The people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect are actually so audacious, daring to come here to challenge them for a battle. Most probably, these masked figures were fully prepared. In that case, the combat prowess of them all should be extremely strong.

For the war, immortal kings on both sides were most definitely the cornerstones. Unless the immortal emperors directly fought each other, immortal kings would be the deciding factor of who the victor was.

"Guyu, are you willing to accept this battle?" Paragon Golden Cauldron asked.

"Disciple is willing to." Within the Eastern Sage Immortal Army, a young immortal king stepped out. This young man was the beloved disciple of Paragon Golden Cauldron and was someone with extremely high combat prowess. Paragon Golden Cauldron was filled with confidence towards him. Hence, he decided to let his disciple partake in the challenge.

"Since this is the case, both our sides will retreat, allowing them to have a space to battle." The kirin-masked figure spoke. Paragon Golden Cauldron nodded as immortal kings of both sides stepped back.

At this space, only Qin Wentian and Guyu remained.

Qin Wentian's eyes, which could be seen from the slits in the mask, were gleaming with a cold killing intent. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had always been a power he wanted to destroy. His grudge with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had festered for a very long time.

Now that there was a chance for him to kill immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he naturally wouldn't miss this and wouldn't show any mercy.

"Guyu is the beloved disciple of Paragon Golden Cauldron, he is proficient in the same kind of attributes as Paragon Golden Cauldron and has a tyrannical attack and an extreme defense." A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. Qin Wentian nodded in response, after that, terrifying amounts of destructive devil might swirled around him as a fearsome and extremely sharp all-annihilative devil saber materialized in his hand.

The saber art given to him by that undying old freak could be used to mask his other techniques. In addition, he could incorporate God's Hand within his saber attacks, further augmenting the attack power to an extreme state.

A gigantic cauldron floated around Guyu. Its golden light surrounded this space, enveloping Qin Wentian within. Guyu's law

domain was precisely the law domain of the golden cauldron.

The disciples of Paragon Golden Cauldron all cultivate the same kind of attribute energy as him and had inherited his techniques and arts.

"BOOM!" An incomparably heavy suppression might gushed out, wanting to forcefully crush Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's devil might erupted forth with overwhelming might, each of his saber intents were infused with the power of his sword-attribute energy. Shadows of devil sabers filled the air as they sliced apart the waves of suppression might.

Guyu stabbed out with his finger, causing a golden cauldron to appear in the air, blotting out the sun. It spun about wildly before slamming towards Qin Wentian, while radiating a boundlessly vast aura.

"Attacks from law domains?" The resplendent light from Qin Wentian infused the saber in his hands. After that, he cleaved outwards, unleashing the first stance, cleanly slicing the gigantic cauldron into two. The law energy in his body madly surged forwards, further powering the saber strike.

"Mhm?" Guyu frowned. The might within the devil saber seemed to be growing stronger unceasingly.

"Slash!" Qin Wentian yelled, as he slashed out the second stance. This second saber directly tore apart the bindings of space, leaving lines of destruction everywhere. Guyu's surroundings erupted with a golden light as numerous cauldrons surrounded him protectively, exuding a sense of indestructibility.

"Bang!" A thunderous boom rang out as Guyu's surrounding defenses were shattered. A coldness flashed past his eyes. Although this saber technique was powerful, it only managed to shatter his external defenses.

But right at this moment, Qin Wentian pointed into the air,

causing a third saber to form from the void as his terrifying law energy surged into it.

"Careful!" The Paragon Golden Cauldron reminded. Guyu's expression stiffened, boundless laws concentrated around him, causing his body to gleam with golden light. After that, thousands of cauldrons shot out, wanting to shatter that devil saber.

The saber shadows multiplied and slashed down at the same instant, causing the sky to change color. Devil might churned wildly, slamming against the waves of golden light. A deafening explosion rang out as the thousands of cauldrons were all slashed apart. The billowing devil might continued gushing forth towards Guyu, but Guyu was already prepared. He punched out, manifesting golden divine dragons that shot towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was as calm as ever. He stabbed out with his finger once more, and under the thunderous devil might, another saber appeared. This was the fourth devil saber manifested, and although it wasn't as gigantic as the earlier ones, the amount of devilish might within was far more powerful.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian waved his hand, the saber then transformed into a black flowing light that slashed out once again towards the golden dragons.

Guyu's expression turned heavy. Staring at the saber slashing down, he could tell that although the size now was smaller, the force of the saber was greater.

"RUMBLE!" A black-colored lightning struck down mercilessly. At this instant, Guyu only felt his soul shuddering. His body trembled violently, and in his vision, the saber suddenly disintegrated into numerous beams of saber light, the attack direction unknown.

"Guyu!" Paragon Golden Cauldron roared, his voice like thunder from the sky, jolting Guyu awake. However, it was already too late, the saber was now right before his eyes.

"Puchi!" The saber strike landed as a black line appeared in the center of Guyu's forehead, slashing downwards. In the next moment, an explosive sound rang out as Guyu's body was sliced in twain, destroyed by the tyrannical burst of devil might.

Paragon Golden Cauldron wanted to act but he was too late by a step. His movements froze there as his expression turned ashen.

What a bizarre saber technique. The true killing stance of the saber, was the fourth attack!

This saber art was none other than the saber technique the undying old freak specially prepared for Qin Wentian - the name of the technique was Soul Slaying Devil Saber!

Chapter 1382: Paragon Sky Roc

The Immortal King Guyu of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, was defeated and killed in the challenge battle.

The countenance of Paragon Golden Cauldron was extremely ugly to behold. A terrifyingly sharp aura gushed forth from him, permeating the atmosphere. Guyu was a disciple he heavily favored, and had received a true inheritance from him. His talent was high and his strength wasn't bad, Guyu was someone with enough potential to reach his master's level. However, Guyu had died in a challenge battle like this today.

As the fourth saber slashed down, Guyu didn't even have a chance to flee. From this, one could see that the power of that saber wasn't something Guyu was able to withstand.

"Do you still want to continue? The devil cultivator will still be here, you all can send any initial-stage immortal kings to fight him if you want to." Even before the Paragon Golden Cauldron could erupt with anger, the kirin-masked figure directly spoke out. The face of Paragon Golden Cauldron sank, but he couldn't say anything to refute what just happened.

Guyu didn't even have an opportunity to flee for his life in front of his devil-masked opponent. From this, one could see how overwhelming the combat prowess of his opponent was. Even if their side sent another initial-stage immortal king up, there was no way they would be able to defeat this devil-masked expert.

Since they couldn't win, the Paragon Golden Cauldron naturally wouldn't be silly enough to send people to their deaths just like that.

"BOOM!" Paragon Golden Cauldron suddenly acted. In an instant, at the location Qin Wentian was in, a gigantic golden palm appeared, grabbing outwards with extreme speed, wanting to crush Qin Wentian.

Simultaneously at the same instant, a punch from behind Qin Wentian shattered the void. This punch directly slammed into Paragon Golden Cauldron's palm, the impact causing both the attacks to shatter.

"A paragon character from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect acts this way?" A mocking smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he retreated to safety, exuding a carefree charm. Even the people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were surprised. The expert among them wearing an ape mask actually could shatter the attack of Paragon Golden Cauldron with a single strike. Although that was merely a casual attack by Paragon Golden Cauldron, one could still see how strong the expert in the ape mask was.

"The army of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is stationed here but despite having so many immortal kings, none dare to accept the challenge? How disappointing. Since this is the case, we will bid our farewell then." The kirin-masked expert spoke. Their group then turned and prepared to leave.

"Wanting to leave just like that?" Paragon Golden Cauldron laughed. This was a war and not one-on-one combat. As long immortal emperors couldn't act against immortal kings and immortal kings couldn't act against immortal-foundation characters, they wouldn't be considered to have broken the silent rule.

The masked figures didn't bother and continued on their way, treating this common boundary as empty of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's forces.

"Kill them!" The Paragon Golden Cauldron coldly shouted. At this moment, numerous auras erupted forth as the peak-stage immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all turned gigantic in form.

When so many peak-stage immortal kings attacked together, the

entire sky seemed about to collapse. Destructive might rained down from their powerful techniques but at this moment, many of the masked immortal kings turned about and counter-attacked, causing the space to be filled with countless shadows of palm strikes, numerous beams of sword light and even many summoned gigantic beasts rampaging through the sky.

"RUMBLE!" The thunderous echoes caused the immortal-foundation army to directly lie on the ground. They only felt their eardrums on the verge of exploding. For those weaker ones, they directly bled from all seven apertures and died just like that.

Paragon Golden Cauldron frowned. When he stared at the chaotic immortal-foundation army, his expression was extremely unsightly. They were the ones who initiated an attack and the immortal kings of the other party didn't take the initiative to kill immortal-foundation characters and hence, couldn't be considered to have broken the rule.

In addition, among those masked figures, there were many peak-tier immortal kings.

The masked figures all coldly laughed as they flew away. There were immortal kings who wanted to pursue but Paragon Golden Cauldron stated coldly, "There's no need to chase them."

At the sound of his voice faded, many immortal kings halted. They all had unsightly expressions, were they supposed to let these people go free just like that?

After they killed a disciple of the paragon and the aftershocks of the battle even killed some immortal-foundation characters, were they to simply watch as the culprits got away scot-free?

"Paragon!" There were people turning to Paragon Golden Cauldron and reluctance was plain in their eyes.

"They have so many peak-level immortal kings, it's useless even if we chased them." Paragon Golden Cauldron coldly spoke. Did the

Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect purposely organize this to cause a disturbance?

The faces of everyone sank, the masked group had several peak-tier immortal kings? If that's the case, it was truly impossible to chase after and hunt them down.

Their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had a total of four armies and the strength of each army was roughly equal. After many years of governing the thirteen prefectures, although the immortal sect had produced many immortal kings, peak-tier immortal kings were still rare in number. Peak-tier immortal kings are characters that are already near the immortal emperor realm.

"What a pity. Paragon, when would we advance in the war and lay siege to the Cloud Prefecture?" An immortal king asked.

"About time. Most of our strength is being mobilized here and we can soon attack after waiting for a few more people. As long as we completely surround the Cloud Prefecture, it won't be so easy for those experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to flee even if they want to." Paragon Golden Cauldron's countenance was cold as a powerful killing intent radiated from him.

Doomsday is coming soon for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Very swiftly, this thief that seized the prefectures from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would soon meet with a calamity.

"Let's wait then. We can only hope for the day to come faster." All the immortal kings had cold looks in their eyes. This time around, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect directly came over to issue a challenge and held nothing back, slaughtering one of their immortal kings and even managing to leave safely. This was simply looking down on them. This was a humiliation.

"We shall see." Paragon Golden Cauldron nodded, his thoughts mirroring that of his subordinates.

After Qin Wentian and his group left, they didn't directly return to the Cloud Prefecture but chose to head to another location occupied by one of the four Eastern Sage Armies. This army was commanded by an immortal emperor, one of the four paragons under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Paragon Sky Roc.

Now, the Paragon Sky Roc is already an immortal emperor.

For the four great paragons under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, three among them were characters who fought for the empire together with him, they were all as close as brothers and would often temper themselves outside, rarely interfering in matters of the sect. Right now, two immortal emperors were already born. Other than Paragon Sky Roc, there was another one. It was the same immortal emperor whom the White Emperor met when he went to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect back then.

When Qin Wentian went out together with the other seniors, everyone introduced the rough situation of the four paragons to him. Speaking of which, he could be considered fated with Paragon Sky Roc. During the once a hundred-year recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect back then, he obtained a rune bone of the sky roc. This was a treasure from Paragon Sky Roc himself. To think that now, Paragon Sky Roc has already become an emperor.

This time, despite the fact that they were coming into an area controlled by an immortal emperor, Qin Wentian's group acted even more high-profile when compared to earlier. They descended from the air and directly shattered the city gate, walking into the city with an imposing attitude.

Very quickly, the army assembled. Paragon Sky Roc was among them and these people naturally had already sensed their arrival.

"The disciples of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect pays our respects to senior Paragon Sky Roc." Everyone spoke straightforwardly, not planning to avoid this immortal emperor.

Although this army was led by an immortal emperor, there was

no way the immortal emperor would personally act against them. If not, they would all die together. If an immortal emperor from the Eastern Sage Sect decided to break the rules and kill their people here, Bai Wuya and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could similarly annihilate the immortal kings and immortal-foundation characters of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Swish~" A raging wind gusted as a sky roc soared into the air. A moment later, the sky roc transformed into a black-robed human, standing there arrogantly with a bone-chilling loftiness in his eyes.

"We greet senior." Although the people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect came here in such a high-profile manner, they didn't forget to be courteous.

Paragon Sky Roc didn't say anything, merely looking coldly at them.

"Today we came here because we wish to challenge the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in one-on-one combat. I wonder if senior is willing to accept the challenge?" The kirin-masked figure smiled, this situation was similar to back when they were at the area controlled by Paragon Golden Cauldron.

"Since you all want a challenge, I will naturally accompany you guys to the end." Paragon Sky Roc's voice was tinged with arrogance. He was a true ancient paragon and was an immortal emperor expert. He naturally had to protect the pride of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Since the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect sent forces to challenge the army under his control, how could he not accept this challenge?

Qin Wentian walked out again while releasing his aura. "Junior is an initial-stage immortal king. Please guide me."

"Who is willing to accept this challenge battle?" Paragon Sky Roc spoke. After that, a junior immortal king at the initial-stage walked out. This person radiated coldness, and the temperature around

him plunged. When he stared at Qin Wentian, it was like he wanted to freeze Qin Wentian with a single look.

"I'm willing to." That person spoke.

"Please." Qin Wentian smiled. Vast amounts of devil might gushed forth as a devil saber once again appeared in his hands. Boundless destructive energy congregated around him.

"Ice seal!" At this moment, the other party spoke. The space around them was instantly frozen solid, including Qin Wentian within. The power of frost threatened to turn him into an ice statue.

"BOOM!" The destructive energy around Qin Wentian erupted forth, shattering the ice around him. After that, the frost and ice actually churned wildly within a tornado and transformed into numerous ice spears that shot out like white lightning, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian transformed into a shadow, his movements inconceivably quick as his saber slashed out many attacks, breaking apart the ice spears. In the direction his saber was swung, countless ice statues were shattered as he rushed out of the area the ice domain.

Just as he was about to rush out, his opponent flicked a finger strike over, causing ripples to appear in the ice domain. These ripples expanded in size and actually corroded the devil saber that materialized in Qin Wentian's hand. After that, an ice statue melted down to water vapor and swept over towards Qin Wentian.

In this ice domain, there was actually also the law-attribute of corrosion.

"BOOM!" A terrifying divine glow shimmered around Qin Wentian, formed from his multiple law-attribute energies. With a lift of his hand, he blasted out a palm strike, the tyrannical destructive might gushing forth easily evaporated the water vapor.

He then continued forward, ignoring the corrosion energy, choosing to strike head-on with his opponent, as he radiated an intense killing intent. He didn't mind achieving his objective even if he was injured.

The other immortal king furrowed his brows, clearly he wasn't willing to risk his life. He chose to retreat but given such a close distance as well as the speed of Qin Wentian's attack, there was no way for him to evade at all. The palm strike of Qin Wentian slammed right into him, causing him to scream in misery as Qin Wentian channelled destructive might into his opponent's body, ravaging the interior of it.

Qin Wentian was also forced back a few steps from the impact, his body similarly suffering the effects of corrosion while a look of panic appeared on his face.

"This crafty little fellow." Upon seeing this, the masked experts all laughed silently. Qin Wentian was pretending to be weak!

Chapter 1383: Personal Disciple of Eastern Sage

They could still be considered to know roughly the level of Qin Wentian's combat prowess. There was no way an attack of this level would be able to hurt him. In addition, he completely could destroy his opponent with a single strike but he chose not to do so, intentionally acting weak instead to cripple his opponent while pretending to almost suffer a grievous injury. This was simply extremely crafty.

Although Paragon Sky Roc was an immortal emperor, but if Qin Wentian intentionally wanted to hide his strength, it was impossible for Paragon Sky Roc to tell how strong he truly was. Right now, Paragon Sky Roc's expression was somewhat unsightly.

"Can you still continue?" An immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect intentionally asked.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded in response. He then took another step forward and spoke. "I will continue to seek guidance."

"Who else is willing to accept the challenge battle?" Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke. After that, another immortal king walked out.

"BOOM!" This immortal king released his law domain, causing his attribute energy to engulf the surrounding space. A boundless killing intent infused into waves of sword qi that shot towards Qin Wentian. This immortal king was proficient in sword arts and could fight either in close-combat or at range. His level of threat was exceedingly high in close combat, able to take an opponent's life with a single strike.

Qin Wentian stepped out, using the devil saber techniques to counter his opponent's sword art. The two of them fought wildly, causing the heavens and earth to rumble, each unleashing extremely dangerous attacks while contracting their immortal

king might to only affect a small area. One could very well imagine how fierce they both were.

The two of them fought more and more violently, causing chaotic qi flows to fill the area. Qin Wentian was faintly being suppressed, the tyranny of his saber art seemed to have no way to be completely unleashed.

"This time around, Flowing Cloud should be able to kill this masked man." Someone spoke.

"Flowing Cloud Immortal King's sword techniques are as flexible as flowing water, impenetrable by wind and rain. By concentrating and contracting the area his immortal king might affects, he is able to intensify his attacks." Many immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect watched as their eyes gleamed sharply. They hoped that the Flowing Cloud Immortal King was able to slaughter Qin Wentian and uphold the pride of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"BANG!" Another explosion rang out as sword and saber collided, causing both weapons to shatter. The Flowing Cloud Immortal King once again congregated boundless sword might around him while the devil might radiating from Qin Wentian surged forth wildly with no restraint.

"KILL, KILL, KILL!" The Flowing Cloud Immortal King roared three times as his killing intent towered up into the sky. Three waves of sword might slashed out with impunity. Yet Qin Wentian only stabbed his finger forth rapidly, shooting out arcs of blood-colored light and slashing apart the three waves of sword might. At the same time, a devil saber materialized. It resembled a bolt of black lightning and at this moment, Flowing Cloud actually felt his soul shuddering as the bolt of black lightning thundered down on him. Time seemed to stop for him and when all the dust finally settled, not a sound could be heard.

"This..." The immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all froze. How could this be? Flowing Cloud had the clear

advantage but why did the situation suddenly turn about? The two attacks launched by the masked expert at the end were extremely strong, and the last saber attack clearly had some strangeness to it. However, why did Flowing Cloud not choose to dodge?

Paragon Sky Roc frowned, he seemed to have seen through something. At this moment, Qin Wentian continued, "Does the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect only have this level of strength? Unable to withstand a single strike, simply too weak. Are there some more powerful immortal kings who I can kill?"

Qin Wentian who suddenly turned arrogant, had completely infuriated the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This masked expert merely was lucky and managed to reverse the situation, yet he was now acting so arrogant? What did he mean by too weak and unable to withstand a single strike? He was the one losing all the way at the start. How truly impudent!

The masked immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had to hold in their laughter. Too sinister and crafty. This fellow suddenly became so high-profile, he was clearly trying to incite the rage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and make more of them step out and accept the challenge.

However, although the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were angered, they were still rational. The Flowing Cloud Immortal King was already considered an extremely powerful individual at the initial-stage but he still died in the challenge. Those who are weaker than Flowing Cloud naturally wouldn't rush out to accept just from a moment of impulse.

The attack methods of the masked devil cultivator were extremely bizarre, he wasn't so easily handled.

"Let me do it." A cold voice rang out. As the eyes of the crowd turned over, they saw a young immortal king walking out. This immortal king was clad in white and had an extraordinary aura.

"Wang Yu is personally acting?" The hearts of the immortal kings trembled. Since this was the case, there definitely wouldn't be any problems.

"We will win this for sure." Many of the immortal kings had cold gleams in their eyes as they glanced at Qin Wentian. This masked fellow crippled one of them and kill another. There was no way they would let him leave here alive.

Paragon Sky Roc initially wanted to end the challenge battle but since Wang Yu stepped out, he didn't say anything.

With regards to Wang Yu's strength, Paragon Sky Roc was still very confidence. Wang Yu is a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the Flowing Cloud Immortal King couldn't compare to him.

Upon seeing the gazes of the immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian could tell that they were all very confident about this person named Wang Yu. Most probably, Wang Yu's combat prowess was extremely terrifying.

"Since you wish to court death, I will grant it to you." Wang Yu stared at Qin Wentian.

"Who the hell do you think you are? Grant death to me?" Qin Wentian didn't change his arrogant attitude. He coldly spoke, "If you dare to, let's fight a death battle. The fight will only end if one of us dies, no one is allowed to flee."

Wang Yu's gaze stiffened. This fellow truly is...

The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were stunned as well. Many of them laughed coldly, they didn't say anything, yet this masked fellow wanted a death battle? Since he wants to die so badly, they naturally wouldn't stop him.

"Sure." Wang Yu naturally agreed. He didn't expect that this fellow would have such a request.

"Since you agree to, let's start then." Qin Wentian soared up into

the air. He could tell that this man should be a very important character. When he walked out, the faces of the immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all changed, it was like this man could kill him for sure. Also, the arrogance in his eyes was on another level, and there were hints of respect in the gazes of the other immortal kings when they glanced at this person. Clearly, the status of this man was extremely high.

For characters with a high status in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and given that this man wasn't the disciple of Paragon Sky Roc, it's natural that he had a connection with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor then. Since this is the case, how could Qin Wentian allow his opponent to live? This was why he made such a request, he wanted to kill this man.

Qin Wentian continued flying upwards and Wang Yu followed behind. Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke, "Since both sides agreed to a death battle, why are you all flying so far up? Just remain here. None shall interfere."

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's experts were all startled. Paragon Sky Roc seemed to be filled with extreme confidence.

"Senior is right." The people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect nodded. They didn't move and just stared up at the air.

Both Wang Yu and Qin Wentian halted. Wang Yu coldly stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Back then, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord used dishonorable methods to seize control of the six prefectures. He would eventually have to pay a price for this. I followed my master and had cultivated for many years, but despite so, I made no real contributions. Today, I will take your life first to repay my master for his kindness."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. Master?

"A disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?" Qin Wentian

asked.

"My name is Wang Yu, I'm a personal disciple of his Majesty, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor indeed." Wang Yu coldly spoke, his voice filled with pride. Qin Wentian's body trembled slightly, causing Wang Yu to coldly laughed. Was this masked expert finally afraid now? But what use was there?

Qin Wentian naturally wasn't afraid. On the contrary, he was extremely excited. To think that he would encounter a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor here. Wasn't his luck a little too good? Since this was the case, there's no need for him to be polite any longer.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying aura gushed forth. Astral light flashed as the sky changed color. Because the battle this time was high up in the air, Wang Yu had no reservations and unleashed his might completely. In an instant, for a radius of hundreds of miles, terrifying might crackled. This entire area had turned into his law domain, and burning meteors could be seen being formed by astral light.

Also, the gravity here was extremely heavy, suppressing everything within this domain.

When he felt the pressure, Qin Wentian actually smiled in admiration. As expected of a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. This man was much stronger compared to the other immortal kings he faced earlier. Wang Yu, was truly strong.

"RUMBLE!" Numerous gigantic meteors directly fell from the sky, smashing towards Qin Wentian with the speed of shooting stars. They burned brilliantly and had the heavy effect of intense gravity added to their force. Those who were in this law domain basically had no way to evade. They could only face the meteor attacks directly.

Towering amounts of devil might gush forth from Qin Wentian, merging together with his demon-attribute law domain. He lifted

his palm and pushed forward as a thunderous roaring filled the skies. After that, a gigantic dragon of darkness flew towards the falling meteors, slamming into them.

"Bang, bang, bang..." A deafening sound rang out as shattered rock fragments flew everywhere. Wang Yu roared in rage as his form expanded. The surroundings crackled with hellfire, and swirls of gravity energy congregated around his fist as he punched out towards Qin Wentian, wanting to destroy him.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's body also expanded in form. His body glowed with resplendent light and his terrifying destructive devil law domain appeared. Numerous palm imprints superimposed as they blasted outwards, defending against the punch.

What was even more terrifying is that these devil palm imprints were actually joining together with such speed that they formed a boundlessly vast palm of darkness which blotted out the heaven and earth.

"Mhm?" Wang Yu inclined his head as his countenance changed.

Below, the eyes of many immortal kings turned heavy. Even Paragon Sky Roc was frowning.

"DIE!" At this moment, Qin Wentian coldly roared. The palm of darkness shimmered with countless runes as it unleashed a wave of absolute destruction.

"ARGH!" Wang Yu howled, the meteors around him all flew towards the palm, wanting to shatter it. However, they did nothing to slow the palm of darkness, the palm continued on its way towards him, exuding a supreme might.

"Wang Yu!" Paragon Sky Roc stepped out, wanting to save him. However, at this moment, a man with a kirin-mask who was radiating with a dangerous aura, appeared before him and blocked his way.

Chapter 1384: Who is he?

The Paragon Sky Roc stared coldly at the kirin-masked figure as he stiffened. "Bai Wuya."

The aura of the man blocking him was at the emperor level. There were only two immortal emperors in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. One was the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and the other, was none other than the White-Robe Immortal King of the past, Bai Wuya! Now, his title was the White-Robe Immortal Emperor. Upon sensing emperor might, he instantly guessed who the man in the kirin mask was. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's opponent was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he wouldn't be so bored and bring a bunch of immortal kings here.

"Paragon Sky Roc, don't forget the rules." The kirin mask shattered, revealing Bai Wuya's face. His appearance was as young as ever, and seemed extremely like a gentleman clad in white.

"You actually hid among immortal kings and came all the way here to challenge me?" Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke.

"I didn't personally act, and it can't be considered as I broke the rule. You, as an immortal emperor are in command of this army, aren't you the same as me?" Bai Wuya calmly replied. The immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all had ugly expressions on their faces. They didn't expect Bai Wuya to come here personally. No wonder these people are all so audacious, daring to come here and challenge them.

The other immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect initially wanted to help out but Bai Wuya merely spoke in a cold manner, "The agreement for the death battle was witnessed by all. Whoever dares to break the rules, they shall be slaughtered."

As the sound of his voice rang out, all the immortal kings halted and had ashen expressions. Bai Wuya's words weren't wrong.

Before this, everyone thought Wang Yu would be able to easily kill his opponent. Who would have thought that the devil mask cultivator would be so powerful.

Lifting their heads in the air, they only heard thunderous sounds reverberating throughout. At this moment, the immortal sense of an immortal emperor swept out. It was actually the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Your Majesty." Everyone turned to the projection formed from the immortal sense, only to see the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly staring at the masked Qin Wentian. "Release him."

"Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, you cannot interfere in battles of immortal kings." Bai Wuya glanced at the projection as he spoke.

"Bai Wuya, Wang Yu is my personal disciple." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor icily replied.

"Both sides are now in a war, since they are both willing to battle, who would give a damn about things like statuses? In addition, both of them agreed to a death battle and Paragon Sky Roc has also agreed to it. All the immortal kings here bore witness earlier too. If now, senior Eastern Sage wants to break the rules and interfere, don't blame junior for offending you." Bai Wuya calmly replied.

"Spare Wang Yu this time. In the future, I will spare the life of an immortal king from your side." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke.

"I would have to offend you then." Bai Wuya calmly spoke. His eyes gleamed with astral light. At the instant when he blinked, a killing energy surged forth, burrowing into the immortal sense projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Bai Wuya, how dare you!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor roared!

"Senior Eastern Sage, you should understand the rules of the

battlefield." Bai Wuya coldly replied, his voice extremely calm. With a disintegrating sound, the immortal sense projection faded away. The people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect coldly stared at Bai Wuya. This fellow was too audacious, he actually wiped out the immortal sense projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor so forcefully.

"The challenge battle shall continue." Bai Wuya calmly spoke. Although he was an initial-stage immortal emperor, he was after all, already an immortal emperor. How could he not be sufficient to deal with the immortal sense projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?

Qin Wentian's face was cold. Although Bai Wuya said to continue the battle, right now, there was no need for any combat any more. Earlier, he heavily injured Wang Yu with a single strike, it was only due to the immortal sense projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor negating some of the force that Wang Yu survived. If not, Wang Yu would have already died. Can this still be called a battle?

At this moment, all arrogance Wang Yu had earlier had now completely dissipated. When he saw Qin Wentian moving towards him, only despair could be seen in his eyes.

"Please spare me." Wang Yu begged.

"Puchi..." The devil saber slashed down, directly reaping the life of Wang Yu away, showing no mercy. Qin Wentian's expression was incomparably cold. This time, a personal disciple of Eastern Sage was killed by him. This should be sufficient to cause Eastern Sage's heart to ache right?

It was only that right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still had no idea that the person who killed his personal disciple, was none other than Qin Wentian.

"Kill him." Paragon Sky Roc coldly commanded, pointing at Qin Wentian. Since the battle between Qin Wentian and Wang Yu had

ended, they wouldn't be at fault for breaking the rules now even if they decided to surround Qin Wentian.

However, the immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were already prepared. When the battle ended, they instantly appeared beside Qin Wentian. Qi Yu who was the man in the ape mask, directly slammed out with his palm, causing a gigantic divine ape to manifest. Roaring at the skies, a palm imprint blasted out. Those below the peak-tier immortal king realm had to retreat, or they would definitely die if the palm hit them.

This attack was simply too fierce, only peak-tier immortal kings had the ability to defend against it.

"Let's leave." Bai Wuya stated. After that, several powerful immortal kings all launched out attacks together, before soaring up and speeding away, as quick as lightning.

"Stop them!" Paragon Sky Roc howled in rage. Terrifying law domains extended outwards, there were gravity domains, corrosion domains, devouring domains... However, the law domain of an immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect quickly enveloped his allies. In an instant, all other domains were ineffective against them. At the same time, a person with a law domain boosted their speeds as they fled hurriedly.

"Law domain of negation." Paragon Sky Roc had a very ugly look on his face. The speed of peak-stage immortal kings were extremely fast, and there were many among the masked figures who came today. Only peak-stage immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would have a chance to catch up if they chose to pursue.

Bai Wuya laughed, "Paragon Sky Roc, goodbye."

After speaking, he soared into the air and also vanished with a flick of his sleeves.

The peak-stage immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect halted. They roared in reluctance upon seeing the masked figures vanishing from their view.

"Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect!" They clenched their fists tightly as their killing intent surged up into the sky, causing this space to tremble.

"Let's return." Paragon Sky Roc spoke out. "Immediately inform the other three armies about this. If someone seeks to challenge them, tell them to group up and slay all the challengers immediately lest they fall for the same trick."

Right now, how could they still not understand? In the earlier battles, Qin Wentian clearly hid his strength. After that, he intentionally became arrogant, to force them to continue to commit to the challenge battle. For the third battle, he made it a death battle, killing Wang Yu, causing the Eastern Sage Immortal Army to suffer heavy losses and a loss of face.

For this immortal war, they were the ones with the initiation rights and possessed the advantage. The Cloud Prefecture has already been surrounded, yet they still lost so much face here? Even the personal disciple of his Majesty was killed. How could they answer to him?

The expression of Paragon Sky Roc was extremely heavy. He stared at Wang Yu's corpse as he coldly asked, "Who knows the identity of the masked man who killed Wang Yu?"

Wang Yu was the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor but he was killed publicly just like that. In the future, they definitely had to hunt down the person who did it and avenge Wang Yu, giving the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor an answer.

"Before this, I've never heard of someone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect that's proficient in devil energy. I know Qin Wentian and some among them had entered the Myriad Devil Islands. Could that masked expert be Qin Wentian or one of

those who entered the devil islands?" An immortal king who was more knowledgeable about the adjudication battle, spoke.

"Impossible, how long has it been since that adjudication battle and how long did Qin Wentian cultivate for? Although he was at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation after the adjudication battle ended, how can the immortal king realm be so easily reached? Let alone, even if he really entered the immortal king realm, it's impossible for him to have such combat prowess and this level of cultivation base. That masked man clearly is at the peak-level of the initial-stage. It's impossible for Qin wentian to be him." Someone spoke in a resolute and decisive voice.

"You are right, I was just making a blind guess." That immortal king who spoke earlier nodded. His conjecture was truly a little over-exaggerated. It was basically impossible for that masked man to be Qin Wentian.

"Does no one know who he is? The attribute energies he is proficient in are: destruction, devil saber techniques and palm strikes. Think carefully, if someone like this is from the thirteen prefectures, his identity shouldn't be tough to guess." Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke.

Everyone was frowning, they truly had no idea if there was such an immortal king character in the thirteen prefectures or not.

"Paragon, unless that masked man had never appeared before. If not, he should be reinforcements from the other powers that came to aid the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. If not, it's impossible for us not to know about him."

"That's right. All of them wore specially made masks to hide their identities. I feel that they must be reinforcements from elsewhere. We are very clear of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's strength. Only a few tens of years have passed, how can they have so many powerful immortal kings? Clearly, they asked for aid from the Evergreen Alliance." Another person supported this

theory.

The eyes of Paragon Sky Roc gleamed with sharpness. The possibility of this theory being true was extremely high. After all, this time around, they...

"No matter who he is, remember, if you encounter him on the battlefield, all of you must do your best to take his life for the sake of his majesty." Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke.

"Roger!"

"Definitely." All the immortal kings nodded respectively.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor right now was raging in his emperor palace. Bai Wuya actually dared to destroy his immortal sense projection, wanting to kill his personal disciple. This act was simply arrogant to the extreme.

His killing intent towards Bai Wuya became increasingly intense.

After that, he gave out an order, commanding the armies to press forward, surrounding the Cloud Prefecture's main city where the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was located.

As for the other side, Bai Wuya and the rest didn't continue to challenge the two other Eastern Sage Armies. They already killed a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. How could their enemies not be cautious now?

The group of them directly returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, back to Bai Wuya's residence, and all of them were clearly in high spirits.

"Our harvest this time around isn't bad. Being able to kill a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, this should be enough to make his heart ache with pain." The immortal kings removed their masks. Qin Wentian had first allowed the immortal kings from the Battle Saint Tribe to leave first earlier as after all, those gathering at Bai Wuya's place were all disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. The Battle Saint Tribe might be a

power belonging to him, but the Heavenly Talisman Realm had its own rules. Nobody was allowed to flout them."

"Junior brother Qin is really awesome, and is crafty enough."

"Fellow brothers, why are you all in such a good mood. What happened exactly?" Those immortal kings who didn't go, all crowded around now. When the events of what happened earlier were summarised, everyone started laughing uproariously. Their eyes gleamed as they stared at Qin Wentian. This junior apprentice brother was truly something, able to make the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect suffer like this."

"Our battle achievements now are really not bad. Junior brother Qin alone slayed three immortal kings and crippled one. One of those he killed was even a personal disciple of Eastern Sage. Truly excellent indeed." Bai Wuya nodded his head.

"If all of you didn't coordinate with me, how can things go so smoothly?" Qin Wentian shook his head and laughed.

"Your strength is an important factor too." Bai Wuya spoke. "However, you have to be extremely careful from now on. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will definitely pay attention to you. You should change your mask when you head out to the battlefield in the future. Also, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect might be making their moves soon. Everyone should go prepare well."

"Mhm." Everyone nodded. The challenge battle this time around was just a warm-up. The war happening next is then the true challenge!

Chapter 1385: Eastern Sage Personally Arrives

Just like what Bai Wuya had anticipated, there were soon movements in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Spies reported that the four great armies of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had started to advance, from the common boundary outside the Cloud Prefecture, towards the capital of the Cloud Prefecture.

Many people in the Cloud Prefecture all silently sighed a breath of relief. For those who had the strength to leave, they left long ago. The ones remaining were all ordinary cultivators and had no way to traverse the vast distance needed to leave the Cloud Prefecture. But since this is the case, the battle would be set in the Cloud Prefecture's capital and the aftershocks wouldn't spread to too many other places within the Cloud Prefecture.

But even so, they were still extremely worried. Who knows if those immortal kings would choose to fight in the air? Immortal king experts can unleash might strong enough to decimate a vast area around them. If both sides didn't show control, the minor battles of the war could still be fought at any location in the air above the Cloud Prefecture and the aftershocks might reach them.

During the advancement of the four Eastern Sage Armies, the other major powers of the eastern regions soon received this news. They had always been paying attention to this war. In fact, there were already many people from the other major powers who had already infiltrated into the Cloud Prefecture silently.

In fact, even for major powers outside the eastern regions, they were also paying attention to this war.

For the war between Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformations, from a certain perspective, it was merely an extension of the war that happened in the Evergreen Immortal Empire earlier. In fact, if it wasn't for that emperor-ranked battle,

the war between Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformations might not have erupted so early.

As the four armies advanced, it was impossible for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to attack any other target. If they did so, the other three armies would use this chance to launch attacks at the capital where the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were at. Hence, it was impossible for the the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to stop the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They could only allow their enemy to continue advancing through the Cloud Prefecture until they reached the outside of the capital.

The four armies advanced at the same pace, and arrived at the same time outside the Cloud Capital, surrounding it from four directions, directly sealing away this vast and majestic area.

The people of the Cloud Prefecture were all shocked. For those who had yet to leave, they were all feeling panic and unease.

The capital was surrounded. They didn't expect the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to do this. Were they planning to annihilate everything inside the capital?

The situation grew extremely tense, seemingly about to explode with a single strike. The people of the cloud capital were all trying to flee, only immortal kings dared to still remain here. There were some immortal kings who decided to stay because they wanted to spectate the war.

An immortal war was a rarely seen event, given that there was such an opportunity, some neutral immortal kings would naturally be excited to spectate.

Right now, a great enemy was on the doorstep of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. They did once summon people from the countless cities of the five other prefectures to gather here before they lost control. However, only a rare few bothered about it, the vast majority chose to flee. How would the immortal

kings of other prefectures really fight for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? Although they weren't people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, they were used to following the orders of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect back in the past. Also, a war would mean countless casualties. These people naturally didn't want to participate in it.

Naturally, there were still some who were recruited by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. But sadly, because the time the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect controlled the six prefectures was simply too short, making it so that their influence wasn't that great. They would need a period of ten thousand years to make the six prefectures in their control truly their territory, wiping out all influence from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Hence, in terms of numbers of immortal kings, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect still possessed an absolute advantage, able to suppress the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

At this moment, an announcement rang out through the cloud capital. Within three days, the people inside the cloud capital had to exit it and the Eastern Sage Immortal Armies wouldn't do anything to them. Three days later, they will lock down the cloud capital.

As this news circulated out, the cloud capital was seized by a commotion. There were some immortal-foundation characters who were still hesitating but after they heard this news, they instantly started to evacuate from the capital, not daring to delay. For those who remained, they were neutral immortal kings who wanted to spectate the war and those weaker characters who had no way to leave. These were the people that were filled with uneasiness.

Within the immortal palaces of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, right now, several experts flew towards a gathering point. An immortal-foundation army was stationed outside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but in reality, everyone

understood that there was already no suspense for the immortal-foundation level battle.

Back then, they depended on immortal-foundation characters from the six prefectures they controlled to resist the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. But now, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has already lost control of five prefectures. Their armies there were either all scattered to the winds, or already dead. It was basically impossible for a single prefecture's immortal-foundation army to withstand the onslaught of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect on the immortal-foundation level.

Hence, everyone understood that victory or defeat for this war, would still depend on the immortal-king level battles.

The immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were gathered at the huge field outside of the emperor palace. These immortal kings were the entirety of immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord walked over to the platform of the field and glanced at the gathered immortal kings.

"Everyone here, I'm very thankful and proud that you all are here, choosing to fight for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Our sect is considered to be a recently established one and I have not nurtured any immortal kings. Everyone here are those who have followed me in the past, or those who joined me after I took over the six prefectures." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. He then continued, "The danger in this war needs not be emphasized any further by me. Right now, the Eastern Sage Armies have already surrounded the capital, there will definitely be casualties among us. If we are fated to lose this war, I will give the retreat order and everyone will flee if you can still flee. But if we obtain victory, for those who died in battle, I will take care of your family members. For those who are fortunate enough to survive, the rewards will be given according to

what I said earlier."

"Even if you didn't manage to kill another immortal king of the enemy side because your combat prowess is weaker, I won't treat you unfairly too. Next, according to my promise, I will first bestow immortal weapons for all of you to choose." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord waved his hands as hundreds of immortal weapons floated in the air, so dazzling that it dazzled the eyes of everyone.

This scene caused everyone to sigh with admiration. As expected of an immortal emperor, his wealth is truly astounding. Many of these immortal weapons are extremely high-graded and powerful ones.

For this war, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord took out several immortal-ranked weapons and bestowed it to them.

"Choose a weapon which you are most familiar with and refine it. We will make the preparations for war." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord continued as everyone nodded their heads. The people then chose the weapons they were familiar with and many of them were extremely excited. Because, the weapons they obtained were far stronger compared to any other items they owned. The treasures of an immortal emperor are extraordinary indeed. This was the difference between joining a sect and not.

After everyone chose their weapons, the Emperor Lord kept the remaining ones. "I believe that ultimately, victory will still belong to us. Everyone, you have leave to return to your residences and make your own preparations."

All the immortal kings left. Very soon, only the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya remained here. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord then sighed. "This time, things are going to be tough. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's immortal kings are already superior in terms of numbers and they

even have aid from the other major powers."

"For battles at the immortal king level, the number of people makes no difference. What determines victory is still the power of those who are at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm." Bai Wuya spoke in a low voice.

"Mhm, it's precisely because of that that I'm worried. Before this, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect kept waiting and didn't press the attack. According to news, they should be waiting for more people from the other powers to reinforce them. That, in addition to their two paragons who are at the peak of the immortal-king realm, they should be very strong at the immortal-king level." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"We don't have to worry. The people Wentian brought with him are all very powerful. Among them, there are several who are at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. I think they should be able to handle the two paragons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who are at the absolute peak of immortal king." Bai Wuya spoke. The eyes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord gleamed. He naturally knew of Qin Wentian's followers but he didn't probe Qin Wentian about them. But now, since the time for life and death was coming, they were sure that Qin Wentian would allow his immortal king followers to participate in the war.

"Mhm, let's hope the force under Wentian would be of great use to us." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded his head.

"Emperor Lord, there's no need to worry. If we are unable to achieve victory at the immortal king level, let's launch the emperor-ranked battle then." Bai Wuya's eyes gleamed sharply.

An emperor-ranked battle holds many implications. And they understood that right now, this was the sensitive period of the eastern regions. If an emperor-ranked battle occurs, it might start a chain of unexpected events. Unless they were at the critical

junction of taking their last stand, usually, no one would launch an emperor-ranked battle.

"However, things might still be able to proceed according to our original plan. Don't forget, we still have a trump card." Bai Wuya laughed, exchanging a glance with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord as both of them nodded. They had started planning for this war a very long ago, far earlier compared to Eastern Sage. From this point, they believed that they possessed an advantage.

Bai Wuya then departed. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was staring into the horizons.

Victory or defeat would be determined on this. Would he cleanse the humiliation of being defeated by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in the past, or would he have to slink away in defeat.

He had waited too many years for this battle and he had to be victorious for sure, settling this issue in his heart and from then on, continuing to pursue an even higher cultivation realm.

After three days, it was unknown how many experts fled from the cloud capital. This place that was previously extremely lively, was now extremely quiet with no one on its street, resembling a city of the dead.

Finally, today, in the airspace above the cloud capital, swirls of violent wind gusted as the sky changed color. A supreme pressure bore down on everything. The source of that pressure was from emperor might.

A gargantuan throne appeared in the horizons and after that, a gigantic figure appeared there and sat down. The figure was so large that it was extremely imposing. His eyes alone were as big as cities and a single hand seemed capable to wipe out the stars. Sitting on that throne, the eyes of this figure peered down at the cloud capital.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor has arrived." The hearts of

everyone trembled. The gigantic silhouette in the air was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. In addition, he came here personally, and not a projection formed of immortal sense.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor personally arrived to command his army in this war against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

A bright beam of light shot up into the air. Lightning crackled as another gigantic figure appeared up in the air, staring at the capital.

This man, was none other than the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord!

Chapter 1386: Showdown

"Two immortal emperors." Countless people inclined their heads and stared at the sky. Their hearts were all trembling, these two were immortal emperors, true hegemonies of the eastern regions. They were characters with enough power to turn a small particle world into dust, or destroy an immortal city easily.

They were existences at the pinnacle of the entire immortal realms.

It's said that back then in the once-per-hundred year recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord appeared and fought the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to a draw and forcibly demanded for the control of six prefectures.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had to compromise because he wasn't able to defeat his opponent. This was how the six prefectures got handed over, and how the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was established.

However, everyone understood that it was only a temporary compromise. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would definitely seek to take back his territories sooner or later and give a harsh smack to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's face.

Now, this day has finally arrived. For the first time, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor came to the place where the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was located. In addition, he did so in such an imposing way, with four of his great armies in the area, preparing to destroy everything.

"RUMBLE!" The earth trembled as the four armies started to advance forward, entering the capital. Everywhere they passed by was levelled to flat ground.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wanted to destroy the cloud capital completely. This entire place was a humiliation in the history of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. After this war, the Cloud Prefecture would no longer exist.

The Eastern Sage Armies had over tens of thousands of immortals, how tyrannical was that? As they proceeded forward, people inside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could already sense the ground trembling even when the armies were very far away. The army of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was incomparably nervous. This war was a true battle of life and death.

"Halt." At this moment, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke. A moment later, the four armies halted at a distance extremely far away from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and didn't continue advancing. Their movements were all extremely uniform and neat to behold.

"A game of chess, how about it?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Since this is an invitation by an old friend, I will naturally comply." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. The two of them didn't seem to be the slightest bit angry at all.

"Since you are the guest, you can go first." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stretched his hand out in invitation.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor directly lay down a chess piece. This piece of his glimmered with light and exuded a sense of sharpness.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed and placed his piece down too. His chess piece similarly gleamed with a blinding light, and was like a bolt of thunder, wanting to tear everything asunder.

Countless people below lifted their heads, as their hearts trembled. The two immortal emperors actually still had the mood for chess? The armies below were all waiting.

The two of them played their next piece. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor moved his knight as he commanded, "Start the war."

As the sound of his voice faded, the four armies each sent out a representative. These four were powerful experts, all of them were at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm.

"Great offence, we welcome the battle." The Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord moved a chess piece in response. Below on the ground, within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Bai Wuya spoke, "The enemy sent out four initial-stage immortal kings. At the same level, who is willing to accept this battle?"

"I'm willing to battle."

"Count me in!" Another voice spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed, "I want to participate as well."

This time around, Qin Wentian changed his mask. The specially made mask radiated a special aura able to block all immortal senses from prying through. No one would be able to see his true features.

Undoubtedly, Qin Wentian was one of those which the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to kill the most. Hence, it was still better for him to be cautious, in case the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gave the order for his immortal kings to gang up on him.

"The four of you, each of you will head to a direction and accept the battle." Bai Wuya waved his hand and spoke to the four who volunteered. The chosen immortal kings nodded and each walked towards their respective opponents.

Although the Eastern Sage Army has already entered the capital, they halted at a place quite far away, leaving a huge space for

combat. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would personally command their sides as they played chess. The sparring of their chess pieces is also another battlefield.

Qin Wentian continued forward until he met with the immortal king sent out by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He had no idea what the situation was like in the other three battlefields. But since the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor chose this method to announce the start of the war, the immortal kings sent out by them were naturally all extremely powerful without a doubt.

He had to win this battle for sure no matter what, killing his opponent.

The immortal king fighting against Qin Wentian was a middle-aged man with a long face. His eyes gleamed with a sinister light and a dangerous aura radiated from him.

"RUMBLE!" From Qin Wentian, an intense light suddenly burst forth. He soared into the air as his silhouette disappeared in an instant. Numerous shadows of great rocs appeared in the air, shuttling through space, as the wind whistled.

The middle-aged immortal king released his law domain. In an instant, black fog enveloped the entire area as the silhouette of a giant python appeared, breathing out black mist, trying to trap the roc shadows.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Qin Wentian unleashed the power of God's Hand along with his terrifying movement technique. He shone with an even more dazzling light and moved even quicker, like a bolt of lightning. The black python had completely no way to catch up to his speed.

The middle-aged immortal king frowned. His opponent actually had such quick speed. Also, under the effect of his law domain, his opponent didn't seem to be affected at all. From this, he could tell that his opponent also possessed a fearsome defense.

His immortal sense extended outwards, wanting to lock down on Qin Wentian's silhouette.

"Swish~" The shadow of the rocs shuttled about, he could sense the rough location of Qin Wentian despite his speed under the area locked down by his immortal sense.

In an instant, he congregated terrifying swirls of energy, forming dragon pythons of darkness that breathed out even more black mist as they lunged forward, wanting to devour Qin Wentian.

"Chi, chi..." A brilliant wave of destructive sword beams suddenly erupted. This source of sword might was from the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay and it was powered by God's Hand. In just an instant, this sword light expanded to over ten thousand feet.

The dragon pythons of darkness were all sliced into pieces. The remnants of the sword might continued slashing out towards the body of the middle-aged immortal king.

Under the shine by the bright glare of the sword light, the middle-aged immortal king turned pale. He launched out a punch, yet it was clearly not sufficient to block the absolute killing might of this beam of sword light. Qin Wentian's attack continued through and directly pierced through him cleanly.

From the light, a face filled with despair could be seen. After a clean piercing sound echoed out, the body of the middle-aged man was torn apart.

One hit sure kill technique.

"Beautiful!" In the direction of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, all the immortal kings were paying attention to the battles with their immortal senses. When they saw how dominating Qin Wentian's strike was, all of them had excited looks on their faces.

Victory was obtained in an extremely beautiful way for this battle.

However, Qin Wentian was extremely calm. He turned and walked back to the direction of the Thousand Transformations Camp. This method of combat was the most direct as well as the most dangerous.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord were still playing chess and didn't even bother to look at the battles below. To people of their level, this was merely the prelude.

After that, the other battles in the three directions all concluded. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect won one, and lost one, as well as fighting to a draw for the last one.

However, for the battle which the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect won, they managed to kill an opponent. For the battle which the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect won, they only managed to heavily injure the opponent.

For the first round of fights, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was clearly at an advantage, managing to take the lives of two immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't seem bothered at all. He moved another chess piece and calmly spoke, "Let the middle-stage immortal king battles begin."

As the sound of his voice faded, a middle-stage immortal king walked out from each of the four armies located in the four directions.

"Who is willing to battle?" Even before the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke, Bai Wuya already took charge.

Similarly, four mid-stage immortal kings stepped out. Two of them were the original immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect while the other two had masks on, they were from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

These four battles were extremely intense and the final result was that both sides won two battles, causing the second round to be a draw.

Countless experts inclined their heads and stared upwards. Initial-stage and mid-stage immortal kings have already concluded their fights. Next, it should be time for peak-tier immortal kings to move out. Will the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor send out people for this level?

This time around, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't say anything. On the chess board, a small-scale encirclement could be seen, the chess pieces charging around violently in an extremely tyrannical battle.

"Sky Dipper Regiments, move out." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke. As the sound of his voice rang out, from the four directions the Eastern Sage Armies were located, 36 immortal kings walked out from each direction. This time around, the entire Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was shocked.

A total of 144 immortal kings, what a powerful formation this was. This clearly was the true foundation of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, a major power that had held sway for countless years in the thirteen prefectures. They had summoned several city lords and prefecture lords to answer their call for this war.

On the chessboard, only now did the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord realize that the chess pieces in four directions just so nicely totalled 144. They had completely surrounded his pieces, causing the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to furrow his brows. He could tell that this attack was not so easily handled.

The four Sky Dipper Regiments of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect came with unkind intentions and now, they were already in the form of a battle formation!

Chapter 1387: Four Sacred Creatures Battle Formation

Bai Wuya was frowning as well. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually used this method, he clearly came prepared. Each of these immortal kings had a different cultivation base, but the positions the four groups were standing at, was clearly in the form of a battle formation.

"They are able to use combination-formations as well." Bai Wuya spoke in a low voice. Undoubtedly, such a formation will be able to boost their attacking prowess. With 36 immortal kings grouped together, each in one of the four directions, the attacking might would be inconceivably immense. If individual immortal kings were to directly defend against it, for those of the same level, they would only find themselves being slaughtered. Unless of course, their cultivation base was a whole level higher in comparison.

"Saint Lord, we also have a combination-formation technique." Some of the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe sent a voice transmission to Qin Wentian, their words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. He then sent a voice transmission back to Qi Yu, "How many people do you need in your combination-formation?"

"We have a 9 person, 36 person, and even an 81 person battle formation. But this is purely a combination formation made for people of my tribe. Others wouldn't be able to join in." Qi Yu explained.

"In that case, fine. Let the 36 of you group into a formation and deal with their Sky Dipper Regiment in one of the directions." Qin Wentian replied. Although he could split the 36 people up into four groups of nine to a formation, it's evident that a 9-people formation would clearly be much weaker. If he split them into the four different battlefields, there's no way he can guarantee that their side would be able to gain victory. In addition, if they lost,

the members of the Battle Saint Tribe might even die."

Qin Wentian, as the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe, he had a responsibility to these people who willingly chose to follow him. By grouping them into a single formation of 36 people, he was able to guarantee victory in one of the directions.

"We will group into a formation and deal with the enemy in one of the directions." Qi Yu who was masked, gave a command. The other 35 members of the Battle Saint Tribe were wearing masks as well, with the picture of demonic apes on it. There was no way to differentiate who was who but Qin Wentian also didn't need others to clearly recognize the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Right, you all will deal with the enemies in that direction." Bai Wuya pointed to the east. Their opponents there were the ones whose average cultivation bases were the highest, and posed of the most difficulty to deal with. Bai Wuya highly regarded the people Qin Wentian brought with him, he believed that they would be able to obtain victory.

At the same time, Bai Wuya assembled three other groups. Each group had elites in them and the leaders of the groups all had masks on. Clearly, they were people from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Bai Wuya's expression was heavy. The battle had started. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was truly prepared extremely well for this, and there were also experts from the other major powers within their ranks. A total of 144 elite immortal kings, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect alone might not be able to produce such numbers.

Very swiftly, the 36 experts of the Battle Saint Tribe encountered one of the Eastern Sage's regiments. They all then stood in unique positions while releasing their law domains. Because the techniques they cultivated in were similar, their law domains were similar as well. When the 36 of them stood together, their

individual strength formed a resonance with each other as startling light erupted forth, causing intense waves of battle might to permeate the area, capable of destroying everything.

Their enemy's formation was a battle formation named the Azure Dragon Battle Formation. Their aura was extremely vast and the form of a true dragon appeared in the air, wanting to rip apart this entire space.

"RUMBLE~" Fearsome might erupted forth as the immortal kings in the formation all poured their energy into the true dragon manifestation, causing it to turn even more corporeal. Its majestic head, its shining dragon claws, its dragon scales gleaming with a brilliant light...all these were sufficient to strike fear in the hearts of people.

However, at almost the same time, a divine ape manifested from the combat formation of the Battle Saint Tribe. Numerous smaller divine apes joined together, forming a gigantic one. It exuded a sense of violence and brutality, resembling a battle god.

For the other three battlefields, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had the Vermillion Bird Battle Formation, the White Tiger Formation and the Xuanwu Turtle Formation.

In the area where the vermillion bird formation was, the entire temperature in the area was scorchingly high. When the manifestation formed, the pair of vibrant red wings caused waves of heat to gush forward to those experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

For the White Tiger Battle Formation, a white tiger manifested, its baleful qi towering up into the sky. It was like a king of slaughter and exuded an intense killing aura.

For the Xuanwu Turtle Battle Formation, the divine turtle shell created an iron fortress that was almost impenetrable.

This particular set of battle formations are known as the four

sacred creatures battle formations. Azure dragon, White tiger, Vermillion bird and Xuanwu turtle. Each in one direction, their combined might can be considered boundless and this was one of the most tyrannical combination formations of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It would be the sharpest weapon, created to pierce the heart of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Even the chessboard manifested into the air. In the four directions, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's pieces were finally in formation, and was slaughtering their way to the side of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord steadily placed down a piece, deciding to use the tyrannical method of force against force, moving against the Azure Dragon Battle Formation.

"Do you think you can break my formation?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed coldly. He didn't even glance below and gave his full focus to the chessboard. After placing down one more piece, all four battle formations below started to act.

"It's a taboo being too full of yourself." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed.

Down below, the roars of the Azure dragon could be heard as it lunged towards the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, the intensity shaking heaven and earth.

However, the divine ape was also roaring back to exert dominance. The two blasts of sound waves clashed in the air, causing the space nearby to rumble. Upon facing the incoming dragon claw, the divine ape lifted its gigantic palm and slammed out. With a thunderous boom, boundless battle saint light gushed forth, transforming into boundless battle saint might.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome collision resounded out as the dragon claw shattered. The chess piece in the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's hand hadn't fully landed on the chessboard and he suddenly frowned, finally glancing below.

He only saw 36 beams of light fusing together from the Battle Saint Tribe's formation. At this moment, an overwhelming pressure crushed down on everything, wanting to cause the Azure dragon to collapse. A moment later, under that indomitable pressure, the Azure dragon's body shattered bit by bit and the 36 immortal kings in the Azure dragon formation all coughed out blood.

"ROAR!" The divine ape howled, as a giant palm smashed down from the sky. Those enemy immortal kings all had unsightly expressions, they completely had no time to reform a new formation and could only retreat hurriedly, preparing to flee from the battlefield.

The speed of the gigantic palm was extremely ferocious, killing over ten immortal kings in an instant. This was simply complete dominance.

"ROAR!" Another howl filled the air. The divine ape stepped forth, causing the earth to quake. Both its palms once again smashed out, rumbling the surrounding space. Those fleeing figures felt their bodies trembling intensely as a wave of destructive might washed over them.

A moment later, a heaven-blotting palm imprint grabbed towards the fleeing immortal kings.

All of them had ugly looks as they unleashed their most powerful attacks in order to escape. However, without the augmentation effect of the battle formation, how could they withstand it? They were simply ants trying to shake a tree and were destroyed directly. It was useless even when they took out their divine weapons. In fact, there were even several immortal weapons damaged from the impact of the divine ape's attacks.

The immortal kings of the Azure dragon formation died one after another. In just a few breaths of time, all 36 of them had fallen.

These 36 were all immortal kings, the backbone of the Eastern

Sage Immortal Sect. However, in just a few short seconds, all of them were already wiped out.

The expression on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned gloomy as he asked, "Who are these experts? Which major power are they from?"

"I have no idea." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. However, at this moment, a subordinate below called out, "Your Majesty, these people are very similar to the immortal-foundation characters around Qin Wentian. They seem to be skilled in the same type of techniques, and have followed Qin Wentian into the sacred academy back then."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor rarely paid any attention to immortal-foundation characters but there were still people in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who did so. When the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor heard this, his eyes suddenly gleamed with redness.

"Qin Wentian!" The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor flashed with a terrifying killing intent. The 36 immortal kings actually didn't even have a chance to flee and were all slaughtered. Even for an immortal emperor character like him, he still felt pain in his heart.

But since they have already died, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor could only depend on the other three battles. For the vermillion bird battlefield, his men had achieved absolute suppression towards their opponents and already killed several immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The people of the vermillion bird battle formation were all immortal kings proficient in fire-attributed energy. By pooling their energies and forming vermillion bird flames, it was enough to destroy their opponents.

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's forces were no match, and after suffering heavy casualties, they hurriedly

retreated.

Turning his gaze around, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the battlefield where the White Tiger Battle Formation was deployed. The manifestation of the white tiger was like a god of slaughter. The 36 immortal kings within the formation were all proficient in brutal killing techniques and under the stacking of their strength, this white tiger formation was extremely terrifying to fight against.

However, for this battlefield, there were actually quite a few powerful characters from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Although they were at a disadvantage, none of them was killed.

The attacks from the white tiger grew even more ferocious as the immortal kings poured in all their energy. Baleful qi swept over everything and at this very moment, a person within the White Tiger Battle Formation suddenly slashed out with his sword, his killing intent engulfing everything around him.

"Chi, chi, chi..." Bursts of sword might ravaged his surroundings as fresh blood splattered about.

"IMPUDENT!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly roared, his expression extremely ugly to behold. This immortal king was actually killing his own allies. Those who formed the White Tiger Formation naturally wouldn't defend against someone in the same formation as them.

Such a powerful strike under such a tense situation was naturally critical. Instantly, four immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were killed and several others were injured. The power of the White Tiger Formation instantly dwindled and before everyone could react, that expert who killed their members had already flown out on a flying sword while the other immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect rushed out to attack them!

Chapter 1388: Prepared for the Final Battle

"Traitor. Is he a spy?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had a very ugly look on his face. As an immortal emperor, even if immortal kings die, it wasn't sufficient to make him furrow his brows. But when such great variables happened one after another, he had no way to maintain the calmness of his heart.

The Azure Dragon Formation was completely decimated. Their opponent's cultivation bases and battle formation were both stronger. In addition, that batch of experts had a connection with Qin Wentian and this already made the Eastern Sage extremely unhappy. Now, there actually was a traitor in his sect too, hiding in the shadows and only acting at the final decisive moment, dealing critical damage.

Staring at the changing situation, the White Tiger Formation who was holding on to an absolute advantage at the start, was now in a state of chaos. Both sides clashed wildly, as the expression on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's face turned more and more unsightly.

"Thousand Transformations, to think that you are so despicable." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at his opponent.

"Eastern Sage, it's wrong of you to say that. All's fair in love and war. If your spies were the ones who managed to infiltrate my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, would you miss such an excellent opportunity? This is a real war. Being charitable to your enemies is equal to being cruel to yourself."

"This time, the immortal kings we sent out are truly the immortal kings of my immortal sect. But you actually got aid from outside? Could it be that you have long planned on how to deal with me? In that case, ever since you had been defeated all those years ago, you have been unwilling to accept the fact and you've been scheming since then?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor

coldly spoke.

"Naturally, in order to pursue a higher cultivation realm, I first have to sweep aside all distractions and regrets of my past. Even if I'm not too attached to authority and power, I still have to take over the thirteen prefectures. Even if I grew tired and decided to abandon the thirteen prefectures in the future, I still must make them mine now." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as he spoke.

"Haha, I thought you have already forgotten the humiliation of defeat. In that case, it seems that I will have to make you savour the taste of defeat once again properly." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed, radiating immense confidence.

Below them, the battles still continued. Because of that betrayal, the White Tiger Formation was in complete chaos. In addition, Bai Wuya specially chose extremely powerful individuals to group together and fight the White Tiger Formation. The situation completely reversed and in the end, the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had no choice but to flee.

For the Xuanwu Turtle battlefield, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was the one that obtained victory. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had lost several immortal kings as well.

Usually, immortal kings were extremely lofty characters strong enough to become the leading characters in any area. In this war alone, so many of them had died. A war started by emperor-ranked powers was truly incomparably brutal. The immortal kings were all characters at the peak of whichever city they went to. But on the battlefield and in an immortal war, immortal kings seemed so tiny and insignificant.

"Haha, Eastern Sage you are so confident but you didn't even gain the slightest bit of advantage using the four sacred battle formations. In fact, that round could be considered as a loss to

your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." The laughter of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was filled with coldness. Immortal kings were the core and backbone of any major power. The death of each immortal king can be considered a heavy loss but there was no way to avoid this in an immortal war.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had a look of gloom on his face. The four sacred battle formations was a killing move they prepared but they actually didn't manage to gain an all-out victory. Not only that, the azure dragon battle formation was completely slaughtered. That, truly could be considered as a defeat to them.

"Since this is the case, let's take a look at the true strength of both our armies." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the chess piece in his hand landed down onto the territory of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, as it began an invasion.

An instant later, the four armies led by the four paragons all gave the command simultaneously. "Immortal-foundation armies of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Kill your way through the immortal-foundation experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Annihilate them all and level their sect to the ground."

As the sound of their voices faded, the killing began. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's countenance changed. He then spoke, "The immortal-king level battles should be sufficient to determine the results. Why is there a need to let the blood of immortal-foundation characters dye the vast ground red?"

"My armies possessed an absolute advantage when it comes to the immortal-foundation level. You took six prefectures from me back then, and these people are willing to join you to fight against me, this means that they are my enemies. Since this is the case, I will let all the cultivators in the thirteen prefectures know what the ending is like for going against me. I shall let their fresh blood flow endlessly within the Cloud Prefecture and from now on, there will no longer be any powers in the thirteen prefectures who dares to

go against me."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. His immortal-foundation armies have already advanced and launched the attack. However, the might they could unleash was clearly inferior to immortal kings but even so, it was still extremely shocking.

For some of those neutral immortal kings who chose to remain behind as spectators, their hearts all trembled when they heard the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's words. As expected of the tyrannical Eastern Sage. He started this war and he didn't simply want the defeat of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. He wanted the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to be destroyed completely, annihilating their experts. Razing the Cloud Prefecture to level ground to warn everyone in the thirteen prefectures the consequences of going against him. At the very least, in the thirteen prefectures, he had to be an absolute tyrant.

"Prepare to fight!" Bai Wuya's voice was filled with killing intent. The immortal-foundation characters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect gradually formed their battle formations and in an instant, violent waves of pressure gushed forth as they rushed forward. Since combat is inevitable, they could only face it head-on.

The armies soon met in the airspace of the Cloud Prefecture's capital. And in a single exchange, countless attacking techniques were launched, causing the heavens and earth to tremble from the intensity.

As the intense rumbling sounds echoed, more and more experts died. In such a large-scale war, an individual's strength was usually not that significant. There were some extremely powerful battle formations, for example, the one formed by Qi Da's group, able to easily slaughter any opponents that encountered them.

There were also some extremely powerful immortal-foundation characters who have the ability to fight beyond their levels. These

were the exceptions, they could easily sweep over their opponents with invincibility.

For example, a lanky figure who was clad in white. His speed was extremely fast and he wielded a long spear. The wheels of samsara seemed to turn in his eyes, and could cause his opponents to sink into illusions with a single glance before he executed them. In just a few moments, he alone has already slaughtered over ten enemy immortal-foundation experts.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was still playing chess with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. But in reality, he was also paying attention to the battle situation below. His immortal sense was extremely powerful, easily able to surround the whole battlefield. As long as he wants to know anything, no details would be able to escape his eyes.

"Isn't that the disciple of Myriad Manifestations?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor frowned, feeling somewhat unhappy. When he first met that young man, it was during his immortal sect's recruitment event. That person was none other than the disciple of the beautiful immortal king, the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King.

"Your Majesty, his name is Hua Taixu and he once joined forces with Qin Wentian before. The relationship between the two of them seemed to be pretty close and had acted against our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect together when they were in the city of ancient emperors." An immortal king replied, pointing at Hua Taixu. "Your Majesty, should we kill him?"

"Is Myriad Manifestations here?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the immortal kings below them, of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. There were many immortal kings wearing masks, and there were a few with alluring figures. Clearly, these were female immortal kings.

Only to see that at this moment, one of the immortal kings

removed her mask. It was none other than the beautiful Myriad Manifestations Immortal King. She stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and spoke, "I greet your Majesty."

"Are you going against me?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor calmly asked.

"Your Majesty, my disciple has some conflict with some members of your sect in the past and was implicated from then on. Even for me myself, I've ran into trouble because of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect many times. As a weak woman, I really have no choice. Please forgive me, your Majesty." The Myriad Manifestations Immortal King smiled.

"Since you have already thought so clearly about this, it's enough." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke as killing intent flashed within his eyes.

"Eastern Sage, don't be so angry that I found many sources of help. You have to understand that your immortal sect is used to acting tyrannical, and can't gain any respect from the public." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. Many experts then turned to Hua Taixu but the long spear in his hand waved about dazzlingly and instantly, his enemies all fell into a daze. Piercing sounds rang out as the immortal-foundation characters around him all died.

"Excellent, his talent is truly good and has learned many tricks from you." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was extremely unhappy. In the battlefield for the immortal-foundation level, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect actually had so many powerful characters. Especially so for a certain formation formed by a group of Battle Saint Tribe's members. Those people should have a connection with Qin Wentian.

"Why don't I see Qin Wentian? Doesn't he hate me very much?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke, glancing at the situation below. Within the sweep of his immortal sense, he

couldn't find Qin Wentian. Those with masks are all immortal kings. Could it be that that little brat back then actually broke through to the immortal king realm so quickly?

If this was true, he truly had to slay that little brat. He didn't want to leave behind any roots of trouble.

"Qin Wentian is still weak. Eastern Sage, you care so much about him?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed, he didn't reveal Qin Wentian's location. Since the Eastern Sage was so interested, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would let him guess as long as he wants to.

Earlier, Qin Wentian in reality, had already fought a round. Although his features were masked, if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor used his immortal sense and checked meticulously, there's a chance for Qin Wentian to be discovered. However, as an immortal emperor, he disdained using an immortal sense to check each and every initial-stage immoral king.

"For those who dares to humiliate me, I naturally must pay special attention to them." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor icily spoke. As the two of them continued the chess game, Bai Wuya was furrowing his brows. Although his side had several outstanding individuals at the immortal-foundation level, they were suffering too great a disadvantage in terms of numbers. Many of their immortal-foundation experts died unceasingly. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect seemed bent on wiping all of them out.

If this was the case, Bai Wuya can only take the initiative to launch an all-out war.

"Prepare for the immortal-king level war." Bai Wuya spoke. After that, the immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were grouped into four camps and they then headed towards their enemies in each of the four directions.

"No more patience?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly laughed. The four paragons laughed as the immortal-king level

war was prepared to be launched in full!

Chapter 1389: Immortal King Tuoba

Staring at the situation below, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also began to launch an offensive on the chessboard. After he placed his piece, he laughed, "Thousand Transformations, the numbers of my immortal kings far exceed yours. How can your side battle?"

"Have you become so old that you turned foolish? When has an immortal-king level battle ever been determined by numbers?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. "For a peak-tier immortal king, what's the use even if you use a hundred initial-stage immortal kings to outnumber him? They would all still be instantly slaughtered. Cultivation base and combat prowess are the things that decide victory. Could it be that you have forgotten how Bai Wuya crushed Deepflame back then in the war in that particle world?"

"Hmph." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly snorted when he was reminded about the death of the Deepflame Immortal King. Deepflame was someone who followed him and warred on his behalf for countless years. Who could have thought that Bai Wuya was hiding his strength. He was so powerful that he insta-killed Deepflame, causing Deepflame to be unable to flee at all. Bai Wuya even broke through to the immortal-emperor realm when he was in the sacred academy.

Of the two people whom the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was the most unhappy with, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wasn't one of them. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was merely someone defeated by him in the past and came back for revenge. He was most unhappy with the two juniors, Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian.

"To think that even now, Thousand Transformations, you are still going to obstinately persist in being wrong. We have an overwhelming advantage in terms of number and can simply

smother you with that superiority. How can our battle strength be weaker? Just wait and see." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

Below in the four battlefields, the vast number of immortal kings occupied the boundless space. For battles among immortal kings, each of their fights required an extremely vast space or the aftershocks would simply be too terrifying.

Even for forming a battle formation, they also needed to have enough space.

For the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, other than the four sacred creatures formation, they actually had three other grand formations as well. If it wasn't for one of their formations being completely annihilated, they would have a total of eight formations.

For each of the four sacred creatures formations, powerful immortal kings were within. At the same time, the moment someone in the formation died, they would instantly send in reinforcements to replenish the energy the formation needed.

Other than the battle formation, there were also many experts planning for combat. Among these, there are even some extremely powerful characters. Only then would the immortal-king troops be able to unleash their prowess to their greatest potential.

In the eastern direction, the 36 immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe were guarding there. In this area, the number of experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was the fewest. Because, in order to produce immense might from a battle formation, other than an individual's cultivation base, one also has to take into account the cultivation techniques they learned. These 36 immortal kings, the 20 weakest among them were at the middle-stage, and there were 16 at the top-stage with 3 already at the peak.

Before this, they easily slaughtered the azure dragon battle formation of their enemies, achieving absolute suppression and

dominance. Hence, it wasn't an issue for them to take control of a single direction. There were a total of two enemy battle formations in each direction and they had already annihilated one in the eastern direction.

"How brazen." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly snorted when he saw this scene.

"Earlier, you should have seen the power of this battle formation. With 16 top-stage immortal kings among them, what's the problem in me letting them taking charge of that direction?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had many immortal kings. The vast majority of their immortal kings were initial-stage, followed by mid-stage. Their top-stage and peak-stage immortal kings were the fewest.

As for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, although they didn't have plenty of immortal kings, most of their immortal kings were at the top and peak stage.

"Let's wait and see then." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian was in the northern direction, he didn't stick together with those of the Battle Saint Tribe. After all, he couldn't really contribute much to the formation formed by them.

In the northern battlefield, it was the battlefield Paragon Golden Cauldron was responsible for. He was a peak-stage immortal king, standing at the pinnacle of that realm and had tyrannical strength. And as for Qin Wentian's side, he similarly had a leader responsible for the northern battlefield here. The leader was a senior from the Heavenly Talisman Realm and had a mask on his face. Earlier when chatting within the sect, Qin Wentian heard that this senior's surname was Tuoba, but nobody knew his full name. Many members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm were very respectful towards this person and addressed him politely as senior apprentice brother Tuoba.

Other than several fellow apprentices of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the beautiful Myriad Manifestations Immortal King was in this battlefield too, causing Qin Wentian to be very surprised. Back then, senior brother Bai Wuya and the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King were spectators invited by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor when he went to Qin Wentian's particle world to recruit disciples to do a favor for Qing'er. That was the first time Qin Wentian encountered Bai Wuya and her.

Now, he actually has the opportunity to fight together with her on the same battlefield.

In this direction, two powerful enemy formations were here. One was the Vermillion Bird Formation, while the other was the Xuanwu Divine Turtle Formation. There were also other immortal kings around them, with Paragon Golden Cauldron standing in their center. Not only that, there seemed to be another extremely powerful expert standing behind the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The position he was standing in seemed even more important when compared to Paragon Golden Cauldron's position.

"Who is that man?" Qin Wentian silently mused. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had launched an all-out war decisively and they naturally would have completed all their preparations. Other than the four paragons, they definitely would still have some trump cards.

At this moment, an intense burst of immortal light radiated from that man. In an instant, the fluctuations of law energy engulfed all the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. An instant later, the light seeped into them, covering them in a holy radiance and their auras actually were all rising up.

"Supportive augmentation methods!" The countenances of the experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect changed. Their opponents were originally terrifying enough. Now, in addition to such a method, the combat strength of their enemies

instantly rose to another level. Not just for one enemy, but for all of them. This was definitely critical to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"They actually have such a plan." Qin Wentian frowned. He knew that there were some unique law domains and cultivation techniques that could boost combat strength. But the abilities of that man was truly extremely suitable for large-scale battles like this. Now, the pressure his side was facing, was overwhelming.

The expression of Paragon Golden Cauldron was cold and tyrannical. Before this, their Eastern Sage Armies kept waiting and didn't push to attack because they were precisely waiting for a few more experts to arrive. The man standing behind him was none other than one of those experts. It would naturally be for the best if they could annihilate their opponents just by paying a small price of just waiting a little.

"Today shall be the doomsday for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Paragon Golden Cauldron coldly spoke. However, at this moment, Immortal King Tuoba stepped out. Fluctuations of might from the laws gushed forth from him and enveloped all the kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Within this law domain, a resplendent sacred light cascaded down on everyone, containing traces of the absorption attribute."

"Don't resist it. Pour all your law energy into my law domain, I will be able to use them." Immortal King Tuoba spoke. After that, everyone nodded and didn't resist the absorption ability, choosing to blast out their immortal energy wildly instead, allowing the law domain to absorb them. This surge of energy entered Immortal King's Tuoba's body, as he suddenly expanded in form, like an invincible king of the world, standing before the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, giving the impression that he was one man fighting against the world.

His real name was Tuoba Saintsky. He had cultivated in the Heavenly Talisman Realm for many years and because of his law

domains' unique properties, he grew stronger step by step at the immortal king realm until the stage he was at today. Now, he was able to congregate all different attribute energies within his law domain and convert them into any kind of attribute energy for his own use. This was simply tyrannical to the extreme.

As for his own cultivation base, it was already extremely strong. Being able to produce such a powerful law domain was proof that he had been consolidating his foundation at the immortal king realm for a very long time. Now, he was already at the peak-stage and was considered one of the rarer geniuses in the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Also, after the stint in the sacred academy, he was now just a single step away from the immortal emperor realm.

"As expected, we do have our trump cards as well." When Qin Wentian felt the rising aura of Tuoba Saintsky, he couldn't help but to nod silently. Regardless of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, both of them made ample preparations and were showing their trump cards bit by bit.

"KILL!"

The Paragon Golden Cauldron commanded. A moment later, the Xuanwu Turtle Battle Formation spat out an icy breath, freezing everything in its surroundings. A powerful frost engulfed everything, causing everyone to shiver. At the same time, the Vermillion Bird battle formation also spat out heaven-incinerating flames. These two energies of different attributes gushed forth from two different directions.

The sacred light from Tuoba Saintsky grew even more radiant. He seemed to possess boundless strength. Stabbing forth with his finger, a giant rampart formed of astral energy materialized, blocking the attacks of their enemies.

"RUMBLE~" Violent surges of chaotic energy ran rampant as the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect rushed over.

Paragon Golden Cauldron also had his strength boosted. A gigantic golden cauldron floated in the air above him, spinning wildly about, sending out waves of might that shattered the giant rampart as his men rushed forth.

"Sever his connection with the others." The Paragon Golden Cauldron commanded coldly.

Tuoba Saintsky punched out with both fists, gleaming in golden light, possessing an indomitable force. The heavens and earth rumbled, as both his fist imprints drilled through everything, radiating hints of the law of gold.

"Assimilation? Absolute conversation? He can completely assimilate all those different kinds of law-attribute energies and convert them perfectly for his own use, using different kinds of attribute-energy depending on the situation?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the battlefield as an unsightly expression appeared on his face. At this moment, the clash between both sides finally erupted in full. Many outstanding immortal kings that possessed shocking might also appeared.

However, why did the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect have so many powerful peak-stage immortal kings?

"Eastern Sage, your preparations are very thorough indeed. The battle formations in four directions actually have a hidden attribute that boost their strength. Are you sure all these people are from your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord took the initiative and spoke first.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stiffened, he didn't think that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would say the things he wanted to say first. He couldn't help but to coldly reply, "What about you guys then? How many years of history does your sect have? How can there be so many peak-stage immortal kings?"

"Haha, seems like we are both the same." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed as he gave a vague reply,

as though intentionally planning to mislead the Eastern Sage
Immortal Emperor!

Chapter 1390: Great War

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was really misled by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. After all, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect did borrow aid from external powers. His allies from the war with the Evergreen Immortal Empire back then, helped him out this time as well. As for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor believed that he also obtained aid from his allies back then, as well as some hidden powers in seclusion.

After all, the Heavenly Talisman Realm was always cautious in everything they do. Even if they did things that caused others to be suspicious, they will ensure there's a logical excuse, so no one could trace their suspicions to the roots. If it wasn't for the grand mission of unifying the thirteen prefectures, the Heavenly Talisman Realm probably wouldn't allow so many of their members to reveal themselves. After all, it was impossible for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to link things to the illusory Heavenly Talisman Realm. He would naturally think of the Evergreen Alliance instead.

At this moment, these two powerful individuals also had no mood to continue playing chess. The war had truly erupted and was split into four battlefields. The aftershocks caused by an immortal-king level war with so many immortal experts would cause even immortal emperors like them to feel some apprehension.

In the battlefield Qin Wentian was in, Tuoba Saintsky was truly extremely powerful. The law domain he unleashed had truly reached the pinnacle, able to instantly convert all types of law-attribute energy. The power of his attacks was extremely fearsome, but because their enemies had the advantage of superior numbers, they were using it to the best effect and were preparing to split and encircle Tuoba Saintsky, separating him from his group.

The Xuanwu Turtle Formation was the battle formation with the highest defense. It acted as a meat shield and tanked Tuoba's attacks, while the Vermillion Bird Formation was responsible for attacking. Paragon Golden Cauldron was controlling everything. The expert providing the augmentation effects were standing safely at the very back. He had no need to join in the battle, just his law domain made him far more important compared to anyone else, even exceeding the importance of Paragon Golden Cauldron.

"BOOM!" When Tuoba Saintsky saw that the enemies wanted to surround him. He willed a surge of gravity-attributed law energy to descend upon the enemies in his domain. This vast space was flooded with a formless weight. On the battlefield, he had to make sure he could use different kinds of attribute-energies from his comrades effectively at the right timing in order to unleash their greatest potential.

After the gravity-attribute, it was spatial-attribute. He punched out once more as boundless destructive might roared, tearing apart the void, directly killing two immortal kings who were unfortunate enough to be on the receiving end of his attack.

The expression of Paragon Golden Cauldron grew extremely ugly to behold. He floated in the air, and the gigantic cauldron beside him descended from the sky, suppressing the surrounding space. This giant cauldron didn't attack Tuoba, but was targeting the immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect behind him instead. As long as he could sever their connection, Tuoba Saintsky wouldn't be so overwhelmingly powerful.

When they saw the Paragon's movement, many people on their side knew it was about time for them to attack.

However, Tuoba chose this moment to make his move. This time around, his target was the expert providing the augmentation law domain who stood all the way at the back. When Paragon Golden Cauldron saw this scene, his countenance sank as he commanded,

"Stop him!"

The Xuanwu Battle Formation instantly appeared before Tuoba, wanting to block his attack. Tuoba Saintsky's eyes gleamed with coldness, he roared thunderously, ignoring the attacks launched his way as he channeled the entirety of his strength to shatter the Xuanwu battle formation. With a deafening boom, the Xuanwu formation completely disintegrated and the immortal kings within were all pushed back to different positions.

At the same time, a spatial wall appeared before Tuoba, while the numerous attacks sank in, wanting to break apart the wall.

"BOOM!" The gigantic golden cauldron slammed down, yet Tuoba Saintsky didn't seem to see it. Both of his palms were like the hands of god as they grabbed towards the expert with the augmentation law domain, who was standing behind the Eastern Sage Immortal Army.

The countenance of that expert drastically changed, he hurriedly retreated and sought to flee.

"Where can you go?" Tuoba coldly spoke. In an instant, his gigantic palms radiated waves of absorption might, releasing a powerful suction force that locked onto that expert. That expert's expression turned incredibly ugly when he realized he couldn't move at all.

"Kill him!" That expert roared. Paragon Golden Cauldron and the remaining Vermillion Bird Formation directly launched attacks, wanting to take Tuoba Saintsky's head. Flames surged over, wanting to incinerate the heaven and earth, yet Tuoba seemed as domineering as ever. Three types of law-attribute energies surrounded him, granting him an absolute defense. His palms were radiating the absorption might, drawing immortal kings near to him before the attribute-energy switched to frost, instantly freezing his target.

"BOOM!" That giant palm smacked down, directly shattering the

frozen body. Even for peak-tier experts, they were unable to withstand Tuoba Saintskey who has access to so many different types of law-attribute energies.

But at this moment, the defense of his back was being targeted by the enemy immortal kings who circled around him earlier. As long as they could break the defense, they would be able to reach the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's immortal kings who were providing energy for Tuoba. If they could disrupt the connection, Tuoba would instantly be weakened severely.

Tuoba was still as calm as ever. He retracted his palms and at this moment, the area around his body turned into a scorching hell. He glanced at the Vermillion Bird Battle Formation in front of him and punched out with his fists, which burst forth with a powerful sacred light. His punches flew over like meteorites, exuding an incomparably heavy pressure, wanting to destroy everything,

His two punches were enveloped by flames of destruction, slamming against the Vermillion Bird Formation. With a clear shattering sound, the Vermillion Bird Formation disintegrated and the immortal kings within all groaned in misery as they retreated.

Taking advantage of this moment, still ignoring the attacks at his back, Tuoba channelled the energy flooding into him into a howl of anger. This heaven-shaking howl was filled with the law-attribute of music. Tainted with his killing intent, this roar directly shook the retreating immortal kings so bad that the weaker ones started bleeding from all seven apertures. Tuoba sent out another fist attack, dealing the critical strikes to the already injured immortal kings, directly killing many of them.

This time around, Tuoba Saintskey's main mission was to kill the expert with the augmentation law domain, as well as disintegrate their opponents' formations. He has already achieved these two points and could be considered to have accomplished his mission.

Finally, with the cost of the lives of so many immortal kings, his

connection with the immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was finally severed. The surviving immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect instantly began to target their opponents. Paragon Golden Cauldron had an ashen look on his face when he stared at Tuoba. He couldn't help but to ask coldly, "Who exactly are you?"

Why was such a powerful character in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and was virtually unknown to everyone before? He really wanted to see the true face under the mask.

Tuoba Saintsky didn't reply. He punched out directly, and even without the support from the other immortal kings, his attacks were still overwhelmingly strong. At the same time, he frenziedly absorbed the energy from heaven and earth for his own usage, and even the law fluctuations from Paragon Golden Cauldron's attack which had yet to dissipate, could be used by him as well.

At the battlefield Qin Wentian was at, two immortal kings appeared before him, but they were both initial-stage immortal kings. After all, the aura he exuded was that of an initial-stage immortal king.

Although for this battlefield, the number of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was clearly more than the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they still need to properly seek out their opponents. Since the battle formations had collapsed, they could only seek out opponents themselves. Qin Wentian was an initial-stage immortal king. By sending two against him was already a clear indication of the superiority of numbers the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect possesses.

Qin Wentian glanced at the two enemies before him. One of them brandished a terrifying immortal-weapon in the shape of an axe. That axe radiated a fearsome sharpness and to immortal kings, ordinary immortal weapons wouldn't be able to boost their attack at all. Only weapons belonging to a higher cultivation tier or

matching their attributes, would be able to do so.

That opponent directly cleaved down with his axe at a speed as quick as lightning. A line opened up in the air as space was torn apart. As for the other immortal king, he grabbed towards Qin Wentian as a mysterious energy enveloped and sought to bind him. He could feel a formless energy obstructing his movements.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's body suddenly erupted forth with a blinding light. God's Hand was activated, his palms became as sharp as a weapon. Runic light flared as devil might churned wildly, grabbing out towards the air. He actually managed to grab hold of that giant axe with his bare hand. A thunderous boom rang out, but Qin Wentian held fast, he didn't evade despite his hand trembling intensely from the impact.

Qin Wentian stared at his opponent. A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him, causing his opponent's heart to tremble. After that, Qin Wentian shot his other palm out as terrifying bolts of destructive lightning painted the sky black. This attack was the power of judgement he obtained from the Myriad Devil Islands. His attack ignored his opponent's defense and directly killed his opponent, leaving the other enemy immortal king stunned by the speed.

The other immortal king stiffened. He glanced at Qin Wentian before choosing to retreat decisively. Qin Wentian was too strong, he knew he was no match for him.

Qin Wentian stepped forth and grabbed out with his hand. That black-colored power of judgement descended, causing the immortal king's expression to turn ashen. After that, Qin Wentian stabbed out a finger strike as a blood-colored glow erupted forth, tunneling through the body of the immortal king as that immortal king died instantly.

Right now, although Qin Wentian was at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm. If he fought seriously in combat, only an

extremely rare number of people at the same level would be able to stand against him. Two initial-stage immortal kings fighting him was simply an act of courting death. They wouldn't be able to do anything to him.

Qin Wentian glanced at the battlefield as he moved to other locations. Although they had already caused their enemies' battle formation to collapse, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was still inferior in terms of numbers. If they wanted to obtain victory, he and the other members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm would have to shoulder this burden, fighting in a one-on-one combat style and do their best to wipe out their opponents. This was the only way they could win now!

Chapter 1391: Assassination from the Void

Other than the battlefield Qin Wentian was in, a large-scale battle also occurred in the other three battlefields.

The 36 immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe formed a battle formation that contained boundless might. They took charge of a single direction, defending against several hundred immortal kings but was soon surrounded and suffered terrifying attacks. But even so, the amount of strength generated by their formation was far beyond their opponents.

Although the four sacred creatures formations were powerful, not everyone was suitable to be in them. They could only select those suitable immortal kings to join the formations. It was different for the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe. The battle formation they were using was one tailor-made for their tribe. When the 36 of them joined together in this formation, they could wield the might generated as they desired.

In addition, the cultivation bases of the Battle Saint Tribe's immortal kings were extremely high. 16 among them were peak-stage, just how terrifying was this? The others were also mid-stage at the very least. When they released their battle saint might together, an intense wave of battle might would sweep forth with invincibility.

For every attack launched, if there are people who dares to face it head-on, those who did so would die for sure. There are already over ten immortal kings dead by the hands of the Battle Saint Tribe. Their enemies didn't dare to clash directly with them, they could only use methods to delay and control them while borrowing the strength of their superior numbers to encircle the Battle Saint Tribe. Dazzling immortal weapons appeared and sent out numerous attacks towards the Battle Saint Tribe's formation. However, none of them dared to get too close and chose only to attack from a distance.

In the air, the gigantic divine ape had a fearsome glint in its eyes. With a roar of anger, the entire space shook and the initial-stage immortal kings all instantly coughed out blood as their bodies trembled involuntarily. They felt that they narrowly died from just a roar by the divine ape.

"Break their formation, we can't let them continue attacking us in this manner," The paragon in the air coldly commanded. Although the 36 immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe were standing in different locations, they were still within range of the battle formation they established. When they aimed their attacks at certain experts within, the power of the formation would instantly surge over and protect them. If they can't break apart the formation, they could only wait and be hunted down by people of the Battle Saint Tribe.

The expressions of all these immortal kings were extremely unsightly. All of them were considered powerful experts in the immortal realms and naturally understood that they have to break apart the connection between the experts before they could have a chance to break apart the formation. However, they didn't have any chance at all. Depending on one's individual strength was akin to an ant trying to shake a tree and their battle formation didn't dare to clash head-on with the Battle Saint Tribe directly.

Right now, the experts within the Battle Saint Tribe folded hand seals as a divine glow radiated from their bodies. Their bones shimmered with battle saint light, causing waves of light to descend from the sky, forming a unique resonance with them. The battle ape drummed on its chest before placing its palms together and mirrored the hand seals made by the experts within the formation. An instant later, the unique light resonating with the experts, also covered the divine battle ape as a boundless battle might gushed forth from it.

"Careful, break them apart!" Paragon Sky Roc who was in the air suddenly roared. Although he wasn't able to participate in combat,

he could still issue commands and remind his troops. This wouldn't be considered as breaking the rules.

Paragon Sky Roc could already sense the resonating energy within heaven and earth, the amount of power concentrated by their opponent's battle formation was in overwhelming amounts and this caused him to feel a sense of unease.

At this moment, the divine ape roared at the skies, causing the space around it to rumble as an ancient runic character "战" representing the word for battle, appeared in the air. It expanded rapidly and 36 strands of immortal king energy could be felt within it.

Next, the 36 immortal kings slammed out with their palms, as the ancient rune for the word 'battle,' gleamed and produced a torrent of battle might, seeking to destroy all existences. All the countenances of the immortal kings changed. They hurriedly all launched their strongest attacks towards the gigantic rune but when their attacks landed on it, their attacks were all shattered by brute force, transforming into the void.

"BOOM!" The ancient rune appeared before an expert. When that expert directly came into contact with the resonance energy, he instantly disintegrated and didn't even have the time to scream.

"Retreat!" Paragon Sky Roc roared again. All the immortal kings seemed to have sensed something and quickly fled away, while unleashing their most powerful attacks to defend.

The sounds of swishing echoed out as the ancient runic word caused enemy immortal kings to be turned into dust unceasingly. Even their battle formation disintegrated when the battle rune flew near. Several weaker immortal kings instantly died from that and the remaining half suffered injuries of different extents. They had to borrow the power of their divine treasures and weapons to stay alive.

For people within the battle formation, they were already in such

miserable states. For those who were not inside, their fates were needless to say. Finally, the power of the battle rune diminished and faded away but now, the hundreds of immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was only left with several tens of them.

Naturally, the battle formation of the Battle Saint Tribe had also collapsed and the divine ape disappeared. Their auras fluctuated wildly. Clearly, that last attack exhausted the majority of their strength. Although the 36 immortal kings were still in their original positions, some of them were sitting cross-legged and some even had their eyes closed.

However, the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that still survived felt terror in their hearts. Their faces were pale and extremely unsightly to behold. They didn't dare to take the risk to launch another attack.

"Boom!" The chess piece in the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's hand crumbled from the pressure he was applying. His expression turned ashen as he stared at the immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Same kind of bloodline and their bones seemed to contained battle might. They are definitely descendants of an extremely powerful ancient clan." The heart of the Easter Sage Immortal Emperor trembled. Why was such a powerful ancient clan unheard of in the immortal realms? And why did these people follow Qin Wentian?

Although he also admitted that Qin Wentian's talent was extremely high, along with his quick cultivation speed and ferocious combat prowess. Qin Wentian ultimately, still had a very low cultivation base, merely at the immortal-foundation realm. How could he convince these immortal kings to follow him? Things seemed somewhat illogical.

"Eastern Sage, seems like the superiority in terms of numbers

counts of nothing. Your guys are in such a miserable state now." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. In the eastern battlefield, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect only sent the 36 immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe there. Even the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord himself didn't expect such a situation. Qin Wentian's people could actually handle a battlefield alone. This greatly alleviated a great deal of the pressure on him.

"That attack exhausted the vast majority of their strength. Victory isn't clear yet, and there are also other battlefields." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. The battlefield in the northern direction was also extremely intense. Experts of both sides clashed madly against each other. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect still attacked via battle formations with other immortal kings around to provide reinforcement and support. This battlefield was similar to the one where Qin Wentian was in. Standing far behind the immortal kings, there was also an extremely powerful character with a unique domain. His law domain affected emotions, able to boost the morale of his side while giving off crushing despair to experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"Spiritual-type illusion attacks. When one cultivates illusionary techniques to a certain realm, they will be able to form a phantasm-type domain. Eastern Sage, is someone like this really capable of being nurtured from your immortal sect?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord asked.

"As long as I can gain victory in the war, what does it matter if it was my sect who nurtured him or not?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed coldly.

"Naturally there's a connection. If that immortal king was nurtured by your immortal sect, you will definitely feel heartache when he dies. But if they are not, the other major powers would be the one feeling their heart aching instead." The Thousand

Transformations Emperor Lord laughed.

"What do you mean by this?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. But at this moment, he suddenly furrowed his brows as he glanced downwards. In the next instant, his immortal sense extended outwards. He sensed a ripple from the void but his immortal sense actually couldn't spot anyone, only the existence of that ripple. It felt like someone was hiding in the void, in a separate dimension from everyone else.

The countenance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor changed, he immediately transmitted his voice out, "Everyone, be careful!"

That expert with the unique domain frowned. His senses were extremely sharp and he could already feel that there was an unknown energy approaching with great speed. His eyes suddenly turned over to a certain direction as a powerful spiritual might gushed forth. However, he didn't find anything. He could not lock into that source of mysterious energy surging over.

"Chi!" A sword pierced forth as cold light illuminated the sky. It happened instantly, that expert didn't even have time to blink. A powerful immortal king stepped out from the void and delivered a killing blow.

That expert with the unique domain slammed out, reacting quickly while unleashing his illusionary attacks. However, at the next instant, the cold light of the sword suddenly vanished without a trace but the sense of crisis grew even stronger. That expert hurriedly retreated and at this moment, spatial fluctuations could be felt from behind him. Terror appeared on his face, he wanted to turn about but another beam of sword light appeared from the void, accurate and ruthless to the extreme.

"Puchi..." A sword blow sealed his throat. That expert with the unique domain didn't even have time to do anything. The assassin simply retracted his sword and as his silhouette flashed, he

vanished once again.

The countenance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was incredibly ugly to behold. He could be considered to have thoroughly prepared for this war and even invited many extraordinary characters to aid him. Not only for the battle formations, there were augmentation domains and domains which could weaken their opponents as well. However, the preparations made by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect seemed even more thorough than him. What made the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor feel cold was that it seemed that each of their plans were known to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and their strategy was designed perfectly to counter them.

"Spies?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor thought about the matter of spies again. There isn't simply a single spy in his immortal sect. Many years ago, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had already sent people to infiltrate his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and right now, after so long, some of those spies might already even be in key positions.

Chapter 1392: Sons of the Eastern Sage

The war has already started, even if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor knows that there are spies, there was already no time to ferret them out.

Also, leaving aside the issues of spies, that immortal king assassin used such a top-tier assassination technique that even the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had no way to clearly sense him. When the assassin stepped into the void, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor instantly knew that that immortal king had a unique law domain. When coupled with assassination techniques, that law domain was truly extremely terrifying.

That peak-stage immortal king proficient in the spiritual illusion attacks was killed so quickly in that short instant. Not only that, the assassin didn't stop, he immediately entered the void once more and when he appeared again, a mid-stage immortal king was already killed by his sword. Fresh blood splattered across the sky and this scene made the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect tremble from terror as they felt a chill in their hearts.

Not only do they have to battle, they still had to be on guard against such a powerful assassin. There was simply no way to give it their all on the battlefield. The pressure on the immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were instantly lifted.

Swishing sounds rang out as two more immortal kings were assassinated. Not only for the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, even the assassin's allies felt a shiver down their spines. Luckily, this assassin was on their side or they would truly be in an extremely miserable state. With such skill, even peak-stage immortal kings would find it tough to defend against it. There was no need to say anything about mid-stage and initial-stage immortal kings, they would all die with just a single strike.

"There are no powers among the eastern regions that can produce and nurture such a powerful assassin immortal king. The Southern Phoenix Clan cannot either." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression was extremely ugly to behold. The strength of a peak-stage immortal king assassin was fully displayed on the battlefield.

"Eastern Sage, I warned you before this that for immortal-king level battles, superiority in numbers cannot prove anything. An extremely powerful immortal king can easily control the situation." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord calmly spoke. "As for his origins, can the major sects only teach disciples based on fixed paths? Each individual has his own talent and comprehension. The path an individual should walk, should be dependant on him alone. Others can guide him and show him the way, but ultimately, it would still depend on the individual himself as to what path he wants to walk."

"A total of four persons. You prepared four peak-stage immortal kings with unique abilities and there are so many immortal kings with masks on. I'm really very curious where do they come from?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. The four he was referring to, other than Tuoba Saintsky who was in Qin Wentian's battlefield, and other than that assassin hiding in the void, there were two other extremely powerful immortal kings at the other battlefields. The strength of those two was exceedingly strong. One emphasized on being the main attacker while the other could increase the combat strength of those around him, somewhat similar to one of the top-notch experts he prepared.

Given how strong these four are, in addition to those from the Battle Saint Tribe, they became the key figures of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and were existences who could determine whatever happens on the battlefields.

However, this was the battlefield for immortal kings. If they pay attention to the immortal-foundation level battles, although the

Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had the advantage, both sides already had heavy casualties. If they continued on, nobody knew how many deaths there would be.

"Eastern Sage, why don't you withdraw your troops? You wouldn't be able to gain victory against my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. If we continue fighting, even if the thirteen prefectures don't have my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be weakened by such a large extent that other major powers might covet the thirteen prefectures." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke when he saw so many people dying with every instant. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had a gloomy expression on his face.

Withdrawing his troops? This time, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect came here in such an impressive manner, confident in their victory for sure. Bringing with them their resolute belief, they wanted to eradicate the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect completely and reunify the thirteen prefectures.

If they retreat just like that like a cowardly rat, their attack this time around would fade to nothing but froth and shadows. There was no longer meaning in them taking back the five other prefectures. In addition, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would also become a joke in the immortal realms and the momentum would completely be with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. In the future, for any clash they might have, they would no longer possess the initiative.

"The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has to be destroyed no matter what." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly replied. The cruel war continued, and the four immortal king-level battles were fought in the air, with the immortal-foundation level being fought on the ground in the capital itself.

An immortal war has always been extremely cruel. It was unknown how many experts would fall. For those who struggled so

hard to reach the immortal-foundation realm, they were nothing but cannon fodder in a war like this. For lofty immortal kings, they had a chance to die in battle as well simply because, this war, was orchestrated by immortal emperors.

In the air, another group of experts appeared. They directly went to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's location as they all greeted, "Royal father!"

"You guys go choose your own battlefield." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at these figures as he spoke, "Eastern Sage, you even dare to send all your sons to participate in this war? You truly want to leave no road for retreat, don't you? Wanting victory at all costs. If your sons died in this war, wouldn't you go crazy from anger?"

"Battles of life and death can be treated as a tempering exercise. What's more is the fact that they won't die so easily." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. All his sons glanced at the battlefield as they advanced forward. Dongsheng Yin, as the eldest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, was exceedingly powerful. He directly walked towards the battlefield Qin Wentian was in, intent on killing Tuoba Saintskey.

At this moment, Tuoba Saintskey was currently fighting against Paragon Golden Cauldron. Their battles were exceedingly intense. Dongsheng Yin arrived and instantly joined the fight, punching out his fist, causing demonic dragons to form as they lunged with ferocity towards Tuoba Saintskey.

Other than Dongsheng Yin, another son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor walked to the same battlefield. Dongsheng Kun, he is also extremely powerful and is now at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm.

"Seems like the old dog Eastern Sage is truly going all out wanting to destroy the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect."

When he saw this scene, Qin Wentian's expressions turned cold. Back then, he once killed the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Dongsheng Ting, causing the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to be extremely enraged. However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had many children. His eldest son was especially powerful and has already reached the peak-stage of the immortal-king realm. In addition, he had emperor-ranked armor and weapons, and could truly be compared to an immortal king at the absolute pinnacle.

Qin Wentian now was killing initial-stage immortal kings and had already hunted down many. In such a chaotic battlefield, it was very easy for either side to hunt down their opponents as the immortal kings are all looking for enemies at the same level as them. Usually, higher-levelled immortal kings wouldn't act against lower-levelled immortal kings because taking down an opponent on the same level as them was far more effective to gaining victory compared to wiping out a few low-levelled immortal kings.

At this moment, Qin Wentian could be seen using another strike to finish off an initial-stage immortal king. Dongsheng Kun came into the vicinity and glanced over. His eyes flickered with a cold light as he rushed towards Qin Wentian. Only a few moments passed before he stood right in front of Qin Wentian, blocking Qin Wentian from any further slaughter.

The eyes that were the only part of his countenance revealed from Qin Wentian's mask, were gleaming with a cold light. A son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?

Dongsheng Kun released his law domain. As a mid-stage immortal king, although he was just in the early-phase, his law domain was already extremely terrifying. It contained the ability to rip everything to pieces. Sage light erupted around him as his bloodline power was activated. His aura was tyrannically powerful, unbelievably strong.

"Kill!" Dongsheng Kun coldly shouted. The violent ripping

windstorm gushed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy. Runic light covered his body, his physique was as strong as a true fiendgod, unexcelled in this world. That ripping law-energy had no way to break apart the defensive law energy enveloping him.

This scene caused Dongsheng Kun to frowned. An initial-stage immortal king actually was able to block his law attack?

"RUMBLE!" A thunderous explosive noise filled the air. Dongsheng Kun raised his fist, flaring with sage light as his fists broke through space, sweeping through everything. The fist light was extremely blinding and was infused with the laceration-law attribute, capable of ripping everything apart.

This fist strike directly tore into the void. Qin Wentian had no way to react, he could only circulate his law energy wildly in response. Lifting his palm, he slammed out, forming a destructive palm imprint that came into contact with the fist strike. The impact forced Qin Wentian back several steps. Devil might churned wildly around him as a devil saber materialized in his hand.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Paragon Golden Cauldron glanced over. "Be careful, he is the man who came to challenge our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's armies before. His saber arts are extremely bizarre."

Earlier, after getting information from Paragon Sky Roc, Paragon Golden Cauldron instantly understood that Qin Wentian's group hasn't merely challenged his army. He also went to challenge Paragon Sky Roc's army. Hence, the people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect already knew of his existence. After all, this masked man was the one who killed Wang Yu, the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Chi..." Qin Wentian directly cleaved down with his saber. The entire area churned with devil might as his saber slashed out

towards Dongsheng Kun.

Dongsheng Kun punched out with his fist as waves of brilliant light flooded the area, negating the saber strike.

Qin Wentian didn't hesitate and continued slashing out with a second strike. The devil light in the area grew more violent. Clouds swirled about wildly amidst destructive might as well as a sharp saber intent.

"BOOM!" Dongsheng Kun stepped out with indomitable force, chaining his punches together, causing the space around him to rumble. A burst of sage light bloomed as his fist might grew even stronger.

Heaven collided with earth once more as the saber light was destroyed together with the fist light. The amount of power was simply shocking.

Boundless amounts of devil might infused Qin Wentian's devil saber. With a thunderous strike, it's overwhelming might swept over everything, wanting to kill Dongsheng Kun.

Dongsheng Kun seemed as though he wanted to see how strong Qin Wentian's saber strike was exactly. He domineeringly took a step forward and howled in anger. His fist attacks stacked upon each other, breaking through everything, shattering the saber attack once more.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, his eyes flashed with a demonic light. An overwhelming supreme saber intent was formed from the devil might. This saber intent seemed to possess sentience and was humming malevolently.

"The fourth saber strike?" Dongsheng Kun coldly spoke. His fist shadows covered the sky as he unleashed his clan's technique, the Sage Fist Art.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian roared. As his saber arced down the air, Dongsheng Kun only felt a destructive devil saber manifesting

within his soul. After that, the humming devil saber directly streaked by, avoiding the fist shadows as it continued towards Dongsheng Kun.

"Careful!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced over. In the next instant, a moment before the strike landed, an armor of darkness automatically appeared, covering Dongsheng Kun. This armor of darkness seemed to be made from dragon scales. It gleamed with a bright light, diffusing the attack power but the impact still sent Dongsheng Kun flying through the air!

Chapter 1393: The Third Immortal Emperor

What sort of character was Dongsheng Kun? He is the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and would naturally have powerful treasures on him. The armor of darkness enveloped every inch of his body and the sharp-shaped visor also covered his face, only revealing eyes that were coldly staring at Qin Wentian.

"Soul attack? Your fourth saber strike actually contains a soul attack." Dongsheng Kun stared at Qin Wentian, his words causing the others around them to be in shock. This masked expert was actually proficient in soul attacks? Was this the secret behind the bizarre fourth saber strike?

Only to see Dongsheng Kun taking out another powerful weapon. This weapon was a pair of specially made gloves and after wearing them, the aura from Dongsheng Kun's hands, became even more overwhelmingly strong, multiplied by several times.

"You are really the same as your father, as shameless as him. When dealing with someone beneath your cultivation level, you even needed to borrow the aid of offensive and defensive treasures?" Qin Wentian mocked. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in the air furrowed his brows. The familiar tone of this masked expert, he seemed to have heard it somewhere before.

"There's only one purpose why we fight in the battlefield." Dongsheng Kun coldly spoke. He lifted his palms as his law domain surged forth, causing a stronger than ever might to gush out. When his fist light shot out again, it actually blotted out the sun, tunnelling through space, slamming into Qin Wentian in an instant, shaking everywhere the fist light passed by.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's law domain was released. This domain contained destructive devil might and the augmentation effect of God's Hand. The sky was covered in God's Hand palm imprints that unceasingly launched attacks to defend against the fist light.

However, at this moment, Dongsheng Kun wasn't fearful at all. With two supreme treasures on him, if he really still couldn't handle Qin Wentian, that would be a humiliation to him.

Qin Wentian wasn't afraid at all either. He stepped out as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. The devil-attribute law energy churned wildly in his domain, creating a supreme phantom that radiated an imperious and domineering devil intent, shooting straight into the eyes of Dongsheng Kun. At this moment, Dongsheng Kun actually felt his will bending, his mind was filled with the desire to submit to Qin Wentian.

"You guys invited a devil cultivator from the devil islands?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly asked. Such a powerful devil art, it was impossible for someone to learn this in the immortal realms. Only a place like the Myriad Devil Islands would have such a powerful devil-type technique.

"Hmph." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly laughed. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still had no idea who this person was?

But it can't be blamed on him. How could he have imagined that the immortal-foundation character whom he despised back then, was now already capable of fighting against his son, Dongsheng Kun, who was at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm?

Dongsheng Kun's fist light blasted out while Qin Wentian's palm attacks defended.

"Even with you borrowing aid from the power of your treasures, you won't be able to kill me." Qin Wentian arrogantly spoke. Stepping out bit by bit, the devil might grew even stronger, wanting to dominate everything under the sky.

Dongsheng Ting was naturally unwilling to accept this. He continued to launch attacks frenziedly as the distance between the two of them grew closer and closer. Their attacks could shake the sky and the aftershocks could ravage the earth.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at their battlefield. When he sensed the even-strengthening devil might, as well as the weakening of Dongsheng Kun's will and aura, as well as the hint of destructive might and God's Hand in the law domain, his expression drastically changed as he sent out a strand of immortal sense to focus on Qin Wentian's body, feeling his aura.

"Eastern Sage, what are you doing?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly asked when he discovered the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor sending out his immortal sense.

"He is Qin Wentian?" The expression of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned extremely ugly to behold. After the adjudication battle, Qin Wentian then was still at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. How many years has it only been from then? Only slightly over ten years but now, not only has Qin Wentian entered the immortal king realm, he was already at the later-phase of the initial-stage, and his combat prowess could even match up to his son, who was at the mid-stage.

"You only discovered this now?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly laughed, confirming Eastern Sage's guess. At this instant, an extremely cold light flashed in the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes.

"You best not interfere in their battle." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord calmly reminded. Right now, Qin Wentian upon borrowing that ever-strengthening devil might, his aura had already risen to the peak. Countless palm imprints congregated and stacked together, forming a gigantic palm of annihilation that smashed out towards Dongsheng Kun.

Dongsheng Kun roared in anger, his fist might swept over, wanting to destroy everything. The heavens and earth rumbled as Dongsheng Kun unleashed the Sage Fist Technique, unleashing a storm of blows towards Qin Wentian.

"GO TO HELL!" With a loud shout, both his fists penetrated through everything, slamming into Qin Wentian's body of laws. At this instant, dazzling beams of fist light shot over. Even the Thousand Transformations Emperor started to frown, he didn't understand what Qin Wentian was doing. Why was Qin Wentian still not taking out divine weapons to defend and actually chose to allow Dongsheng Kun's attack to reach him?

However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor on the other hand, had a cold smile on his lips. He was very clear of Dongsheng Kun's strength. If this fist landed, the power was sufficient to claim Qin Wentian's life.

"Pu..." From Qin Wentian's eyes, two terrifying beams of darkness shot out. They were like devil sabers, slicing into the soul of his opponent, causing Dongsheng Kun to instantly lose consciousness. After that, Qin Wentian stabbed out with his fingers, aiming for Dongsheng Kun's eyes that was the only body parts revealed from his suit of armor of darkness.

"YOU DARE?!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stood up, his rage towering up the sky.

"Chi..." Qin Wentian's body was flung through the air from the impact of Dongsheng Kun's attack. However, his own attacks were akin to saber intents that directly pierced into Dongsheng Kun's eyes. A moment later, a scream of misery rang out. This strike not only pierced Dongsheng Kun's eyes, there was naturally some other effects as well. Dongsheng Kun clasped his hands over his eyes as his body fell from the sky. He was in an extremely pitiful state.

"Kun!" From afar, when Dongsheng Yin saw this scene, his countenance drastically changed. How can this be? Could it be that Qin Wentian purposely endured the strike just to find a chance to strike at Dongsheng Kun's only opening - his eyes?

Qin Wentian's felt his inner organs trembling and on the verge of

being destroyed after enduring that fist strike. He coughed out a mouthful of blood, but his eyes were flashing with ruthlessness. His attack should be sufficient right? Even if Dongsheng Kun didn't die, he would be crippled.

Dongsheng Yin and Paragon Golden Cauldron hurriedly rushed to Dongsheng Kun's side, temporarily leaving their battlefield while Tuoba Saintsky also rushed towards Qin Wentian. He arrived in an instant and asked, "Are you alright?"

"If I got killed by the son of old dog Eastern Sage, that would have truly been too shameful." Qin Wentian removed his mask, revealing his pale countenance. His eyes were like lightning as he stared in the direction of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Vile creature." The killing intent in the eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor intensified. At the same time, his heart pounded with shock. How could this be? Despite enduring Dongsheng Kun's attack, Qin Wentian was still relatively okay? He didn't seem to be in any life-threatening danger and was merely injured. On the contrary, his strike almost ended Dongsheng Kun's life.

"Eastern Sage, don't forget the rules. It's you who told your sons to join the battlefield. You better not try to interfere." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke, standing up as well, prepared to block the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor if he made any moves.

"Kill him." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly commanded. His killing intent towards Qin Wentian had already reached an extreme.

Many experts instantly rushed in Qin Wentian's direction, wanting to destroy him. This was also the reason why Qin Wentian chose to mask his identity earlier.

Tuoba Saintsky's groups rushed over, protecting Qin Wentian by his side. Qin Wentian was at the center of them and this

commotion instantly caused chaos to erupt. Even for those logical immortal kings, they also forgot about finding opponents of equal levels. Everyone started to clash wildly.

The other three battlefields were just as intense. Several figures came by from another battlefield, and it was actually none other than Qi Yu and the two peak-stage immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe. As peak-stage immortal kings, their immortal senses were extremely terrifying. When they learned that Qin Wentian encountered danger, they instantly rushed over. Even though their battlefield only has 33 people remaining, it should be enough to handle their enemies.

When these three peak-stage immortal kings appeared, they instantly attacked from outside, killing several enemy immortal kings.

"Kill him." Qin Wentian pointed to Dongsheng Yin. Since the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to kill him, he naturally wouldn't hesitate if there's a chance to kill one of the Eastern Sage's son.

Qi Yu and the other two nodded as they directly moved towards Dongsheng Yin. Three giant palms covered the sky, blasting towards Dongsheng Yin.

"IMPUDENT!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turn ashen. This ant-like character who was given up by him as a disciple back then in the particle world, actually managed to pressure him so much now. How utterly ridiculous.

"Eastern Sage, you are the one who initiated this immortal war. Now, can't you endure the consequences?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke.

"Ceasefire." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke when he saw the three peak-stage immortal kings killing their way to Dongsheng Yin.

"An immortal war isn't something you can stop whenever you want to." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly laughed. Right now, Paragon Sky Roc also rushed over. Unleashing his emperor might, the pressure he exuded caused the countenances of Qi Yu and the two others to stiffen.

Bai Wuya's silhouette flashed and blocked Paragon Sky Roc. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light as emperor might also flowed from him threateningly.

But at this moment, another immortal emperor of the four paragons acted. He stepped out and negated Qi Yu's attack. A powerful blast sent Qi Yu and the others tumbling back.

"Bzz~" A supreme beam of sword light flared brilliantly in the air, arcing over at this instant, shooting towards Dongsheng Yin. Dongsheng Yin inclined his head as a look of terror appeared on his face.

Eastern Sage's face changed, his eyes gleaming sharply.

"Yin`er, flee!" He roared! There was no time for him to react as the sword light was simply too fast. A piercing sound rang out directly taking away Dongsheng Yin's life. Dongsheng Yin didn't even have the ability to resist.

And at this instant, another immortal emperor stepped out from the void, arriving at the battlefield. This man was clad in long robes and exuded a celestial-like air.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's countenance alternated between shades of green and black, extremely gloomy to behold. Two of his sons...one was blinded and crippled while the other was killed like that. No matter how good his patience was, he could no longer endure it. A heavy blast of emperor might radiated from him and bore down on everyone.

"You guys truly dared to kill my son." The emperor-might of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor enveloped everyone.

"If that paragon immortal emperor didn't interfere, he should have already been killed. Since you all broke the rules, you naturally have to pay the price." That immortal emperor who just arrived calmly replied.

Chapter 1394: Making Excuses

The anger of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor seemed as though he wanted to burn down the entire sky, as his emperor might threateningly enveloped everyone below.

"Price? Is the price directly killing off my son?!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor roared with wrath. His palm slammed down, a thunderous boom echoed out as the palaces down below all crumbled into pieces.

"Eastern Sage, you are the one who allowed your sons to join the battlefields, wanting them to temper themselves. Now that they encountered danger, you, as an immortal emperor, actually personally acted? You have already broken the rules of the immortal war. If before this, your subordinate Paragon Sky Roc hadn't interfered as well, your son Dongsheng Yin would have also died. What qualifications do you have to be angered?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord blocked the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, his eyes flickering coldly.

As to why emperor-ranked battle wouldn't occur easily, it was because the moment it did occur, the consequences would be extremely terrifying. It was unknown how many people would be implicated within.

But when Dongsheng Yin died, everyone understood that there would definitely be an emperor-ranked battle today. Also, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would definitely never spare the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. This battle was no longer as simple as who would rule the thirteen prefectures but rather, who would be buried here today. The situation had turned uncontrollable.

This happened because the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had been too overconfident. He believed that this expedition not only could expel the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, but he

would also be able to completely destroy them, burying them here. However, as the war continued, reality was far different from what he imagined. The strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was so strong that he felt shock, they exceeded his expectations at every turn.

He then decided to send his sons into the battlefields, and even when Dongsheng Kun was blinded and crippled by Qin Wentian despite being under the protection of Paragon Golden Cauldron, he still managed to endure his anger and didn't act personally. He gave the order to kill Qin Wentian, he wanted Qin Wentian's death to avenge Dongsheng Kun.

However, not only did Qin Wentian not die, his eldest son Dongsheng Yin, a peak-stage immortal king, was assassinated by an immortal emperor.

In addition, in the past, one of his sons Dongsheng Ting had already died after being killed in the mountains of the God Hand Mountain Manor by a mysterious man. All these added together have already caused his patience to reach his limits. He had always been flaunting his glory that he unified the thirteen prefectures for countless years. How could he withstand seeing his sons dying one by one before his eyes?

Below, the immortal-foundation level battle has already stopped. Even many people fighting in the immortal-king level battles had halted, staring with shock in the air.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't mind any expenses, going all out and wanting to destroy the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. However, this time around, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could also be ruthless enough, killing Dongsheng Yin. This made it that the grudge between these two powers would never be resolved unless one side was completely wiped out.

"What qualifications do I have to be angered?" The aura of the

Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor grew even more violent. Boundless astral light cascaded down on him, as his gigantic body glimmered with radiance.

"ALL OF YOU WILL DIE!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor howled in rage. The body of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord also gleamed with boundless light. His aura covered Eastern Sage. "Since this is the case, let's fight."

"BOOM!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't bother attacking the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He stretched his hand out as a towering palm imprint directly grabbed towards Qin Wentian, Qi Yu and the others. He wanted to kill these immortal kings responsible for the death of his son first.

"Eastern Sage. You best not forget that you have other sons here too. If you do this, don't blame me for killing them all." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke. His entire being was crackling with lightning as he moved towards the other sons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, radiating a violent killing intent.

As the sound of his icy voice rang out, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stopped his attack. He stared coldly at the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord before roaring, "Everyone, are you guys still intent on watching the drama from afar?"

From an extremely far away place, powerful auras gushed forth. This caused everyone to understand that many of the major powers of the eastern regions were all observing this battle from faraway. In addition, the immortal emperors of those powers had personally arrived, it's just that they didn't show themselves.

Right now, numerous figures soared over, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble. These people were all exceedingly famous and powerful characters, they are true hegemonies who stood at the peak.

"Eastern Sage, feel anger from embarrassment after being

defeated? This doesn't seemed like your character." A voice rang out. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression was extremely unsightly. The person who spoke was the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. This voice carried with it a hint of mockery. His actions had truly tarnished his reputation of being a hegemon. However, he couldn't care about it any longer. He had to kill those people today.

"Evergreen. You went crazy just from a suggestion that your daughter be married to the Skymist Immortal Empire and engaged in an emperor-ranked war. While today, someone has already killed my son. Tell me how you think I should react?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as he spoke. Back then in the past, they had a pretty good relationship. After all, they were both hegemons of the eastern regions and were naturally acquainted.

It was only because of Qin Wentian and Qing`er which caused their relationship to disintegrate. Qin Wentian joined the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect while the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was his mortal enemy. Ultimately, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor chose to stand on the opposite side to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and had also participated in that emperor-ranked war to force Evergreen to send his daughter off to marry in the Skymist Immortal Empire. From that war onwards, they were already enemies.

"What qualifications do you have to talk to me about my matters?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly mocked. He then continued, "You sent your sons to the battlefield. They got killed simply because they are not skilled enough. If you want to blame someone, blame yourself."

After being mocked, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's countenance turned ugly to the extreme, but he had no way to refute it. He also knew that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would stand out to mock him simply because of Qin Wentian's

existence. After the adjudication battle, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had already announced to the world that he would be marrying his daughter to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could already be considered half his son-in-law.

Also, this son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was so terrifying, using a short few tens of years to rise up in the immortal realms, his fame shaking the entire eastern regions. Now, he was already in the immortal-king realm and could defeat the mid-stage Dongsheng Kun. Such an accomplishment was truly shocking to the extreme.

"Evergreen, you are wrong to say that. Although both their sects are having an immortal war, it's simply too brazen that an immortal emperor personally acted to kill brother Eastern Sage's son." A voice of rebuttal rang out. The person who spoke was clad in violet robes. He was none other than the peak-stage immortal emperor, the Violet Emperor.

Many of the immortal emperors which appeared here, are those who participated in the emperor-ranked war back in the Evergreen Immortal Empire those years ago. This war between the Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sects was nothing but an extension of that war before.

"If the subordinate of Eastern Sage didn't interfere, Dongsheng Yin would also have died as well." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke.

"That might not have happened. I only know that an initial-stage immortal king after crippling Dongsheng Kun, actually gave a command to kill Dongsheng Yin. Tell me, how did a mere ant of the junior generation have such courage?" The Violet Emperor quietly spoke, his sharp gaze directly staring at Qin Wentian as a pressure bore down on him.

A mere ant? The him right now shouldn't be considered an ant right? But even so, he was still extremely weak before the Violet

Emperor. These words of the Violet Emperor were no doubt an attempt to shift the anger of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back onto him.

"To think that an immortal emperor who stands at the peak of the immortal realms would actually employ such a despicable method to deal with an ant." Qin Wentian mockingly laughed.

"Impudent." The Violet Emperor stepped out, causing the space to rumble. Even Qin Wentian's body involuntarily trembled from the might boring down on him.

"Uncultured insignificant being, how dare you speak to your elders this way. Do you believe I can destroy you with a wave of my hand?" The Violet Emperor coldly threatened.

Qin Wentian's eyes were cold. Seems like the Violet Emperor's killing intent towards him was extremely strong. Even though he was now an immortal king, he was still too weak in front of an immortal emperor. He had to grow stronger faster. At that time when his cultivation realm caught up to them, who would still dare to speak to him in such a manner?

"Violet Emperor, you are after all a peak-stage immortal emperor. It isn't too good to threaten a junior like that, right?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor unhappily spoke.

"What about it? Old brother Evergreen, your daughter isn't married to him yet but you are already speaking up for your son-in-law?" The Violet Emperor coldly laughed. "In addition, this place isn't the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Even if it's you, you don't have the qualifications to converse with me."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was now at the mid-stage immortal emperor realm, and although he was only a tiny step away from the peak-stage, the distance between him and the Violet Emperor was still immeasurably far. He needed to borrow the aid of the Eternal Evergreen Tree before he could fight against the Violet Emperor.

"What about me? I should be qualified enough am I not?" A voice rang out. Violet Emperor turned his gaze over as his countenance grew unsightly, "You are truly persistent."

"A peak-tier immortal emperor bullying a junior, can't someone else say something about it? If a character like you existed during the era of Ancient Emperor Yi, you would be nothing but an insignificant trash. If you speak this way in the presence of him, he most probably would have given you a slap in public." That newcomer spoke. It turned out that this person was none other than the follower of Ancient Emperor Yi, Emperor Yu.

"Stop using Ancient Emperor Yi to pressure me. You are just a lowly servant of him back then, do you think that makes you superior to others?" This Emperor Yu kept appearing and spoiling his plans, causing the Violet Emperor to be extremely unhappy. But he could do nothing about it as this old fellow was also a peak-stage immortal emperor.

"I don't feel that I am. It's just that you cultivated for so much longer and are so much older than him. By saying that he isn't qualified to converse with you, don't tell me that you don't understand the logic of those from the later generations would surely replace those of now? When he finally surpasses you one day, where would you put your face?" Emperor Yu laughed. He then continued, "Tell me, Violet Emperor. Can you even compare to him in cultivation speed?"

The Violet Emperor merely stared at Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu continued, "I'm fated with this junior, and he also has the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi with him. Just let me remind you of one thing. You may find it easy to kill him, but I won't find it difficult to kill your descendants as well."

"Are you threatening me?" The Violet Emperor coldly spoke to Emperor Yu.

"You threatened him, no? So yes, you are right. I am threatening

you." Emperor Yu casually replied. Their gazes clashed in mid-air generating a huge wave of power that caused chaotic flows around their surroundings.

"Also, according to the rules of the immortal realms, today is the war between the Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sects. For all the years I've been following Ancient Emperor Yi about in the immortal realms in conquest, none would have dared to break the rules by acting against someone below their cultivation realm. Even if this era no longer has an ancient emperor to suppress everyone, since I encountered this today, I will naturally enforce the rules. Those who break it will be punished by death. In an emperor-ranked battle, immortal emperors are forbidden to act against those with lower cultivation bases compared to them."

Emperor Yu flicked his sleeves and calmly stated.

"Are you not interfering too much?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly stared at Emperor Yu.

"Yes, I love to interfere. So what of it? If you are not happy, fight me." Emperor Yu icily replied in an incomparably tyrannical manner. This caused countless people to muse silently. This is the true law of the immortal realms. Words are useless, strength is everything!

Chapter 1395: Fall of a Major Power

When had the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor ever suffered such humiliation? Today, two of his sons were met with misfortune and he who wanted revenge, was actually threatened by someone stronger.

He was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the hegemon of the thirteen prefectures but now, he was being suppressed by the strength of another. This was simply a loss of face.

"Since this is an immortal war between the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, let us just observe and watch." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke.

"That's right, let them settle this themselves based on the emperor-level battle. Why is there a need to create additional needless sin of killing? The victor of the emperor-level battle will be the ruler of the thirteen prefectures and the one who loses will leave this place immediately." Emperor Yu spoke. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor started laughing as he glanced at the Violet Emperor and his ex-allies. They didn't seem to be prepared to help.

This immortal war, the ones suffering casualties were his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. What does it have to do with the other major powers? Also, this war could allow everyone to clearly see the entire trump cards of their sects. These people were naturally willing to do nothing but stand around and watch as the emperor-level battle unfolds.

Below, both the immortal kings and immortal-foundation experts have all ceased their battles as they glanced above them. With so many immortal emperors here, this war was already uncontrollable. The expressions of those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were ashen. Upon seeing so many of their comrades dying, their hearts felt extreme sorrow. They initially thought that

by starting this war, they would be able to crush the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. No one imagined that such an ending would occur.

"What if they fight to a draw?" The Violet Emperor asked. Back then, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord obtained the six prefectures precisely because they fought to a draw.

"If they fight to a draw, just see what they want to do then. They can ceasefire or they can continue fighting until the forces of one side is completely annihilated." Emperor Yu calmly spoke. If the emperors couldn't do anything to each other and their forces were roughly equal to each other, they usually would both choose the first option, splitting their the territories they are fighting for into half, each ruling a portion. If not, none can survive unless the other dies.

Naturally, if their subordinates possess an overwhelming advantage, they would choose the second option. It was just as how the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect thought that they had the absolute advantage, this was why they used their military strength to conquer everything, even wanting to wipe out the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"If the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect isn't wiped out, how can I leave?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor soared through the air as battle might gush forth from him. At the same time, the two emperor paragons from his sect also flew up together with him, standing at the two sides of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

The eyes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord turned cold. He too soared through the air and arrived before the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Bai Wuya, as well as that aged immortal emperor who appeared earlier, also stood by his side.

For the emperors of both sides, regardless of cultivation base or numbers, they were equal. Hence, the deciding factor next, would

be their combat prowess.

"Back then when Bai Wuya was hunted by an immortal emperor for killing the emperor's son, it was none other than this Pure Yang Sword Emperor who stood out for him. To think that his relationship with Bai Wuya is so good to this extent that he even chose to stand on his side despite an immortal war against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Someone commented in a soft voice. Only now did Qin Wentian know that this aged-looking senior was none other than the emperor who stood out for Bai Wuya against an immortal emperor back then. His title was the Pure Yang Sword Emperor.

"However, Bai Wuya didn't disappoint the Pure Yang Sword Emperor, his improvements are truly fast and his current cultivation has actually caught up to the Pure Yang Sword Emperor. But, understandably, it's just too difficult to break through once one is in the emperor realm."

Everyone stared up in the air. The Eastern Sage faced the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Bai Wuya faced Paragon Tantai while the Pure Yang Sword Emperor faced Paragon Sky Roc.

In the boundless starry space, resplendent astral light cascaded down, illuminating the sky. The six emperors were shimmering with astral light, they borrowed the astral energy and fought directly using the constellations.

"People of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect listen up. After this war concludes, there will no longer be a place named the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. This entire region will be under the jurisdiction of our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Cultivation isn't an easy task, We don't wish to see so many people dying, it's nothing but a huge waste of lives. If all of you leave the battlefield now, no one from our immortal sect will hunt you down. But if you all choose to stay, bear the consequences yourselves."

Bai Wuya's voice thundered out, filled with immense confidence. It was like he was absolutely sure that his side would be the winner in this emperor-level battle.

Countless experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect felt their hearts shaking when they heard this. Now that the war has reached this stage, their earlier confidence had completely crumbled. They didn't have any hope with regards to this war any more, and the hearts of many people were like dead ashes. This was especially so for the immortal-foundation characters. When they saw their friends and comrades being killed as though they were weeds, only they themselves could understand how insignificant they were in an immortal war.

"Stop bragging." Paragon Tantai coldly spoke as a tyrannical aura gushed from him. Stepping out, the entire area around him was filled with light. He slammed out with his palm as an overbearing attack instantly arrived before Bai Wuya. The speed of that attack was so fast that it was inconceivable.

Bai Wuya's eyes shone with an intense astral light. In a blink, divine glows shot out, directly shattering his opponent's attack.

"BOOM!" Paragon Tantai took another step forward, causing the space around him to tremble. Even for those experts below, they could feel the heaven and earth-shaking, as though about to crumble apart. The aftershock from an immortal-emperor level battle was truly extremely fearsome.

However, Bai Wuya didn't seem to have felt that. He also directly stepped out as his eyes shot out the divine glow once more, freezing the rumbling in space. In fact, there was also a destructive wave of might that shot towards Paragon Tantai, ignoring all defenses, wanting to ravage the interior of his body.

"Scram!" Paragon Tantai's body erupted forth with tyrannical strength. Grabbing out with his palm, everything crumbled before his might. After the space cleared, Bai Wuya was still calmly

standing there, uninjured, looking at him.

"How powerful, Bai Wuya's eyes have already reached the realm of creating an entire world." Many spectators felt their hearts trembling. At this moment, the other two battles had also erupted. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord were at their strongest state after borrowing the aid of the astral energy. Their battle shook the heavens and earth, as swirls of destructive and chaotic energy ravaged the space around them. Immortal thunder rained down unceasingly, causing those below to look up in trepidation. Any bolts of this lightning were able to wipe out anyone below the emperor realm. Luckily, there were other immortal emperors present here and they helped to dissipate the aftershocks, neutralizing the energy of the attacks.

The last battle was between Paragon Sky Roc and the Pure Yang Sword Emperor.

Paragon Sky Roc had the speed of sky rocs, as well as extremely powerful attacks that were as ferocious as thunder.

However, for the Pure Yang Sword Emperor, regardless of speed or attack speed, he isn't in any way inferior when compared to Paragon Sky Roc. His sword shone with the radiance of Pure Yang, and the light cascading down from his constellation was even brighter compared to the battlefield of Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformation. The pure-yang light infused his sword techniques and each of his attacks was unfathomably powerful. Paragon Sky Roc didn't dare to clash head-on, but he didn't enjoy any advantage when it comes to speed.

At this moment, holes opened up in the dome of the sky as streaks of pure-yang light fell down, covering the space around the Pure Yang Sword Emperor. The Pure Yang Sword Emperor stabbed his finger forward as millions of filaments of light started to fuse together as they shot towards Paragon Sky Roc. Each filament of light possessed the might of his Pure Yang Sword Art.

Paragon Sky Roc arced through the sky, inconceivably quick, trying his best to evade the attacks. However, every attack made by the Pure Yang Sword Emperor had an extremely large area of effect, capable of enveloping a huge swath of space, filling the space with destructive sword might.

Paragon Sky Roc howled and struck out with his palms, causing the shadows of millions of rocs to fill the sky as the sounds of explosions rang out unceasingly.

The Pure Yang Sword Emperor directly rushed in. With every wave of his sword, waves of power would generate and build up, as he unleashed a boundless sword might.

"Paragon Sky Roc is now trapped." The eyes of everyone flashed. The powerful Paragon Sky Roc was trapped in a small space by the sword technique of the Pure Yang Sword Emperor. Paragon Sky Roc couldn't break free, and if this continues on, he would definitely be defeated.

"Bai Wuya has the advantage as well." The spectators glanced at the other battlefield where Bai Wuya was fighting against Paragon Tantai. Bai Wuya was actually overpowering his opponent and had already injured Paragon Tantai.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor cannot do anything to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He is being delayed by the cloning technique of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord."

The three emperor-level battles caused the perspectives of the spectators to widen. And when they saw how things were turning out, many immortal-foundation characters of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect started to retreat and leave. Why did they join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? Undoubtedly, they were in pursuit of strength. However, now that their emperors had a high possibility of losing when fighting an emperor-level battle, why would they still want to throw their lives away? What was the meaning of

continuing to remain here on the battlefield? Is there a need to die for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?

After that, more and more people decided to retreat. The fall of morale of an army was like the crumbling of a mountain. Once someone started to retreat, it would cause a chain reaction. At the start, the immortal-foundation characters left, and after that, even immortal kings were leaving. They decided to heed the advice of Bai Wuya and departed decisively.

"The fall of a major power." When seeing this scene, everyone mused silently in their hearts.

"Trash." The Skymist Immortal Emperor was here as well. When he saw the situation of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he couldn't help but curse in his heart. They started the war in such an imposing manner and actually lost instead? All three of their immortal emperors were being suppressed. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was not that strong, so he and some of the other major powers lent them their powerful immortal kings. Many of those immortal kings were already dead, resulting in a heavy loss for them.

The expression of the Violet Emperor was unsightly too. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is allied with the Evergreen Immortal Empire. They clearly didn't want to see the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect growing stronger.

However now that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had fallen, the unifying of the thirteen prefectures under the name of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was already a foregone conclusion.

"What do you all think?" Violet Emperor transmitted his voice to his allies.

"Eastern Sage will lose for sure. But, this is fine as well. After this defeat, the efforts of Eastern Sage through these countless number of years have all gone up in smoke. In addition to one of his sons

being killed and the other being crippled, he will definitely go insane." Someone replied. Everyone here was very clear that even if the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was the winner, there is no way they can kill the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor with them being here.

Also, as long as Eastern Sage doesn't die, what could be more terrifying than the revenge of a crazed immortal emperor?!

Chapter 1396: The Curtain Falls

As the war continued, Paragon Tantai and Sky Roc's inferiority was becoming clearer and clearer. They were completely suppressed and almost at their limits. Eastern Sage was delayed by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's numerous clones and simply had no way to aid his subordinates.

"Retreat!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor finally called out. A moment later, those who were still hesitating suddenly felt as though they were free. After all, they were core characters in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and if they retreated without receiving official orders, none of them would be able to escape their fate of dying in the future, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to take revenge for this.

However, as the sound of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor rang out, all his subordinates no longer hesitated and started to retreat.

"Before this, we allowed you guys to retreat but none did. Wanting to retreat now? It's already too late. Kill them all." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly commanded, his voice thundering through the air.

Before the emperor-level battle started, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was powerful enough to contend against them. Their immortal kings and immortal-foundation army wasn't that much weaker in comparison. Especially so for the immortal-foundation level, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was actually the side possessing the advantage. In order to minimize casualties, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord gave them a chance to retreat as, after all, he didn't wish for everyone in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to die in the war.

However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor refused. Now that the emperor-level fight has already begun, and victory was in their

grasp, the morale of the Eastern Sage Army completely collapsed. They still wanted to dream about retreating now? How could the Thousand Transformation Army be so kind-hearted to let their enemies flee away scot-free? They naturally wanted to hunt them down.

"Kill him." Qin Wentian gave a command to Qi Yu and the others, pointing at Paragon Golden Cauldron. Since the immortal war reached this stage, he should take the chance to wipe out all future sources of trouble.

After this war, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would unify the thirteen prefectures and the Eastern Sage's hatred for them would definitely soar sky-high. There's no need to doubt that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would definitely take revenge and those loyal to him would join him as well. Hence, it was impossible for them to spare any of these loyal characters.

Qin Wentian stepped out, hunting down those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who were trying to retreat.

Right now, everything was already set. Everyone understood that the war has ended. Not only did the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor lose, he lost in an extremely miserable manner.

"Chi..." At this moment, an extremely resplendent pure yang sword attack slashed over, incinerating everything that it passed by. A fearsome collision rang out as a thunderous roar filled the sky.

At this instant, Paragon Sky Roc's body was struck. Paragon Sky Roc unleashed a terrifying destructive might in response, but he had no way of avoiding the fate of being severed.

"Is an emperor going to die today?" The hearts of everyone pounded madly when they saw this. The Pure Yang Sword Emperor actually depended on himself and could overwhelm Paragon Sky Roc?

"DIE!" With a roar, boundless light erupted forth from his sword, turning into the fiery pure yang energy as they slammed into Paragon Sky Roc. Paragon Sky Roc screamed, his body was burning, turning into cinders. There's also a surge of fearsome sword qi ravaging the interior of his body.

"I'M NOT WILLING!" Paragon Sky Roc screamed in misery before turning into ashes, vanishing from the world. Boundless astral light burst forth when he died, before dissipating into nothingness, indicating the death of an immortal emperor.

This, was what an immortal was was. No matter how powerful an existence you are, there is always the possibility of falling.

After killing Paragon Sky Roc, the Pure Yang Sword Emperor retreated and sped towards another battlefield. For the battlefield of Bai Wuya and Paragon Tantai, Bai Wuya has already suppressed his opponent. If he had more time, he would be able to gain victory for sure. The moment the Pure Yang Sword Emperor arrived, victory was already without question. Today would be the doomsday for Paragon Tantai.

Paragon Tantai was naturally clear on this point. Hence, the moment the Pure Yang Sword Emperor arrived, he already started to flee, wanting to leave the battlefield. He understood Paragon Sky Roc's strength. Since the Sword Emperor could kill Sky Roc, he already has a rough estimation of the Sword Emperor's level of strength. If the Sword Emperor joined hands with Bai Wuya, there was only death for him. Right now, he could only flee.

However, how could Bai Wuya let him flee? Right now, his thinking was the same as everyone else. Now that the war has reached this extent, for key figures, the more he could kill, the better it would be. Being merciful to enemies was equivalent to being cruel to oneself.

"Banish!" Bai Wuya barked in a cold voice as an azure eye appeared in the air. The light from this azure eye completely

enveloped Paragon Tantai, locking him in place. Paragon Tantai struggled mightily, tyrannical to the extreme, wanting to shatter the bindings. However, he discovered that all his efforts were for naught. He couldn't exit the trapped space.

The Pure Yang Sword Emperor arrived. When the spectators saw this, all of them sighed. This time, Paragon Tantai would die for sure. Bai Wuya alone was enough to handle him, and now, with the addition of the Pure Yang Sword Emperor who could kill Paragon Sky Roc, the ending was already fated.

Joining forces, the two of them swiftly finished off Paragon Tantai. A terrifying surge of destructive energy gushed into Paragon Tantai's body, taking his life away in an instant. Another immortal emperor died just like this.

Two powerful immortal emperors had fallen today, killed by their opponents.

Bai Wuya and the Pure Yang Sword Emperor shared a mutual glance before they both flew towards the battlefield where the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was at.

As they were travelling there, the Pure Yang Sword Emperor slashed out a sword and Bai Wuya also unleashed a terrifying attack from his eyes. Although the two of them were initial-stage immortal emperors and couldn't threaten the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, their attacks would still cause trouble for Eastern Sage. At a fight of this level, a moment of distraction could be deadly especially when one was facing an equally formidable opponent. Everyone was very clear about this point.

At this instant, fearsome fist shadows filled the sky, capable of destroying everything. With a thunderous explosive noise ringing out, the clones of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord were destroyed one after another. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor descended from the air. His eyes stared in the direction of

Qin Wentian, as a terrifying law energy fluctuation gathered, resembling a powerful storm, preparing to launch towards Qin Wentian.

"Breaking the rules?" An intense light radiated from Emperor Yu as a dazzling arrow shot out, causing Eastern Sage to turn ashen but that surge of energy still blasted out in Qin Wentian's direction.

"Chi..." An arrow shot out with blinding speed. Eastern Sage howled in madness, as countless sage fist imprints covered the sky. However, that single arrow penetrated through everything, blasting into his immortal body. Eastern Sage swerved to the side, but he was still struck. Fresh blood blossomed from the wound as he was flung far away from the impact.

"FATHER, SAVE ME!" A roar sounded out. One of Eastern Sage's sons was screaming for help as Bai Wuya's immortal energy surrounded him.

"Bai Wuya, you dare?!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor howled in anger.

"You brought this upon yourself." Bai Wuya coldly spoke. "Kill."

As the sound of his voice faded, another son of Eastern Sage was killed directly by Bai Wuya.

"Eastern Sage, you are the one who broke the rules first, you can't blame me for being ruthless." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke. "Kill everyone from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, show no mercy."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor watched all the scenes flashing by. Another one of his sons was begging for help but he had no way to help him. This time, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor felt as though his heart was being cut by knives.

A groan of agony rang out as the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coughed out fresh blood.

"Emperor Yu, why did you interfere in their war?" The Violet Emperor coldly spoke. Although he didn't mind the Eastern Sage being defeated, Eastern Sage must not die here.

"I've already reminded everyone earlier not to break the rules. If there's a next time, I won't just fire a single arrow." Emperor Yu calmly replied. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the battlefield below, his side was completely defeated.

Not only that, the sons he brought here were all killed today.

"HAHAHA..." Abruptly, the sound of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's laughter filled the air. His eyes gleamed with redness as he stared at the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, before turning to Emperor Yu, Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian. His killing intent towards these four had reached the absolute limit. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had never wanted to kill anyone so badly before. However, if he couldn't kill any of these people. A single Emperor Yu was enough to stop him.

But even so, Emperor Yu wouldn't be able to kill him. Eastern Sage knew that if Emperor Yu really acted to kill him, the Violet Emperor and the others would definitely act.

Right now, everyone understood that although Emperor Yu appeared under the name of a follower of an ancient emperor, in reality, he favors the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. After all, Qin Wentian was the inheritor of Ancient Emperor Yi, his master of all those years ago.

"Everything that happened today, has been remembered by me, Eastern Sage." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's hair was completely disheveled, appearing like a crazed demon. His ice-cold gaze swept over to everyone, no longer possessing the majestic demeanour of an immortal emperor as he turned and departed. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn't pursue. Although they could suppress Eastern Sage, it was basically impossible to kill him with the Violet Emperor and the others

around.

"Farewell." The Violet Emperor and his other allies also left when they saw that the war has concluded. When they initially came, they naturally hoped for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to be victorious. However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was simply too disappointing and lost so badly. However, this had nothing to do with them. It was fine with them as long as Eastern Sage was alive.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and the others also didn't feel joy at winning the war. Although victory caused them to sigh in relief, none of them could feel joy when they saw the number of corpses lying about. Many immortals had fallen in this war.

Also, the fact that Eastern Sage didn't die meant that he would definitely come back to haunt them in the future. Eastern Sage was a source of extreme danger.

Qin Wentian frowned as well. Although they were victorious in this war, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had gone insane. This meant that he would no longer care about rules and as long as there was an opportunity, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would definitely kill him and the others of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. There was nothing a madman wouldn't dare to do.

"We have to re-establish the immortal sect and temporarily not leave the cloud capital. The other prefectures will still go about their businesses as usual, we can temporarily choose to ignore them." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord commanded. Since Eastern Sage wasn't dead, it's best for them not to take over and govern the thirteen prefectures for now, or they would simply be sending the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor freebies for him to kill.

Since they were the victors in this war, control of the thirteen

prefectures was already in the bag.

Chapter 1397: Violet Emperor's Suggestion

After everyone left, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect started to clean up the battlefield. For those who achieved merit, it was all recorded. Right now, the experts proficient in earth-attribute law energy were currently helping to rebuild the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"The immortal sect needs to be bigger than the past. In the future, we will set it up to encompass the entire capital so our members can stay within for safety purposes, and establish powerful formations surrounding it." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke as everyone nodded their heads. It's best to be more cautious for now.

The existence of Eastern Sage will definitely be a great source of trouble for them in the future.

This was the reason why an immortal war and an emperor-level battle wouldn't erupt so easily. Because, if one didn't have absolute certainty to kill their opponents, they would only be creating a huge future source of trouble for themselves. If an immortal emperor threw aside face and reputation and started hunting the juniors of your clan or sect, that would truly be extremely troublesome.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was definitely crazed now, he would surely never rest until the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is destroyed.

"Wuya, Wentian." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord called out. A moment later, Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian stepped out, moving to the side of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"The two of you have to be exceptionally careful. You two have the highest possibility of being the number one targets for Eastern Sage." The Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord spoke.

Everyone could feel how much hatred the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had towards the two of them. Naturally, Eastern Sage also hated the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Emperor Yu. But, the two of them were powerful enough and Eastern Sage wouldn't be able to deal with them. This was the reason why it's highly probable that he would target Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Wentian, come to my emperor palace, you need to discuss with Qing'er about when both of you wants to hold the wedding. If Eastern Sage dares to act impudently in my Evergreen Immortal Empire, I will make him pay the price." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian's growth has truly shocked him. Before this when he betrothed Qing'er to Qin Wentian, he still felt that the wedding would be many years from now. He didn't expect that Qin Wentian would break through to the immortal king realm so quickly and could already kill an expert like the mid-stage immortal king Dongsheng Kun. "That's fine as well." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded. If Qin Wentian was in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he could set his heart at ease. The Evergreen Immortal Empire had the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the mysterious White Emperor as well as the supreme ancient treasure, the Eternal Evergreen Tree. If Eastern Sage dared to kill Qin Wentian there, and if he has no helpers, Evergreen would be able to kill him with the aid of the Eternal Evergreen Tree. Eastern Sage would definitely not dare to make a move.

"After I finish handling the matters here, I will head to the Evergreen Immortal Empire through the teleportation array. It has been a long time since I last saw Qing'er." Qin Wentian didn't reject the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's invitation, the pressure on him to grow stronger was even greater now. Although defeating the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect temporarily averted a crisis, but from the situation, he couldn't relax at all. Many powerful

characters in the eastern regions were peering at them with a gaze of how a tiger looks at prey.

"Okay." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor nodded. After that, everyone bid farewell as they departed. Qin Wentian thanked Emperor Yu and the others, and sent them off respectfully with his gaze.

Right now, the cloud prefecture was exceptionally quiet after the great war. Those immortal kings who haven't left yet felt their hearts shaking with shock. At the same time, the news of the conclusion of the war swiftly started spreading throughout the eastern regions.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect sent out their army, wanting to exterminate the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. They took back five prefectures and even surrounded the remaining Cloud Prefecture as their four grand armies continued advancing to the cloud capital. The flames of war raged, they sought to level the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to the ground. Just when everyone thought victory was already certain, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was defeated.

This hegemon that was the ruler of the thirteen prefectures for countless years who also had deep foundations and a strong army, actually lost to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect that only had a few hundred years of history. Such an ending was truly shocking. The strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect shocked the entire eastern regions but there were also people who speculated that the strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect came from borrowing the experts of other powers. It was not their strength alone.

For this defeat, all the major powers in the thirteen prefectures understood who the future hegemon of this place was. The once glorious Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures would be renamed as the Thousand Transformations Thirteen Prefectures, and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would be the hegemon

in charge of countless particle worlds around this area. As for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, it was disbanded. Their remnants consisted of weaker immortal-foundation characters as well as those at the mortal-tier cultivation realm, they were simply not qualified to participate in the war and it was impossible for them to make a comeback.

The hegemon of a generation crumbled just like that.

To the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, this war stole away his everything. He now only possessed an emperor palace as well as some women. All his sons had perished in the war.

In the vast and majestic Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor sat on his throne alone, drinking wine. His expression was gloomy and so heavy that it was terrifying.

At this moment, several figures arrived. These people were none other than the Violet Emperor, the Skymist Immortal Emperor, as well as their other allies. The Violet Emperor spoke, "Can we join you for a drink?"

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor inclined his head. His gaze was cold as he stared at everyone before him. He then angrily spoke, "You guys still have the face to come and see me?"

"Eastern Sage, you are wrong to say such words. We have already loaned you many of our elite juniors yet you still lost the war. Could it be that you want us to join in and fight the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect for you?" The Violet Emperor was a little unhappy at Eastern Sage's attitude. He then continued, "I can understand your current feelings, but this war between you two is known by the entire immortal realms. If we interfered and acted on your behalf, that would be tantamount to announcing that the entire eastern regions are involved in that. Have you not heard what that Emperor Yu said to me? If we act to kill Qin Wentian, he would kill all our descendants."

"Emperor Yu..." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes

flashed with killing intent. He coldly stared at everyone before him, he naturally understood the intentions in their hearts. He was disgusted by this group of people but what they said was right. He still needed the power of this alliance even now, or he would be all alone. If he wanted revenge, there was no way he could fall out with these people.

"Eastern Sage, we will think of some ideas to help you take revenge." The Violet Emperor spoke.

"How? Should I go hunt down some people of no importance? What's the meaning of doing so? I want Thousand Transformations to die, I want Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian to die as well." The eyes of the Eastern Sage were filled with killing intent. "Since you all didn't dare to act, what's the point of desiring to destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire? Do you all want to wait thousands of years for that?"

"Naturally we won't wait so long. It's just that our current strength is still not enough. The strength of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire is very strong and they didn't have many casualties in that war before. Also, the White Tiger Race only sent a single demon emperor to aid us. If we can make them participate in the war as our allies wholeheartedly, the Evergreen Immortal Empire would be crushed for sure." The Violet Emperor coldly spoke. These two powers were the strongest among them, yet they only sent a few immortal emperors, they didn't really put their efforts in it.

"What should we do then?" Eastern Sage coldly asked.

"Unless, some of their immortal emperors also died, things would be very different then." A cold light gleamed in the Violet Emperor's eyes. "Let's wait for an opportunity, you shouldn't act recklessly for now. Thousand Transformations and the others would surely be on their guard against you, if you really have to act, make sure you deal them a fatal and critical blow."

"That's right Eastern Sage. Your existence is enough to make them feel uneasy for a very long time. The longer you disappear, the longer they would be distracted by the unease." An immortal emperor from Sky Mist added.

The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor flashed with coldness. What they said was true. Initially, he had planned to immediately act for the sake of revenge, killing everyone who dares to exit the safety of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. But when he heard the advice of his allies, he decided to change his strategy. If he wanted to act, the first blow he unleashed had to be a fatal and critical one.

What was the point of killing some ant-like characters? Can that really be considered revenge?

"Eastern Sage, actually I have another suggestion but it would not be honorable. I wonder if you are willing to listen." The Violet Emperor suddenly spoke. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor inclined his head and stared at the Violet Emperor, "Tell me."

"I heard that the conflict between you and Qin Wentian started in a particle world, and the daughter of Evergreen was also involved. You know the coordinates of Qin Wentian's particle world?" The Violet Emperor asked, his words causing the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes to flash. However, he shook his head and replied, "After that battle in his particle world back then, Qin Wentian should have taken precautions and brought those who are close with him away. It's not so easy if we want to try anything now."

"So what even if he brought his kin and friends away? You have to think deeper. That place is the particle world he grew up in. Could it be he has no feelings for it? There are still many powers and people who have a connection with him there. Can he really bear to abandon them all?" The Violet Emperor slowly spoke.

"You want me to act against a particle world? Those innocents

have nothing to do with me, I would be incurring great amounts of negative karma if I did so..." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor might hate Qin Wentian immensely, but he was still rational. After all, the people living in the particle world are all innocents. Although a particle world is much smaller in scope than the immortal realms, by destroying an entire particle world, every life there would definitely perish, causing him to accumulate sin.

What's more important is that despite doing so and accumulating such great amounts of sin, he still wouldn't be able to kill Qin Wentian. Such an act was meaningless.

"I didn't say to destroy an entire particle world. You can send men to investigate Qin Wentian's particle world. Given his talent, it shouldn't be tough to find out his history. After that, you can wait and see and make your plans according to the info garnered." The Violet Emperor spoke. Eastern Sage turned quiet as he pondered.

"Right now, he will definitely evade you. If you want to kill him, it would depend on if you can discard the pride of an immortal emperor and do this. I will bid farewell first." After speaking, the Violet Emperor and the others turned and left.

On the other side, within the Thousand Transformations Sect...

The war has ended and they obtained victory. Qin Wentian immediately remembered the kin and friends he sent back to the particle world. Although the possibility of Eastern Sage acting against his particle world was small, he still had to take precautions.

There were countless particle worlds surrounding the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Right now, within the city of one of the particle worlds, two figures covered in dust could be seen sitting in an inn and drinking wine.

One of them was clad in black, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. He looked exceptionally young and his gaze was immeasurably deep. By his side, was an unfathomable old man. That old man was smiling but no aura could be felt from him. Despite so, the young man knew how powerful this old fellow was.

"I've already finished your immortal-king level test. Now, you can agree to my conditions right?" The young man asked.

"What do you want me to promise you?" That old man laughed.

"Help me out, seal the particle world where we first met." The young man replied.

"I thought you still wanted me again to tell you all the secrets of the immortal palace." The old man continued laughing.

"From the beginning ever since I met you, how many of your tests have I passed? Everytime, you would say that I'm not qualified to know the secrets of the immortal palace. Fine then, I can't be bothered any longer. Since I'm not qualified, so be it. If there's a chance, I will leave immediately, who cares about your dog-fart inheritance. I no longer want it." That young man raged, it could be seen that he was feeling a little vengeful towards this old man.

"Ah, young people shouldn't be so easily angered. Don't you feel things would be more interesting if you slowly peel apart the layers of mystery surrounding the inheritance slowly one by one? You don't know how fortunate and lucky you are." The old man replied.

"Scram!" The young man couldn't endure it and cursed out!

Chapter 1398: Comparing the Past and Present

Now, quite some time has passed after the war had concluded. The countless particle worlds surrounding the immortal realms were operating normally, and so was the particle world Qin Wentian was from.

The first thing Qin Wentian did after the war, was to send people to escort his friends and family back to the immortal realms. This time, they utterly devastated the Eastern Sage's forces, his four paragons and sons all died in the war. Nobody knew what state the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was in now and although the probability of Eastern Sage implicating his particle world was small, he still had to take precautions.

However, not everyone wanted to return to the immortal realms. An example was Qin Wentian's foster father, Qin Chuan. He felt that he wasn't suited for life in the immortal realms. Although Qin Wentian did his best to change their physiques, given his talent, he couldn't catch up with the others and he had no wish to keep depending on the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Over there, if they left the sect, they wouldn't be able to wander far away. Just the capital alone was so vast that he couldn't leave it with his current level of power.

Hence, Qin Chuan chose to remain behind. Qin Wentian's elder sister Qin Yao naturally accompanied him. There was also quite a few others who weren't used to life in the immortal realms. They didn't leave with the others who decided to return. Qin Wentian naturally could understand their feelings as well.

The particle world Qin Wentian was from, no longer looked the same as it did in the past. After the war Eastern Sage launched in that particle world, the aftershocks from attacks of immortal kings caused an unknown amount of people to perish. After all, the

people from a particle world weren't as strong as people from the immortal realms. They basically had no way to resist at all. The aftershocks from attacks were like a calamity from the heavens to them, able to instantly wipe them out with ease.

After that war, everyone in the world remembered the tyrant, Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. They naturally also remembered the hero who saved them, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, as well as the white-robed immortal king Bai Wuya, and lastly, the hero of their particle world, Qin Wentian.

If it weren't for these people, the consequences would truly be too terrible to imagine. In fact, the people of this particle world even hoped that Qin Wentian and Bai Wuya would be able kill the tyrant Eastern Sage one day.

However, many years after that war, although it was a calamity, it actually boosted the growth of the particle world. The people of the particle world saw an immortal-king level battle and personally witnessed supreme characters, understanding that there's a sky beyond their sky. In addition, some immortal kings fell during the war, and after their deaths, their bodies and blood became treasures, and the area where they died was permeated with law fluctuation energy, becoming rare ruins where cultivators could attempt to comprehend something from there.

Ever since that war ended, the improvement for this particle world has been extraordinary quick. A new batch of experts was birthed and for those rare ruins where the immortal kings had fallen, they were controlled and used as a core area of a sect or clan, giving rise to many Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants as the years passed. In fact, there were even some who managed to break through to the immortal-foundation realm. Back then, an immortal-foundation expert was already sufficient to become the hegemon of this world. But now, the people living here understood that even for immortal-foundation experts, they actually couldn't be considered anything in the outside worlds. There are more

terrifying existences above them.

Even the legendary character of this particle world, Qin Wentian, was already an immortal when he returned back then. Now that so many years passed, nobody knew what level Qin Wentian was at.

Right now in the particle world, within the Grand Xia Empire, these days weren't peaceful at all. Currently, inside an inn, many people were drinking wine and chatting randomly.

"I heard that Jiang Feng became an immortal? How powerful. This supreme character managed to break through to the immortal realm, his talent is simply shocking."

"That's right. Jiang Feng is too terrifying. He still looked like a young man yet he is already an immortal now. I heard that he has only cultivated for a few hundred years and had the appearance of a twenty-year-old. I wonder how many beauties admire him and are willing to give up their everything for him.

"If only I was as powerful as him. If that's the case, I would have any beauty I want, hahaha." A burly-looking man laughed.

"Stop dreaming, I've never heard of someone being more outstanding than Jiang Feng before, let alone you. In any case, who among the maidens who are the most beautiful in our world can match up to Jiang Feng?" Another person replied.

"Haha, that's right. Have you all not heard that the beauties of this world are all actively pursuing Jiang Feng?"

"Yeah, he is someone who is unprecedented in the past, and hard to match up to in the future." Another person spoke.

Everyone praised, sighing with admiration. This Jiang Feng could be known as a legend of this world as well. In the past, he attained enlightenment from a ruin and broke through to Celestial Phenomenon in the span of a single night. From then on, his progress was unimpeded, soaring all the way up. His fame was known through the entire world and no one could match his pace.

As a legend, he naturally became the idol of many who wanted to surpass him.

"Unprecedented in the past and hard to match up to in the future? Is that not over-exaggerated?" A voice filled with disdain rang out. A moment later, the gazes of many turned over only to see a group with both males and females sitting there. One among them was a young woman with a veil, and everyone could tell that was a beauty from her back view alone.

The person who spoke was a young man. Someone laughed when they heard his words, "Little fellow you are still so young, do you even know what cultivation is? Jiang Feng's talent isn't something which you understand."

"Frog in a well." That young man mocked, his words causing the person who spoke earlier to laugh. "Yo, this little fellow is intentionally digging the hole deeper. Tell me then, who can compare to Jiang Feng?"

"Why does Jiang Feng have his current accomplishments?" That young man asked.

"Naturally it's because of his talent and the opportunities of good fortune he encountered." That person replied.

"When did his opportunities begin?" That young man asked again.

"What are you trying to say?"

"His opportunities began when he found a ruin left behind by that immortal war in the past. Although many years have passed since the war and you guys might not even have been born then, how could you all have forgotten the war so easily? Have you all also forgotten the legend of that era? How glorious was he back then? Growing up in a remote place like the Chu Country and finally leaving this world even before he cultivated for a hundred years. When he returned, he had already become an immortal and

he even invited many existences more powerful than himself to fight for him. In the face of such a grand character, who the hell is Jiang Feng?"

The voice of the young man was solemn and filled with pride when he spoke about this legend of the past. It was like he was speaking about himself.

Everyone fell silent, a person couldn't help but comment, "Young fellow, how long have you lived for? How would you know those things that happened so many years ago? We have never even met that so-called legend before, who knows if his story is true or fabricated? As for Jiang Feng, he is a true living legend right before our eyes. Who can compare with him?"

"The young man is right. Before that legendary character, Jiang Feng is..." A middle-aged man in the inn laughed, "way inferior."

A dispute arose in the inn, for those who revered Jiang Feng, they weren't going to stand for their idol being insulted. As for those who had lived longer and had personally witnessed that immortal war, the scene then was simply unforgettable. Even though many of those were nothing but teenagers back then, that terrible memory was branded forever into their minds and souls.

"Who says Jiang Feng cannot compare to Qin Wentian?" A gentle voice suddenly rang out as a group of figures entered the inn. Instantly, the eyes of everyone turned to the beautiful maiden in the center of this group. Just a single glance caused them to be unable to shift their eyes away.

It was a woman whose charm bordered on the extreme, to the point of immensely mesmerizing. A smile in her beautiful eyes could hook the souls of others away.

She was an extremely famous beauty in this world, named An Linglong. Many even referred to her as the number one beauty under the heavens.

And the fact that An Linglong admired Jiang Feng was well known to everyone. After Jiang Feng became an immortal, An Linglong even made a proclamation that Jiang Feng would become her man sooner or later.

"Why would she appear here?" Someone was puzzled.

"I heard that a phenomenon appeared in the skies above the Grand Xia Dynasty, and talk of rare treasures surfacing have been circulating around. Jiang Feng must have also arrived. In addition, there have been many mysterious experts appearing in Grand Xia recently, all of them extremely powerful. They must all be here for the same reason. As for An Linglong, she must have come here because of Jiang Feng." Everyone mused.

"It's just that they belonged to different generations. If Jiang Feng was born in Qin Wentian's generation, who says that Qin Wentian would be more outstanding than him?" An Linglong laughed. "What do you guys think?"

Everyone glanced at An Linglong as they laughed, their hearts wavering, but none seemed to be keen to refute the words she spoke.

"Fairy An is naturally correct."

"Fairy An understands Jiang Feng very well. Since she said that, it must be the truth." Many people continued to speak, supporting her comment, causing her smile to grow wider.

"Vixen." The young man who spoke earlier cursed in a low voice. After that, numerous gazes turned to him, gleaming with coldness.

"Impudent."

"How dare you speak to Fairy An in this manner, how uncultured. Which clan are you from?"

An Linglong glanced over there, but her eyes were on a young woman beside that young man. After that, she smiled and spoke in a gentle voice, "Oh, I still wondered who it was, so it turns out that

it's younger sister Yurou. I heard that the clan of younger sister Yurou has quite a deep connection with Qin Wentian. No wonder that little brother would speak up for Qin Wentian."

"Ouyang Yurou?" The gazes of everyone turned to the veiled young woman in the same group as the young man as their hearts trembled. The number one beauty of the Grand Xia Dynasty, Ouyang Yurou? This was a supreme beauty that was comparable to An Linglong.

Ouyang Yurou turned over and removed her mask, revealing a fresh and pure face, marked by the grace of beauty. She seemed unaffected by mortal dust and is extremely beautiful, causing the people to sigh with admiration. What a feast for the eyes this was, there are actually two supreme beauties in this inn.

"I've always heard that elder sister Linglong is extremely sociable and is friends with many people, knowing about much news around the world. Truly awesome." Ouyang Yurou spoke in a light tone of voice.

"All her acquaintances are guys." The young man beside Ouyang Yurou snorted.

An Linglong casually smiled, she stared at them, "I heard that the old friend of Qin Wentian is named Ouyang Kuangsheng. If I'm not mistaken, this Ouyang Kuangsheng should be younger sister Yurou's uncle right?"

"You can be considered to have some knowledge." The young man raised his head up high as he spoke. Everyone finally understood why this group would speak up for Qin Wentian.

At this moment, a figure in black who was sitting in a corner suddenly glanced at Ouyang Yurou. His deep and immeasurable eyes flashed with a bright light.

Ouyang Kuangsheng was the uncle of this little doll?

In that case, she is the descendant of that little lass Ouyang

Xiaolu, who loved to follow Ouyang Kuangsheng around back then? Now, who would have thought that the descendant of that little lass Ouyang Xiaolu, would already have grown up to be such a beauty?

Another group of figures entered the inn, among them, there were some terrifying existences who kept their auras retracted. The others in the inn might not be able to sense the power of these figures but the young man in black could.

Recently, there have been many unusual things which occurred in this particle world. For example, the news of rare treasures appearing in Grand Xia, was extremely abnormal.

Chapter 1399: Lure

Recently, many immortals appeared in this particle world.

At this moment, this group of new arrival were all immortals. They glanced at the inn before turning their eyes towards An Linglong and Ouyang Yuruo. One of them then spoke, "Who would have thought that a particle world would have beauties of such caliber. Come and accompany me."

After that, this group of immortals sat down at a table. His voice held an unquestionable authority, and those words caused the countenances of people in the surroundings to change. This person referred to their world as a particle world. Could it be that these people were from the immortal realms?

This group of people were truly from the outside, the immortal realms. It's rumored that many supreme treasures appeared in this particle world, hence they decided to come and see if the rumors were true for themselves. However, they discovered that the people of this world were pitifully weak. Even for the weakest immortal-foundation character, they can be the hegemon of this world? Since this is the case, wouldn't they be overlords then?

With strength, comes guts. When one was stronger than other people to a certain extent, they would naturally be arrogant.

An Linglong's expressions changed. She smiled and walked over, "Sirs, are you all from the outer worlds?"

"Mhm, your smile is so mesmerizing. Hahaha, seems like we are truly fortunate to have come to this particle world." The person who spoke before laughed uproariously.

"Don't forget official matters. Recently, the situation of this particle world is a little unusual. We are not the only ones who came here." A person reminded, clearly this man was more mature and wasn't as lecherous as the one who spoke earlier.

"Big brother, why are you always restricting yourself? It isn't easy for us to come here to relax, there shouldn't be any problems for us to enjoy some beauties for a little while. As long as we don't antagonize others from the immortal realms, we can play with as many beauties in this world as we like. Which of these two do you want?" The person who spoke earlier was completely unrestrained, he didn't give a damn about people from the particle world at all.

"Do as you like." His big brother glared at him. The big brother then glanced at the two ladies and they were truly very beautiful. If they were immortals, their charm and beauty would further intensify due to the immortal energy.

"Haha, big brother should like pure ones, right? In that case, I will take the demonic vixen." That person laughed loudly. He then stared at Ouyang Yurou and shouted, "Why are you not coming over yet?"

Ouyang Yurou's countenance changed. The young man beside her stated, "My uncle is also someone from the immortal realms, he is an immortal."

"Oh? An immortal who broke the bindings of a particle world to reach the immortal realms also dares to threaten me? Hahaha." That person laughed evilly. "If you don't get over here now, be prepared to bear the consequences."

"This woman is mine." A cold voice suddenly rang out, causing the immortals here to suddenly stiffen as they glanced at the young man in black who was sitting in one corner. This person had been silent from the start and seemed very young, but his face also seemed somewhat blurry, as though there was a mysterious energy blocking the vision of others, not allowing them to see him clearly.

"Immortal." These immortals naturally knew that the black-robed young man was an immortal as well. The big brother from earlier couldn't help but to speak, "Since you have expressed your interest, we naturally won't interfere and seize what you want."

As for the younger and more reckless one, his countenance turned unsightly. He wasn't able to see through the black-robed young man and could only snort coldly but he didn't say anything else. He simply stared at An Linglong.

"You don't need to worry, I have no malicious intentions." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Ouyang Yurou, his words causing the tensed heart of Ouyang Yurou to be at ease. Staring at the mysterious black-robed young man before her, she was filled with curiosity. The face of this young man could be seen but his features couldn't be seen clearly.

"Bzz~" At this moment, an extremely powerful immortal sense swept through the Grand Xia Dynasty, sweeping over everyone.

The immortals in this inn all turned pale as they mumbled, "Immortal king?"

Their immortal senses spread out only to see a supreme figure standing above a palace in a certain direction. His entire being seemed like a divinity peering down with disdain at the people of the world.

"How tiny, what a small place. To think that a supreme treasure actually appear here." That figure calmly spoke, his voice echoed throughout the entire Grand Xia.

"Master, it must be the heavens granting you a fortune." Another person smiled. An Linglong's eyes flashed as she mumbled, "Jiang Feng."

"He is Jiang Feng?" The hearts of everyone in the inn trembled as they stared at An Linglong. Jiang Feng's master was here as well? Earlier, they heard this group of immortals saying that the supreme character out there was a terrifying immortal king too.

"Maybe. Jiang Feng, your talent is extremely high and it's a waste for you to stay in such a small world. After this, follow me back to the immortal realms. This seat will naturally nurture you well."

That person continued. At this moment, the hearts of everyone in Grand Xia were trembling when they heard that.

Jiang Feng was as expected of a supreme genius. Even a supreme character from the immortal realms highly regard his talent and wanted him as a disciple.

"Senior, I'm Jiang Feng's woman." At this moment, An Linglong who was in the inn, spoke out. This instantly caused the immortal-foundation experts to stiffen. That younger immortal coldly snorted, "Are you trying to frighten me?"

"I don't dare to, but Lingling is pretty famous in this world. Everyone here knows that I will be Jiang Feng's woman in the future." An Linglong spoke in a gentle voice. After that, a voice echoed from afar, "Jiang Feng, in an inn nearby, there's a little lass claiming that she's your woman and she seemed to be threatened by someone now. Why don't you go and take a look?"

"Yes, Master." Jiang Feng nodded. A moment later, those immortal-foundation experts all had unsightly expressions. From their immortal sense surveillance, they could see Jiang Feng flying over. Not long after, the door of the inn was ripped apart by sword qi as a handsome figure strode in, exuding an incomparable grace.

"An Linglong." Jiang Feng glanced at her. An Linglong's figure flashed as she directly moved towards him, leaning against him. The next moment, those immortal-foundation characters all had unsightly expressions. The more reckless immortal stood up and clasped his hands, "I apologize for my rude behavior towards Fairy An earlier."

"This is my particle world, how dare you act so arrogantly here. Break one of your arms or die." Jiang Feng spoke, causing the expression on that immortal's face to grow even uglier.

"Puchi..." A saber beam flashed by, slicing off the arm of the reckless immortal-foundation character as he screamed in pain.

"Big brother, you..." That immortal glanced at his big brother in disbelief.

"I already told you not to make trouble, you brought this upon yourself." His big brother calmly stated. After that, the big brother turned to Jiang Feng, "Please forgive us."

Jiang Feng snorted coldly and brought An Linglong away. The inn fell into silence. A few moments later, some of those younger people shouted with pride, "Did you all see that? That was Jiang Feng, an unparalleled character in our particle world. How can Qin Wentian compare? Times are different now, the judgement of the older generations are flawed."

"Jiang Feng is the hero of a generation and is now a disciple of a major power of the immortal realms. His future is boundless."

"Elder sister." The young man from the Ouyang Clan stared at Ouyang Yurou, feeling extremely unhappy in his heart. Ouyang Yurou's lips twitched but she didn't say anything.

For the next few days, more and more immortals came to this particle world. There were even quite a few immortal kings and the majority were immortal-foundation characters.

This particle world was very small. And these experts who arrived were all powerful immortals, stronger than anyone else in their world.

In addition, they even gathered at Grand Xia, causing a huge commotion to rise up in this world. Countless people went to Grand Xia, hoping to be able to obtain some guidance or be taken in as a disciple by these powerful people. There were also many beauties who threw themselves into the arms of these powerful immortals, wanting to exit this world and see how fascinating the immortal realms are.

As for the treasure, there were indeed many resplendent glows of treasure-light within the Grand Xia Empire, shooting straight up

into the clouds. But despite so, no matter how the immortals searched, they weren't able to find anything. Somebody then said maybe the time isn't right for the treasure to appear yet. Once it appears, it would definitely be extremely shocking, and might even induce a calamity.

Countless people in the particle world were extremely excited. After all, they had seen the power levels of those supreme characters in the immortal war back then. But then again, there were also some who felt extremely worried, afraid that another war might break out in their world.

As more immortals entered this world, there naturally would be some evil fellows doing whatever they wanted to do. They slaughtered people as they pleased, and acted in a tyrannical manner, grabbing beauties off the streets for themselves, causing chaos to erupt in the particle world.

The young man in black was now inside the Grand Xia Empire and there was a cold expression on his face. He discovered that the master of Jiang Feng was nothing but a scum. He ordered Jiang Feng as well as many of his followers in this world to seek out beautiful maidens for him to enjoy, committing evil deeds of all manners. As for Jiang Feng, he acted sanctimonious and honorable on the outside, pretending to uphold virtue and condemn evil, hypocritical to the extreme.

"Damn, that old dog Eastern Sage actually really decided to act against my particle world." The young man in black cursed in his heart. He was none other than Qin Wentian's other avatar, Di Tian. Earlier, when there was someone who wanted to act against Ouyang Yurou, he stepped out for her because he didn't want her to suffer injustice. After that, an extremely powerful immortal sense swept towards him, tyrannical to the extreme. He pretended not to feel it or he would already have been exposed.

That powerful immortal sense naturally belonged to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He was outside this particle world, using

his immortal sense to survey everything happening within.

Luckily, his avatar cultivates a completely different set of techniques and even has different astral souls. In addition to that, he used seals to suppress his energy levels, and his looks. Hence, when the immortal sense of Eastern Sage swept by, Eastern Sage didn't discover anything. However, from now on, he decided to be more cautious and act like someone from the immortal realms coming here in search of treasure. This means that even if he saw some evil deeds being committed against the people of his particle world, he wouldn't be able to act recklessly.

"That damnable old bastard. He has already promised me but why hasn't he acted yet?" Qin Wentian cursed in his heart. He sent his avatar back here to settle this matter, and that old fellow who has been teaching his avatar, did promise to aid him. Now, he could only hope that the old fellow would take action faster.

Within a certain palace in Grand Xia, the Blazing Fiend Immortal King walked out of his bedroom. Behind him, a beautiful girl whose clothes were in disarray could be seen, revealing some of her perfect skin and graceful curves. However, her face was incomparably pale. This beautiful woman was none other than An Linglong.

"Disciple, you are here." The Blazing Fiend Immortal King spoke. A moment later, Jiang Feng came over and when he saw the state An Linglong was in, a strange light flashed in his eyes.

"Disciple, you wouldn't blame master, right?" The Blazing Fiend Immortal King asked.

"Disciple wouldn't dare to. Also, this is Linglong's good fortune." Jiang Feng respectfully replied.

"Haha, it's good that you feel this way." Blazing Fiend laughed. "Right now, you should put all your focus and energy into cultivation and not let women distract you. Before you get a chance to enjoy them, don't waste too much emotions and energy

on women. Do you understand?"

"Disciple will carefully follow the advice of master." Jiang Feng was still as respectful as before.

"Mhm, this Linglong really wasn't bad and took good care of Master. You can bring her away now." The Blazing Fiend Immortal King spoke. "Also, there's another girl of good quality in that inn that day. You should still remember her, bring her to me."

"Yes, Master." Jiang Feng bowed and took his leave. An Linglong followed him out. The Blazing Fiend Immortal King stared at their backs as a coldness flashed in his eyes. He couldn't help but to muse silently to himself, "What is the purpose of senior immortal emperor? Who does he want to lure? Why can't he just make a move openly and has to create so much commotion in this particle world?"

Could it be that the person the immortal emperor was seeking, wasn't currently in this particle world? Since this is the case, he should just enjoy himself for now. In any case, his life recently has truly been extremely comfortable!

Chapter 1400: Capture

Within Grand Xia, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan...

Right now, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was no longer the same as the past. Ouyang Kuangsheng's little sister, Ouyang Xiaolu, was the current leader of the clan.

Qin Wentian was now outside the Ouyang Clan. His immortal sense swept out, and instantly knew the situation within. There was a smile on his face as he entered.

"Sir, please halt." Somebody obstructed him. However, the guards only saw Qin Wentian vanishing after taking that step. Their countenances drastically changed as they mutually exchanged a glance. "What should we do?"

"Right now, the experts in Grand Xia are as many as the clouds. There are many immortals who came here. Could that man earlier be an immortal?"

"I think so, it's best that we don't anger him first. Let's see what he plans to do." The two guards discussed. Earlier, they couldn't even sense or see how the mysterious man disappeared.

At the cultivation ground of the Ouyang Clan, Ouyang Yurou was currently sparring with someone. Right now, her cultivation base was at the Heavenly Dipper Realm and can already be considered very outstanding among her generation. When she fought, she had no trace of gentleness, she was just like a valiant heroine.

Many people were spectating at the side, the young man in the inn was there as well. Qin Wentian stood beneath a tree and quietly watched as a faint smile appeared on his face. If one looked closely, they would be able to see the shadow of Ouyang Xiaolu in Ouyang Yurou's demeanor.

"Ai..." At this moment, a shocked cry rang out. The young man saw Qin Wentian and couldn't help but to ask, "How did you come

in?"

"Obviously, I walked in." Qin Wentian smiled. After that, Ouyang Yurou stopped her battle. Everyone turned their gazes over as they felt some fear in their hearts. This person has been watching here for some time and was so near them yet none of them sensed his presence. This was simply an extremely terrifying matter. The cultivation of this person must be extremely high.

The young man thought back to the incident in the inn, his eyes flashed as he asked, "Are you an immortal?"

"Why do you say so?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That day, you said that you are interested in elder sister and those people didn't say anything. Evidently, they must have feared you. You should be the same as them, an immortal. Also, did you want to help elder sis back then? Was this the reason why you said that?" The young man curiously stared at Qin Wentian. This man before him was extremely mysterious even now. No one could see his features clearly.

Ouyang Yurou also curiously stared at this person. Qin Wentian calmly replied, "I only felt your elder sister is very beautiful and have no other intentions."

His gaze held hints of dotingness within, as though he was looking at a junior of his own clan. Ouyang Kuangsheng's juniors were naturally his juniors as well.

"Are you really interested in my elder sister?" The young man winked at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was stunned for a moment before he laughed. Although Ouyang Yurou was a beautiful girl, how could he fall in love with a junior.

"That's right, you got it." Qin Wentian joked, Ouyang Yurou's beautiful eyes flashed. When she heard Qin Wentian's reply she felt a little embarrassed. "Senior, don't tease me. I have yet to properly thank senior for your help in the inn those days ago.

Since senior is here in my clan now, please allow me to extend my graciousness as the host to you."

"I passed by coincidentally and saw you guys when I swept out with my immortal sense. Since you have invited me, I will comply and accept the invitation then." Qin Wentian didn't decline. In any case, he wanted to find a reason to see if that little lass Ouyang Xiaolu was doing well or not.

"It's our honor." Ouyang Yurou smiled radiantly.

However, at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly frowned. He could sense something approaching them and as his immortal sense extended out, his expression became unsightly.

"Senior, what's wrong?" Ouyang Yurou noticed his expression and asked.

"There's somebody coming." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. An instant later, a loud rumbling sound could be heard from outside as numerous powerful auras could be felt. After that, this group of newcomers flew towards the cultivation ground.

Qin Wentian finally saw the people who just came by, they were a batch of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

"Ouyang Yurou, there's a supreme character who wants to meet with you. Come with us." The leader of this group spoke domineeringly. After that, some among them stepped out, wanting to bring Ouyang Yurou away.

"Impudent!" The guards of the Ouyang Clan, who have also arrived, coldly stated. Ouyang Xiaolu personally arrived. She still looked very young but there was now a trace of maturity in her appearance, and a dignified feel to her beauty. She coldly spoke, "Who wants to meet with my daughter?"

"Someone you can't afford to offend. If you don't want your clan to be annihilated, let her go with me." That person threatened. Ouyang Xiaolu's expression turned extremely unsightly.

A supreme character? Could it be one of those immortals that came here?

Right now, there are countless people from the immortal realms gathering in Grand Xia, and a bloody storm seemed about to unfold. If there truly was a supreme character who became interested in her daughter, Ouyang Yurou, that would be a calamity.

"I like this girl. If there's a major character also interested in her, tell him to come and talk to me." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Who the hell do you think you are? How dare you speak out of turn." That person berated.

Qin Wentian sent his palm forth. A slamming sound rang out as the person who spoke earlier directly flew through the air at an inconceivable speed. The expressions of the other ascendants changed as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"Scram." Qin Wentian stepped out as terrifying waves of immortal might radiated from him. The ascendants all paled. They glanced at each other and hurriedly fled away.

"Many thanks to senior for helping out." Ouyang Yurou spoke to Qin Wentian.

"No worries." Qin Wentian waved his hand. Ouyang Xiaolu and the others glanced at Qin Wentian as they bowed, "We pay our respect to senior."

"There's no need to be so polite, you guys can thank me by treating me to some good wine." Qin Wentian laughed.

"That's only natural. Prepare the banquet." Ouyang Xiaolu gave the command as people of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan started to make the preparations. Very soon, the banquet was ready. Qin Wentian and the others sat down. Ouyang Xiaolu actually allowed Qin Wentian to sit in the host seat.

"Senior, you came from the immortal realms? Why are so many

immortals gathering here at our particle world?" Ouyang Xiaolu asked.

"Yes, I'm from the immortal realms. As to why so many experts are gathering here, it's because there are rumors of supreme treasures appearing in this particle world." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. However, he didn't feel this was truly the case. He had sensed the immortal sense of Eastern Sage but Eastern Sage still had no idea about his existence. These so-called supreme treasures were nothing but bait trying to lure him out.

However, Eastern Sage didn't act directly. Since this is the case, he must be planning some other methods. Qin Wentian could only wait and see where these people would go to next.

"The appearance of these treasures has harmed our world instead. Today, if it wasn't for senior's help, the consequences would be unimaginable. I wonder if there would be more trouble in the future." Ouyang Xiaolu spoke in a voice of worry.

"I've nothing to do anyway. Why don't I stay here for a few days?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"If this is the case, we really do have to thank senior." Ouyang Xiaolu happily spoke, standing up and bowing to Qin Wentian.

"There's no need to be polite." Qin Wentian waved his hand. Seeing the little lass back then being so mature now, he suddenly felt as though time passed truly quickly. This banquet caused Qin Wentian to feel a sense of closeness but Ouyang Xiaolu and the others had no idea at all. In fact, Ouyang Xiaolu even asked, "I have an elder brother in the immortal realms too. Before this, I heard my blood-related brother telling me that this friend of his is extremely famous in the immortal realms. His name is Qin Wentian, I wonder if senior knows of him?"

"Eh..." Qin Wentian blinked. After that, he replied, "I've heard of this person before, he did create quite a huge storm of commotion in the immortal realms."

"Really? I wonder how is brother Wentian. I heard my brother telling me that he is extremely powerful, but I have no idea what his actual strength is now." Ouyang Xiaolu got excited as she continued asking.

"Hmm, I don't know about that." Qin Wentian spread his hands helplessly, feeling a little astonished. This little lass Ouyang Xiaolu, actually still remembered him.

The banquet returned to its normal state, while Qin Wentian used his immortal sense and followed the ascendants who fled earlier, tracking their movements. The ascendants entered a palace and met a young man who was none other than Jiang Feng.

This Jiang Feng was the current number one genius of the particle world. He should have rose to prominence after that immortal war and became famous. However, he wasn't any good person. He even gave An Linglong to the Blazing Fiend Immortal King for his enjoyment.

"Blazing Fiend actually named Yurou personally?" Qin Wentian frowned when his immortal sense received the information. It's very normal for an immortal king to enjoy the bliss between the interaction of male and female but there shouldn't be a need for him to pinpoint Ouyang Yurou specifically. What was his purpose in doing so? Was Eastern Sage giving him orders behind the scene?

His immortal sense continued extending, spreading towards Grand Xia. There was also an expert who arrived at the Chu Country. He was extremely tyrannical, behaving like a despot, doing whatever he desired.

"Such a coincidence? Is Eastern Sage trying to lure me to come back to my particle world?" Qin Wentian mused silently. If he didn't know about Eastern Sage's immortal sense, he might have acted in a fit of rage and exposed himself.

Just as Qin Wentian was pondering, a violent roar of thunder echoed through the air.

"Insolence. I, Jiang Feng, am the one inviting miss Ouyang Yurou to come over to my palace to meet with my master, yet the Ouyang Clan rejected so decisively and even injured my master's subordinates? Are you slapping the face of I, Jiang Feng?"

This voice was incomparably tyrannical, spreading through the air, boring down on everyone in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

The people of the Ouyang Clan all turned pale as their expressions became unsightly.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows while cursing at that old fellow in his heart. Why has he not acted to seal off this particle world yet?

"Haha, Blazing Fiend. Your subordinates were actually attacked by someone?" A powerful expert in the Grand Xia's capital laughed. As an immortal king expert, his voice rang out through the entire Grand Xia.

"Mhm." The Blazing Fiend Immortal King snorted coldly. "An ant-like world. There's actually someone who dares to injure my men? How truly audacious. Since this is the case, capture everyone from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan."

As the sound of his voice echoed out, the faces of those from the Ouyang Clan turned ashen. They had offended a supreme character.

"Haha, Blazing Fiend, don't you like beauties? In this small Chu Country, there are plenty of beauties. Just in the royal palace alone, there are so many pretty princesses. Do you want me to gift you a few?" Another voice rang out, from the faraway country of Chu.

"The two of you are ultimately still immortal kings. How dull." Another person spoke.

"The supreme treasures have yet to show themselves. We might be immortal kings but we still need some joy in our lives. Things

are so boring here, and there are only hints of the treasures so far. Why don't we sweep through Grand Xia, razing the place to the ground and dig through the earth? I don't believe we won't be able to find the treasures then." Another voice echoed out, in an incomparably domineering manner, causing the hearts of countless people in Grand Xia to shudder.

"That's an idea." Blazing Fiend spoke.

"Master, please ease your anger. The treasures would be found sooner or later, why is there a need to implicate the entire Grand Xia? It's enough if we just deal with the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan." Jiang Feng persuaded, his words causing the people of Grand Xia to be filled with gratitude towards him.

"Alright then, go and capture everyone from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan for me." The Blazing Fiend Immortal King's voice was ice-cold.

"Yes, Master." Jiang Feng nodded. Grand Xia, who was almost toppled over by the dangerous storm of blood, was finally at ease. Everyone was very thankful and praised Jiang Feng for living up to his reputation as the current number one genius of this world, saving Grand Xia. The Ouyang Clan didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth, for just a single woman, they actually dared to infuriate an immortal king, almost causing so many lives to die.

Jiang Feng soon arrived at the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. The people of the Ouyang Clan were trembling. Ouyang Xiaolu stared at Qin Wentian as she spoke, "There's no need for senior to be implicated in this. Senior, please leave first."

"No need, I will go out with you all." Qin Wentian replied. Right now, he still can't act against Blazing Fiend or his sealed cultivation base would be revealed and Eastern Sage would surely be suspicious.

Table of Contents

[Ancient Godly Monarch](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1301: Identity of the Priestess](#)

[Chapter 1302: Meeting Each Other Again](#)

[Chapter 1303: Entering the Saint Devil Hall](#)

[Chapter 1304: Within the Saint Devil Hall](#)

[Chapter 1305: Another Gate](#)

[Chapter 1306: Inheritances? Supreme Devil Halls?](#)

[Chapter 1307: Challenging the Throne](#)

[Chapter 1308: An Ultimate Technique of the Devil Path](#)

[Chapter 1309: Expulsion](#)

[Chapter 1310: Fighting Huang Shatian Again](#)

[Chapter 1311: Huang Shatian, Defeated](#)

[Chapter 1312: Someone Better Who Outshines You at Every Turn](#)

[Chapter 1313: Questioning the Devil Experts of the Devil Mountain](#)

[Chapter 1314: Apology](#)

[Chapter 1315: Fetching Bai Qing](#)

[Chapter 1316: Cultivating on the Devil Mountain](#)

[Chapter 1317: The Ending is Set](#)

[Chapter 1318: Unexpected Result](#)

[Chapter 1319: Betrothal](#)

[Chapter 1320: His Fame Shaking the Entire Eastern Immortal Region](#)

[Chapter 1321: Sparring in the Royal Palace](#)

[Chapter 1322: Lofty Aspirations](#)

[Chapter 1323: Assassination](#)

[Chapter 1324: Voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1325: Capturing All](#)

[Chapter 1326: Evergreen Immortal Emperor's Suggestion](#)

[Chapter 1327: Not Returning Until He Reaches Immortal King](#)

[Chapter 1328: Darknorth Immortal Dynasty](#)

[Chapter 1329: Wan Clan of Skyflame](#)

[Chapter 1330: Wan Miaoyan](#)

[Chapter 1331: Zhiyin](#)

[Chapter 1332: Saint Child and Princess](#)

[Chapter 1333: Minor and Major Characters](#)

[Chapter 1334: Wisdom](#)
[Chapter 1335: Melodramatic Plot](#)
[Chapter 1336: Interesting Matter](#)
[Chapter 1337: Unable to Tolerate Any Longer](#)
[Chapter 1338: If He Doesn't Die, Your Entire Clan Shall Be Annihilated](#)
[Chapter 1339: Everyone Shudders](#)
[Chapter 1340: Too Late for Regrets](#)
[Chapter 1341: Sorrowful](#)
[Chapter 1342: Good Friends](#)
[Chapter 1343: Darknorth Immortal Mountain](#)
[Chapter 1344: Forbidden Ground](#)
[Chapter 1345: A Land of Death](#)
[Chapter 1346: Despair](#)
[Chapter 1347: Pei Qing](#)
[Chapter 1348: Ancient Battlefield?](#)
[Chapter 1349: Mysterious Man, Stone Tablet](#)
[Chapter 1350: Monstrously Terrifying Expert](#)
[Chapter 1351: Distance of a Single Step](#)
[Chapter 1352: The 7th Astral Soul](#)
[Chapter 1353: Cultivation](#)
[Chapter 1354: Undying Scripture](#)
[Chapter 1355: Exit](#)
[Chapter 1356: Return as an Immortal Emperor](#)
[Chapter 1357: Shocking Everyone](#)
[Chapter 1358: House Arrest](#)
[Chapter 1359: I've Never Met Someone So Shameless Before](#)
[Chapter 1360: We Are a Match Made in Heaven](#)
[Chapter 1361: Who is More Shameless Than Who?](#)
[Chapter 1362: Comparing Cultivation Speed?](#)
[Chapter 1363: Who is the more domineering one?](#)
[Chapter 1364: Worrying Situation](#)
[Chapter 1365: The great roc rises with the wind](#)
[Chapter 1366: Segregation of Cultivation Realms](#)
[Chapter 1367: Sparring](#)
[Chapter 1368: Conversation](#)
[Chapter 1369: Immortal King Army](#)
[Chapter 1370: Retreating to a Single Prefecture](#)
[Chapter 1371: Tenderness](#)
[Chapter 1372: Pill Concoction Banquet](#)

[Chapter 1373: Working Hard Only for His Sake](#)
[Chapter 1374: Rare Immortal Pill](#)
[Chapter 1375: Competing for Number One](#)
[Chapter 1376: You don't Need to Speak Ever Again](#)
[Chapter 1377: Who is the one bullying with force?](#)
[Chapter 1378: Wanting to bear the weight? Tell me how can you?](#)
[Chapter 1379: Enraged for the Sake of Mo Qingcheng](#)
[Chapter 1380: Imminent War](#)
[Chapter 1381: Soul Slaying Devil Saber](#)
[Chapter 1382: Paragon Sky Roc](#)
[Chapter 1383: Personal Disciple of Eastern Sage](#)
[Chapter 1384: Who is he?](#)
[Chapter 1385: Eastern Sage Personally Arrives](#)
[Chapter 1386: Showdown](#)
[Chapter 1387: Four Sacred Creatures Battle Formation](#)
[Chapter 1388: Prepared for the Final Battle](#)
[Chapter 1389: Immortal King Tuoba](#)
[Chapter 1390: Great War](#)
[Chapter 1391: Assassination from the Void](#)
[Chapter 1392: Sons of the Eastern Sage](#)
[Chapter 1393: The Third Immortal Emperor](#)
[Chapter 1394: Making Excuses](#)
[Chapter 1395: Fall of a Major Power](#)
[Chapter 1396: The Curtain Falls](#)
[Chapter 1397: Violet Emperor's Suggestion](#)
[Chapter 1398: Comparing the Past and Present](#)
[Chapter 1399: Lure](#)
[Chapter 1400: Capture](#)